

*Essex Archæological Society. Occasional Publications. No. 3.*

# ESSEX SESSIONS OF THE PEACE 1351, 1377-1379

Edited with an introduction by

ELIZABETH CHAPIN FURBER

*B.A. (Mount Holyoke), Ph.D. (Wisconsin),  
Elève diplômée de l'Ecole des Hautes Etudes  
à la Sorbonne*



COLCHESTER :

PRINTED BY WILES & SON LTD. FOR THE ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.  
1953.

*Price : Thirty-five Shillings*

ESAH REF:  
P1030000





ESSEX SESSIONS  
OF THE PEACE  
1351, 1377-1379

Edited with an introduction by  
ELIZABETH CHAPIN FURBER  
*B.A. (Mount Holyoke), Ph.D. (Wisconsin),  
Elève diplômée de l'Ecole des Hautes Etudes  
à la Sorbonne*



COLCHESTER :

PRINTED BY WILES & SON LTD. FOR THE ESSEX ARCHAEOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

1953.

OCCASIONAL PUBLICATIONS,

No. 3.

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN,

## PREFACE.

THE publication of these rolls by the Essex Archæological Society marks a further step in the printing of early records of the justices of the peace. This volume, like those which have already appeared for other counties, owes its inspiration to Dr. Bertha H. Putnam, who, having at the beginning of the century identified such rolls as proceedings before the justices of the peace, has devoted a lifetime of scholarship to studies and editions of these early rolls and to encouraging others to share in the work. A list of editions, completed and in progress, is given by Dr. Elisabeth G. Kimball in her article, 'A Bibliography of the Printed Records of the Justices of the Peace for Counties', in *University of Toronto Law Journal*, vol. vi, 1946, pp. 401-413.

For her constant advice and encouragement in the preparation of this edition, I wish first of all to express my appreciation to Miss Putnam. Likewise I wish to thank the Essex Archæological Society for making possible the publication of these rolls, which in these days of increasing printing costs, was greatly facilitated by a contribution from the Bridges Bequest to the Society; by two anonymous gifts (one of £100, and another of £33 : 15s.); and by a donation of £50 from the Essex Records Committee. I must also acknowledge my indebtedness to the Reverend G. Montagu Benton, M.A., F.S.A., President, Honorary Secretary and Editor, and, until recently, Acting Honorary Librarian of the Society, to whose sympathetic encouragement the production of the volume is mainly due. He assisted in seeing the rolls through the press; and both he, and Canon J. L. Fisher, M.A., F.S.A., Honorary Archivist of the Society, with their profound knowledge of Essex history and manuscripts, were kind enough to go over my text.

E. C. F.

MARBLEHEAD,  
ESSEX COUNTY, MASSACHUSETTS.

June, 1950.

---

The generous contribution from the Essex Records Committee is due to the fact that it has the care of one of the earliest series of Quarter Sessions Rolls (from 1556) surviving in local custody. For details of these documents, see the *Guide to the Essex Quarter Sessions and other Official Records* (ed. by F. G. Emmison, F.S.A.), Essex Arch. Soc., Occ. Pub. no. 2, 1946. Mr. Emmison has also made a personal contribution towards the cost of the present volume.



# CONTENTS.

	<i>Page</i>
PREFACE .....	iii
CONTENTS .....	v
ABBREVIATIONS .....	vii
INTRODUCTION:	
I General Background .....	1
II The Men of Essex in the Great Revolt .....	5
III Description of the Manuscripts .....	10
IV The Commissions: Provisions and Personnel .....	14
V The Sessions of the Peace .....	25
VI Classification of the Offences in the Indictments and their Geographical Distribution .....	38
VII Results of the Indictments .....	55
VIII The Fitzwalter Affair .....	61
IX Conclusion .....	66
APPENDICES TO INTRODUCTION:	
I Geographical Distribution of the Revolt in Essex .....	70
II Sessions of the Peace in Essex, 1377-79 .....	71
III Distribution by Hundreds of the Activities of the Justices of the Peace .....	74
IV Results of the Indictments .....	76
V Prices .....	78
VI Rates of Wages .....	79
RULES USED IN TRANSCRIPTION .....	80
ASSIZE ROLL 266 (ROLL A) 25 EDWARD III .....	81
ANCIENT INDICTMENTS ROLL 23 (ROLL B) 50 EDWARD III— 3 RICHARD II .....	137
APPENDICES:	
A. Indictments before the Justices of the Peace 25 Edward III enrolled on the K.B. Roll for Hilary Term 26 Edward III (K.B.27/366) .....	178
B. Original Account of the Collection of the First Year of the Triennial Grant of 1352 in Essex (Lay Subsidies 107/41) .....	181
C. Capias and Fines for Men Indicted in Cases B53— B275 .....	199
D. Indictments before T. de Mandeville and R. Rikedon enrolled on Gaol Delivery Roll (J.I.3/168) .....	203
INDEX .....	205
FACSIMILE OF ASSIZE ROLL 266, 25 EDWARD III, m. 2 .... <i>Frontispiece</i>	
MAP OF ESSEX SHOWING HUNDREDS AND PLACES OF SESSIONS, 1351, 1377-79 .... <i>At end</i>	

## ABBREVIATIONS.

### PRINTED WORKS

<i>A.H.R.</i>	<i>American Historical Review</i>
<i>Anon. Chron.</i>	<i>The Anonimalle Chronicle, 1333-81</i> , ed. V. H. Galbraith. <i>Pub. of the University of Manchester. Historical Series</i> , vol. xlv, 1927
<i>C.C.R.</i>	<i>Calendar of Close Rolls</i>
<i>C.F.R.</i>	<i>Calendar of Fine Rolls</i>
<i>C.I. misc.</i>	<i>Calendar of Inquisitions Miscellaneous</i>
<i>C.I.p.m.</i>	<i>Calendar of Inquisitions post mortem</i>
<i>C.P.R.</i>	<i>Calendar of Patent Rolls</i>
<i>Ec.H.R.</i>	<i>Economic History Review</i>
<i>E.H.R.</i>	<i>English Historical Review</i>
<i>Essex Fines</i>	<i>Feet of Fines for Essex</i> , 3 vols., 1899-1949
<i>E.R.</i>	<i>Essex Review</i>
Holdsworth	Holdsworth, W. S. <i>A History of English Law</i> , 9 vols., 1922-26
Kenyon	Kenyon, N. 'Labour Conditions in Essex in the Reign of Richard II'. <i>Economic History Review</i> , vol 4, 1932-34, pp. 429-451
Kimball, <i>Glouc. Sessions</i>	Kimball, E. G. <i>Rolls of the Gloucestershire Sessions of the Peace, 1361-98. Transactions of the Bristol and Gloucestershire Archaeological Society</i> , vol. 62, 1942
Kimball, <i>Warw. and Cov. Sessions</i>	<i>Rolls of the Warwickshire and Coventry Sessions of the Peace, 1377-99. Publications of the Dugdale Society</i> , vol. xvi, 1939
Morant	Morant, P. <i>History of Essex</i> , 2 vols., 1768
Newcourt	Newcourt, R. <i>Repertorium Ecclesiasticum Parochiale Londinense</i> , 2 vols., 1708-10
Oman	Oman, C. <i>The Great Revolt of 1381</i> , 1906
Petit-Dutaillis, <i>Studies</i>	Petit-Dutaillis, Ch. <i>Studies and Notes Supplementary to Stubbs' Constitutional History</i> , vol ii (tr. W. T. Waugh). <i>Pub. of the University of Manchester, Historical Series</i> , vol. xxii, 1914
<i>Place Names</i>	Reaney, P. H. <i>The Place-Names of Essex. English Place-Name Society</i> , vol. xii, 1935
Putnam, <i>Early Treatises</i>	Putnam, B. H. <i>Early Treatises on the Practice of the Justices of the Peace in the Fifteenth and Sixteenth Centuries. Oxford Studies in Social and Legal History</i> , ed. P. Vinogradoff, vol. vii, 1924



- Putnam, 'Keepers' 'The Transformation of the Keepers of the Peace into the Justices of the Peace 1327-80'. *Transactions of the Royal Historical Society*, 4th Series, vol. xii, 1929, pp. 19-48
- Putnam, *Kent Keepers* *Kent Keepers of the Peace, 1316-17. Kent Archæological Society, Records Branch*, vol. xiii, 1933
- Putnam, *Proceedings* *Proceedings before the Justices of the Peace in the Fourteenth and Fifteenth Centuries*, with a commentary by T. F. T. Plucknett, 1938
- Putnam, *Sharesnull* *The Place in Legal History of Sir William Sharesnull, Chief Justice of the King's Bench, 1350-61. Cambridge Studies in English Legal History*, 1950.
- Putnam, *Statutes* *The Enforcement of the Statutes of Labourers during the First Decade after the Black Death, 1349-59. Columbia Studies in History, Economics and Public Law*, vol. xxxii, 1908
- Putnam, *Yorks. Sessions* *Yorkshire Sessions of the Peace, 1361-64. Yorkshire Archæological Society, Record Series*, vol. c, 1939
- Reaney Reaney, P. H. 'Early Essex Clergy'. *Essex Review*, vol. 46-51, 1937-42
- R.P. *Rotuli Parliamentorum*, 6 vols., 1777
- Sillem, *Lincs. Sessions* Sillem, R. *Records of some Sessions of the Peace in Lincolnshire, 1360-75. Lincoln Record Society*, vol. xxx, 1937
- Sparvel-Bayley Sparvel-Bayley, J. A. 'Essex in Insurrection, 1381.' *Transactions of the Essex Archæological Society*, New Series, vol. i, 1878, pp. 205-19 (reprinted in *The Antiquary*, vol. 19, 1889, pp. 11-14, 69-73)
- S.R. *Statutes of the Realm*, 11 vols., Record Com., 1810-28
- Taylor, *Cambs. Sessions* Taylor, M. M. *Some Sessions of the Peace in Cambridgeshire in the Fourteenth Century, 1340, 1380-83. Cambridge Antiquarian Society, Octavo Publications*, no. lv, 1942
- Tout, *Chapters* Tout, T. F. *Chapters in the Administrative History of Mediæval England*, vol. iii. *Publications of the University of Manchester, Historical Series*, vol. xlviii, 1928
- Trans. E.A.S.* *Transactions of the Essex Archæological Society*
- Trans. R.H.S.* *Transactions of the Royal Historical Society*
- V.H.C.* *Victoria History of the Counties of England*



## MANUSCRIPTS

## Public Record Office

C47	Chancery Miscellanea
C49	Chancery Miscellanea
C66	Chancery Patent Rolls
E137/11/2	Exchequer. King's Remembrancer. Estreat Roll of the Essex Justices of the Peace, 1351
E179/107/49	Exchequer. Poll Tax Returns, 1381. Dunmow Hundred
E199	Exchequer. King's Remembrancer. Sheriffs' Accounts
E372	Pipe Rolls
J.I.1	Justices Itinerant 1 (Assize Rolls)
J.I.2	Justices Itinerant 2 (Coroners' Rolls)
J.I.3	Justices Itinerant 3 (Gaol Delivery Rolls)
K.B.9	Ancient Indictments
K.B.27	Coram Rege Rolls
S.C.6	Ministers' and Receivers' Accounts

---

## INTRODUCTION.

### I

#### GENERAL BACKGROUND

THE years of the Essex sessions of the peace (1351 and 1377-79) fall between two important landmarks of the fourteenth century, the Black Death of 1349 and the Great Revolt of 1381. The last half of the fourteenth century constituted a period of far-reaching social and economic change and discontent. The old manorial system was breaking up; new forces were at work to transform the position of the agricultural labourer, and to quicken the industrial and commercial life of England. While historians now agree in discounting the 'revolutionary' effects of the Black Death and the Great Revolt, the publication of manorial accounts and court rolls has thrown a clearer light on actual social conditions at the time. In this direction, the peace rolls published in this volume are especially important in giving a partial picture of life in a county which, with Kent, may claim the honour of having first raised the standard of revolt in 1381.<sup>1</sup>

By 1351 the great victories of Sluys and Crécy and the capture of Calais were glorious memories. The victory of Poitiers was to follow in the next few years. The first, and most successful, phase of the war with France came to an end with the treaty of Calais in 1360. There followed a decade of 'peace, retrenchment and reform'.<sup>2</sup> Edward III was at the height of his glory. Yet in 1362, the year after Froissart arrived in England to chronicle the magnificence of Edward's court and the deeds of chivalry of his nobles, appeared the first edition of Langland's *Piers Plowman*, which gives a picture of discontent, decay, and corruption in English society probably nearer to actuality than the most vivid pages of Froissart.<sup>3</sup> The war with France broke out anew in 1369. Queen Philippa died in the same year, and Edward III, now practically in his dotage, came increasingly under the influence of his mistress, Alice Perrers, and of his second son,

<sup>1</sup> For general accounts of the period, see T. F. Tout, *The History of England, 1216-1377 (Political History of England)* (ed. Hunt and Poole, vol. iii, 1905); C. W. C. Oman, *The History of England, 1377-1485* (ed. Hunt and Poole, vol. iv, 1906); K. H. Vickers, *England in the Later Middle Ages (History of England in Seven Volumes)* (ed. Oman, vol. iii, 1913); G. M. Trevelyan, *England in the Age of Wycliffe* (new ed., reprinted, 1925); Tout, *Chapters*, vol. iii.

<sup>2</sup> Tout, *Chapters*, vol. iii, pp. 231 ff.

<sup>3</sup> Another and fuller edition appeared in the year of the 'Packed Parliament' (1377).

John of Gaunt, the duke of Lancaster. During the last years of Edward III and the minority of Richard II the war dragged on unsuccessfully. Yet the war was still popular with the nation. The successive parliaments of the 'seventies, which grudgingly granted war credits, collected with increasing difficulty from an almost exhausted people, concerned themselves, not with the question of peace, but rather with attempts to supervise the expenditure of the money, to call the ministers to account and to reform the administration. The stresses and strains of the period reached breaking-point with the rebellion of 1381.

Though Essex was primarily an agricultural county, the development of new, or the quickening of old, economic activities after 1350 was typical of the changing times.<sup>1</sup> Much of the wool from the sheep which grazed on the marshes of the maritime hundreds was exported from such Essex ports as Colchester, Harwich, Manningtree and Fobbing, and from the nearby ports of Ipswich and London; the rest was used in the rapidly expanding textile industry.<sup>2</sup> By the last decade of the century, Essex, with East Anglia, was the chief centre for the production of worsteds; the region ranked second in the production of woollens.<sup>3</sup> The cloth industry flourished especially in the towns of Colchester, Dedham, Coggeshall, Maldon, Braintree and Witham.<sup>4</sup> From the milk of the sheep were made the famous sheep cheeses of Essex.<sup>5</sup> In Thaxted, the cutlery industry was developing, although it reached its greatest height in the next century.<sup>6</sup> Brick-making and tile-making were important in a region with practically no building-stone. Oyster fisheries abounded in the Essex estuaries.<sup>7</sup> Traces of some of these industries are to be found in the peace rolls, but, as might be expected, the rolls reflect on the whole the predominantly agricultural nature of the Essex economy.

To this economy, the Black Death of 1348-49 gave a profound shock. Though the estimates of earlier historians of a mortality of one third to one half of the population are not now accepted, the effects

<sup>1</sup> See in general, *V.H.C. Essex*, II, pp. 313 ff.

<sup>2</sup> See for example, *C.C.R. 1349-54*, p. 344, wool from Colchester; p. 443, wool and cheese from Harwich; *C.P.R. 1364-67*, pp. 50-1, smuggling, etc., at Manningtree; p. 377, cheese from Fobbing; *C.P.R. 1350-54*, p. 350, customs on wool exported from Colchester, Maldon, Harwich and Ipswich. *Infra*, p. 9 note 2, and also *C.F.R. 1347-56*, p. 302.

<sup>3</sup> H. L. Gray, 'The Production and Exportation of English Woollens in the Fourteenth Century', in *E.H.R.*, vol. 39 (1924), pp. 13-35. See especially p. 17 note 1, pp. 31, 34. See *infra* A 39, A 159.

<sup>4</sup> Coggeshall, Maldon and Colchester sent cloths to Ipswich for export in the fourteenth century; see Gray, p. 31 note 4 and reference there given.

<sup>5</sup> See *V.H.C., Essex*, loc. cit.; also *infra*, p. 35 note 1.

<sup>6</sup> Cf. *infra*, p. 139 note 1.

<sup>7</sup> Note also a leather industry of some importance, especially at Colchester, and the saffron industry, which, according to tradition, began about 1350.



of the pestilence in undermining the already decaying fabric of the manorial economy were far-reaching. Chief among these were the more or less irregular development of the commutation of services and the leasing of the demesne land, the feverish rivalry of the lords for possession of the surviving labourers, and the increase in wages paid to fugitive villeins, common labourers and artisans.<sup>1</sup> Faced with an unprecedented situation, the government took immediate steps. Since parliament was unable to meet on account of the plague, the king's council issued the Ordinance of Labourers of 18 June 1349, compelling all able-bodied men and women under sixty, with no means of support, to work when required; establishing as the legal rate of wages the level of 1346, or the few years immediately preceding; forbidding breaches of contract; imposing penalties of fine or imprisonment on those violating the ordinance, whether employers or labourers; and providing for the sale of food by retailers and inn-keepers at reasonable prices.<sup>2</sup> When parliament met in February 1351, it passed the Statute of Labourers, supplementing the Ordinance, by making it more precise and by fixing definite amounts for many kinds of wages, and providing that money penalties assessed by justices to be appointed under the act—both fines and 'excess'—were to be turned over to the collectors of the subsidy of the tenth and fifteenth in aid of the poorer districts.<sup>3</sup> Continued complaints of the commons and new legislation in successive parliaments afford evidence of the unresolved character of the labour problem.<sup>4</sup> In the words of the preacher, in all probability a prejudiced and conservative witness:

Nouz also the comyn peple is hie stied into the synne of pride. For now a wrecchid cnave, that goth to the plouz and to carte, that hath

<sup>1</sup> The plague recurred in England with almost as much violence in 1361 and 1369. See in general E. Lipson, *The Economic History of England*, vol. i (7th ed., 1937), ch. iii, *The Break-up of the Manor*, and references in notes. Cf. mortality figures in P. Gras, 'Le registre paroissial de Givry (1334-57) et la Peste Noire en Bourgogne', in *Bib. de l'Ecole des Chartes* (1939), pp. 295-308. See also J. Saltmarsh, 'Plague and Economic Decline in England in the Later Middle Ages' in *Cambridge Historical Journal*, 1941.

For conditions in Essex in the fourteenth century, see *V.H.C., Essex*, II, pp. 16 ff, 317; A. Clark, 'Serfdom on an Essex Manor, 1308-78', in *E.H.R.*, vol. 20 (1905), pp. 479-483 (Chatham Hall, a manor in the parish of Gt. Waltham); *id.*, 'The Black Death, 1349-51', in *E.R.*, vol. 20 (1911), pp. 189-191 (Wickham Bishops); K. G. Feiling, 'An Essex Manor in the Fourteenth Century', in *E.H.R.*, vol. 26 (1911), pp. 333-8 (Hutton, 1341-90); Kenyon (discussion of an inquiry before the justices of the king's bench at Brentwood in 1389 [K.B.9/25] with evidence from ministers' accounts, etc., for wages and prices, 1340-90).

<sup>2</sup> *S.R.*, 23 Edw. III, cc. 1-7; pub. in Putnam, *Statutes*, app. pp. 8-11.

<sup>3</sup> *S.R.*, 25 Edw. III, st. 2, cc. 1-7; pub. in Putnam, *Statutes*, app. pp. 12-17. See *infra*, pp. 51-52 and p. 181 notes 1 and 2.

<sup>4</sup> *R.P.*, II, pp. 238, 252, 258, 286, 296, 312, 340, 341; III, pp. 17, 45, 65-66. *S.R.*, 34-5 Edw. III (Westminster 1360-1), cc. 9-11; 36 Edw. III, c. 14; 42 Edw. III, c. 6. The Statute of Cambridge of 1388 (12 Rich. II, cc. 3-10) falls outside our period. See *infra*, pp. 67-68. For details on these statutes, see Putnam, 'Keepers', pp. 45-7; *Proceedings*, pp. xxi ff.; *Yorks. Sessions*, pp. xii-xv.

no more good but serveth fro zer to zer for his liflode, there—as sumtyme a white curtel and a russet gowne wolde have served suchon ful wel, now he muste have a fresch doublet of fyve schillynges or more the price; and above, a costli gowne with bagges hangyng to his kne, and iredelid<sup>1</sup> undir his girdil as a newe ryven roket,<sup>2</sup> and an hood on his heved, with a thousande ragges on his tipet; and gaili hosid an schood as thouz it were a squyer of cuntre; a dagger harneisid with selver bi his gurdel, or ellis it were not worth a pese. This pride schulle ther maistirs a-buye, whanne that thei schul paie hir wages. For, there-as thei weren wont to serve for x or xii schillingis in a zer, now thei musten have xx oor thritti and his lyverei also therto; not for he wol do more werk, but for to meynten with that pride.<sup>3</sup>

The labour situation and the prevalence of violence and disorder in the country, occasioned to a great extent by the war and the return of large numbers of soldiers from France, led the government, after the enactment of the Statute of Labourers in February, to issue joint commissions of the peace and for labourers in March 1351,<sup>4</sup> similar to those of February 1350,<sup>5</sup> but including jurisdiction over the new statute as well as over the ordinance of labourers of 1349. During the next thirty years various experiments were tried.<sup>6</sup> From 1352 to 1359 separate justices of labourers were appointed and the justices of the peace thus lost control of the labour laws. But the Statute of Westminster of 1360-61, besides making some additions to the labour legislation, again gave the justices of the peace powers to enforce it, also powers to take surety for good behaviour, to hear and determine felonies and common law trespasses, and to enforce the laws on weights and measures as laid down in 25 Edward III.<sup>7</sup>

In 1362 the dates of quarter sessions previously specified in 1351

<sup>1</sup> Perforated.

<sup>2</sup> Rochet (a kind of episcopal cassock of linen).

<sup>3</sup> Quotation in G. R. Owst, *Literature and Pulpit in Medieval England* (1933), p. 369. Mr. Owst notes that the 'reference to "bag-sleeves" indicates a date from c. 1380-c. 1440'. It is interesting to compare this with the oft-quoted passage concerning the pretensions of the labourer in Piers Plowman, W. W. Skeat, ed., (2 vols., 1st ed. 1886, impression of 1924), vol. i, pp. 221 ff. C. Passus IX ll. 326 ff. (p. 220, B. Passus VI ll. 304 ff.); and with the sumptuary laws of 1363 (37 Edw. III, cc. 8, 9, 14) for servants, carters, handicraftsmen, yeomen, etc. (soon repealed).

<sup>4</sup> For the Essex commission of 15 March 1351, see *infra*, pp. 14-15.

<sup>5</sup> See Putnam, *Statutes*, pp. 10 ff.; also 'Keepers', p. 43. The 'keepers' had become 'justices' in 1350. For the early history of the keepers of the peace, whose origin 'is to be sought . . . perhaps in the twelfth century', see Putnam, 'Keepers', pp. 22 ff.; *Kent Keepers*, pp. xv ff. Miss Helen Cam has published the rolls of the earliest known inquests before keepers of the peace in Essex (1277 and 1308): 'Some Early Inquests before "Custodes Pacis"', in *E.H.R.*, vol. 40 (1925), pp. 411-19. For the various 'styles' of the Essex justices, see *infra*, p. 26 note 1.

<sup>6</sup> See in general Putnam, *Statutes*, *passim*; 'Keepers', *passim*; *Proceedings*, pp. xxi ff.

<sup>7</sup> *S.R.*, 34-5 Edw. III, cc. 1, 5, 6, 9-11; 25 Edw. III, st. 5, c. 9.



were changed.<sup>1</sup> The reaction in the commission of 8 March 1364, which gave the justices jurisdiction over regrating and forestalling, but deprived them of final authority over labour laws and of the power of determining felonies, was ended by the statute of 1368.<sup>2</sup> By that year, largely as a result of the successful agitation of the commons, the justices of the peace had definitely won complete jurisdiction over various economic offences, including the labour laws, and also the power of hearing and determining felonies and common law trespasses by normal common law procedure.<sup>3</sup> From then, until the reorganization in the parliament of 1380, no new statute concerning their position was enacted, and few changes were made in the form of their commission.<sup>4</sup> At that time, in spite of numerous competitors, they were well on the way to becoming the 'pivot of the English constitution'.<sup>5</sup>

## II

### THE MEN OF ESSEX IN THE GREAT REVOLT

THAT the activities of the justices of the peace, and of the separate justices of labourers, in enforcing the labour laws contributed largely to the Great Revolt is beyond dispute. Since one of the peace rolls printed in this volume deals with the years just prior to 1381 and since disturbances first occurred in Essex, it is necessary, in order to appreciate the full significance of the proceedings before the justices of the peace, to relate in some detail the course of the revolt in that county.

The political, economic, and social discontent and disorder following the Black Death resulted in the rising which first broke out in Essex

<sup>1</sup> The central government also gave up its claims to arrears of penalties under the statutes of labourers and directed subsidy collectors to account for distribution to the communities of the arrears not as before at the exchequer, but to the justices of the peace. *S.R.*, 36 Edw. III, st. 1, cc. 12, 14. For dates of sessions, see *infra*, p. 26 note 6, and p. 29 note 3.

<sup>2</sup> *S.R.*, 42 Edw. III, c. 6.

<sup>3</sup> *Supra*, p. 3 and note 4.

<sup>4</sup> For the Essex commissions of 1376 and 1377, see *infra*, p. 15. Until 1380 commissions varied little from that of 10 July 1368. For activities of the justices of the peace in other counties during this period, see Putnam, *Proceedings*, *passim*; *id.*, *Yorks. Sessions*; Sillem, *Lincs. Sessions*; Kimball, *Warw. and Cov. Sessions*; *id.*, *Glouc. Sessions*; Taylor, *Cambs. Sessions*.

<sup>5</sup> Putnam, 'Keepers', p. 48. For their competitors, see Putnam, *Proceedings*, pp. xxxvi ff.



in May 1381.<sup>1</sup> Both rural and urban workers 'who had survived the plague had greatly benefited by the economic crisis which it had caused, and they wished to maintain and even increase their prosperity'.<sup>2</sup> The labour laws enacted by a reactionary government were powerless to stem the tide of new economic forces. While these laws retarded to a certain extent the rise in wages and the flight of villeins and labourers, the records of convictions under them show the extraordinary frequency of their violation; they served rather to increase the bitterness of the labouring classes and to lead to violent outbreaks against the justices of the peace charged with enforcing them.<sup>3</sup> The ranks of the rebels were swelled by many rural priests and chaplains. Even in more normal times their moral and intellectual calibre was frequently not of the best, and their economic condition was often wretched. After the Black Death large numbers of young clerks who had not reached the canonical age and of men with no learning and of doubtful antecedents were ordained, and the rise in prices made their economic position even worse.<sup>4</sup> In the towns, where specialized industry was rapidly developing, the grievances against the labour laws were complicated by the bitterness of the workers against the ruling oligarchies, and against foreign capitalists and artisans whose immigration had been encouraged by the government. The war with France had produced an increase in disorder and a decline in morals. The government had been driven to augment taxation for the unsuccessful war. Sir Robert Hales, the treasurer, and Archbishop Sudbury, the chancellor, both honest men, paid with their lives for the failure of their predecessors to realize—and to convince the country—that it was time to end the war.<sup>5</sup>

The poll tax, granted by the parliament of 5 November 1380, brought to the surface the smouldering discontent in the country. Unlike the poll taxes of 1377 and 1379, it fell more heavily upon the

<sup>1</sup> See in general A. Réville, *Le soulèvement des travailleurs d'Angleterre en 1381, études et documents publiés avec une introduction historique* par Ch. Petit-Dutaillis (*Mém. et doc. pub. par la Soc. de l'Ecole des Chartes*, II, 1898); E. Powell, *The Rising in East Anglia in 1381* (1896); G. Kriehn, 'Studies in the Sources of the Social Revolt in 1381', in *A.H.R.*, vol. 7 (1901-2), pp. 254-285, 458-484; Oman, and criticisms in a review by J. Tait in *E.H.R.*, vol. 22 (1907), pp. 161-4; *Anon. Chron.*; Petit-Dutaillis, *Studies*; B. Wilkinson, 'The Peasants' Revolt of 1381', in *Speculum*, vol. xv (1940), pp. 12-35.

<sup>2</sup> Petit-Dutaillis, *Studies*, p. 269.

<sup>3</sup> For the large number of violations in Essex, see *infra*, pp. 51 ff.

<sup>4</sup> See B. H. Putnam, 'Wage Laws for Priests after the Black Death, 1348-81', in *A.H.R.*, vol. xxi (1915-16), pp. 12-32; H. G. Richardson, 'The Parish Clergy of the Thirteenth and Fourteenth Centuries', in *Trans. R.H.S.*, 3rd ser., vol. vi (1912), pp. 89-128. For activities of Essex parish priests during the revolt, see Réville, doc. no. 87. Also Reaney, vol. xlvii, pp. 190 ff., vol. xlviii, pp. 93 ff.

<sup>5</sup> Also principally for Sudbury 'retribution' for the 'restrictive measures imposed on them [the parish priests] arbitrarily by their wealthy superiors': Putnam, 'Wages Laws for Priests', p. 32.

poor than upon the rich, and was especially hard on the poorer villages. All lay persons over fifteen years of age were to pay three groats (one shilling); in the villages, the rich were to help the poor, but no one was to pay less than a groat or more than twenty shillings. The remedy resorted to by the people to evade the tax became patent when the returns came in early in 1381. Every shire showed an incredible decrease since 1377 of adults liable to the impost. In Essex, population figures dropped from 47,962 to 30,748.<sup>1</sup> The government took immediate steps, and on 16 March issued commissions for inspectors to scrutinize the lists and to compel evaders to pay tax.<sup>2</sup>

As a result of the activities of these commissioners, disturbances broke out in Essex early in May.<sup>3</sup> The men of Fobbing refused to give a penny more for the poll tax, and, when threatened by the royal commissioner, asked aid from the neighbouring villages. On 30 May, John Gildesburgh, John Bampton and other justices of the peace went to Brentwood to deal with the disorders<sup>4</sup>, whereupon the men of Fobbing, joined by others from far and near, made 'congregations' and assaulted the justices with bows and arrows. On 2 June Justice of the Common Pleas, Robert Bealknap, sent to Brentwood to punish the rioters, narrowly escaped with his life.<sup>5</sup> Led on by such persons as John Smyth, of Rainham, who rode around Chafford hundred giving the signal for revolt, men from all parts of the county began flocking to the standard of rebellion.<sup>6</sup> On 10 June the insurgents looted

<sup>1</sup> Powell, p. 122. All persons over 14 were counted in 1377, but that does not account for the discrepancy. Oman, pp. 167-182, published the returns for Hinckford hundred. See also J. French, 'Collecting the Poll Tax at Felstead in 1381', in *Trans. E.A.S.*, n.s., vol. xiv (1915-17), pp. 209-217.

<sup>2</sup> *C.F.R.* 1377-1383, p. 249, commission, 16 Mar., to John de Gildesburgh, kt., Wm. de Wauton, kt., *et al.* for Essex; see also p. 227, commission, 7 Dec. 1380, to assess and collect the tax in Essex (except Colchester) to Wm. Gristed, Adam atte Ponde, *et al.*; p. 230, commission, 7 Dec., to Hy. Helyon, *et al.* to control these assessors; *C.C.R.* 1377-1381, pp. 430-1, order to Gristed, *et al.*, to execute their commission without atte Ponde who was 'too aged'. See *infra*, pp. 23 ff., p. 135 (A163), and App. C for some of these men, justices, jurors, pledges or indicted in the peace sessions.

<sup>3</sup> Réville, no. 61, pardon to A. Michel for being among those who killed Flemings at Colchester, 1 May-1 Nov. 1381. For the rising in Essex, see references cited *supra*, p. 6 note 1 and also Sparvel-Bayly, *passim*.

<sup>4</sup> Sparvel-Bayly, p. 218, inquisition, 4 July 1381, Chelmsford, before Tresilian and fellows (*cf. infra*, p. 9 note 5). See also *Anon. Chron.*, pp. xxxix, 134, where Bampton is wrongly called Thomas, and pp. 193-4. Oman, p. 32, follows the uncorrected chronicle and calls Bampton one of the new commissioners for the poll tax, but he was not on the Essex commission of 16 Mar., though Gildesburgh was. As justices of the peace they must have been acting under a commission of 12 Nov. 1380 to Thos. of Woodstock, W. Fitzwalter; Rob't Bealknap, Hy. Asty, John Gildesburgh, Wm. de Wauton, John Bampton, *et al.*: *C.P.R.* 1377-1381, p. 571. See Tout, *Chapters*, III, pp. 366-7. For Bampton, see *infra*, p. 25.

<sup>5</sup> For Bealknap, J.P., see *infra*, p. 22.

<sup>6</sup> Sparvel-Bayly, p. 218, inquisitions, 3 July, Chelmsford before Tresilian and fellows; Réville, no. 9. For the geographical distribution of the revolt see App. to Introd. I.



and destroyed property of the Hospitallers, of whom Treasurer Hales was prior, at Cressing Temple, sacked Admiral Edmund de la Mare's manor of Peldon, and burned or carried off bundles of Admiralty papers.<sup>1</sup> Some of the rebels crossed the Thames to help the Kentishmen who had risen at about the same time.

Meanwhile malcontents from London had arrived in Essex and on 11 June the Essex rebels set out for London to join the men of Kent, who were under the leadership of John Ball, 'sometime St. Mary's priest of York, but now of Colchester', and Wat Tyler, possibly a tiler from Essex.<sup>2</sup> On 12 June occurred the unsuccessful attempt at a meeting between Richard II and the insurgents at Blackheath. On the night of 12-13 June the alderman, William Tonge, opened Aldgate to the men of Essex, who had encamped at Mile End. Together with the Kentishmen, who had also gained admittance to the city, they proceeded to burn the priory of St. John's Clerkenwell, headquarters of the Hospitallers in England, and the Savoy, palace of the duke of Lancaster. At Mile End, on 13 June, the king met the rebels, probably largely men from Essex, and promised to give them charters of liberty, to abolish market monopolies and all restrictions on buying and selling, to grant a general amnesty for irregularities committed during the rising, and to take the insurgents under his protection. The more moderate rank and file of the Essex men then probably started for home; but, while at Mile End the king was temporising on the punishment of his 'traitor' ministers, a small band slipped off to London and murdered the chancellor and the treasurer. The indiscriminate massacre of Flemings, of partisans of the duke of Lancaster, of 'men of law', and of anyone against whom any of the rebels had a particular grudge went on apace.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Sparvel-Bayly, pp. 217-19; Réville, no. 74; *Anon. Chron.*, p. 194; *C.P.R. 1381-1385*, p. 76, commission, 5 July, to Thos. Mandeville, Rob't Riketon, et al. to inquire concerning the goods of the master or keeper of the manors of Cressing Temple and Witham attacked by the rebels. Measures taken under a commission of 1374 to force mariners of Barstable hundred into the navy may well have accounted for the hostility to the admiral: *C.P.R. 1370-1374*, pp. 493-4. The rebels also destroyed the house of the sheriff, J. Sewall, at Coggeshall, and murdered the escheator, J. Ewell, at Laindon Hills.

<sup>2</sup> *Anon. Chron.*, notes p. 194, quoting *Chron. Anglie*. For Ball, see also Oman, pp. 41 ff.; Kimball, *Warw. and Gov. Sessions*, pp. xi note 1. For the disputed questions of Wat's origin and trade, see Oman, pp. 35-6; Petit-Dutaillis, *Studies*, pp. 284-5; M. V. Clarke, *Fourteenth Century Studies* (ed. L. S. Sutherland and M. McKisack, 1937), pp. 95-7, for a note on 'Nephandus Culpeper de Cancia Nominatus Jak Strawe', and Wat's connection with the Culpeper family and with the no-man's land in Kent across the river from Fobbing; Wilkinson, p. 25, who thinks Wat may have led the rebels at Mile End and therefore may possibly have been a man of Essex. For the events of 12-15 June, see references cited *supra*, p. 6 note 1, and especially Wilkinson's new interpretation of the evidence.

<sup>3</sup> See *Anon. Chron.*, pp. 139, 144, for a list of those whose heads were demanded of the king, including Bealknap and Bampton, and hostility to lawyers. See *V.H.C., Essex*, II, p. 17, for Sudbury's close connection with Essex, while bishop of London. See also Oman, p. 82 note 1, and Sparvel-Bayly, p. 217.

With the death of Wat Tyler at Smithfield, 15 June, the peak of the rebellion was passed, but disorders continued in Essex and other counties.<sup>1</sup> On 17 June the men of Harwich and other towns on the estuary of the Stour pulled down the house of Thomas Hardyng at Manningtree, possibly because he was a notorious forestaller and had had unsavoury dealings with the hated Flemings.<sup>2</sup> On the nineteenth, men from Barstable and Rochford hundreds, led by a former servant of Geoffrey Dersham, carried off livestock, pots, pans, and other goods, worth about 25*l.*, from his manor of Barn Hall in Downham.<sup>3</sup> The rebels also plundered the manors of John de Gildesburgh and John Bampton, and perhaps killed the latter.<sup>4</sup>

After order had been restored in London the king set out for Essex where the insurrection seemed slowest to die down. He reached Waltham on 23 June.<sup>5</sup> To a deputation of peasants from Billericay and the surrounding towns, who demanded a formal confirmation of the Mile End charters and freedom from attending manorial courts except for the view of frankpledge twice a year, the king declared: 'Villeins ye are still, and villeins ye shall remain'.<sup>6</sup> The Essex men were not ready to submit without a fight, and a band of them, largely from Chelmsford and Barstable hundreds, put up barricades on the edge of a wood near Billericay. On 2 July part of the royal army under Thomas of Woodstock and Sir Thomas Percy cut down five hundred of the rebels; the rest escaped through the woods in their rear. The majority then laid down their arms, but one band fled north by Colchester and was finally routed near Sudbury in Suffolk

<sup>1</sup> Sparvel-Bayly, pp. 215-6; Réville, nos. 62, 70-1; *infra*, p. 36.

<sup>2</sup> Réville, no. 59; *C.P.R. 1364-1367*, pp. 40-1; pardon to Hardyng, 1364, after he had been indicted for forestalling and selling at excessive prices commodities worth 200*l.* coming to the port and market of Manningtree, for aiding Baldwin Flemynge and others who freighted a ship of Zealand with 'three bales of woollen cloths, containing 60 dozens, worth 100*l.*, 60 weys of cheese, worth 30*l.*', etc., without paying custom, for taking wares to the damage of the king and the people of the town, etc.; *C.P.R. 1381-85*, pp. 367, 396.

<sup>3</sup> Sparvel-Bayly, p. 216. For Dersham, J.P., see *infra*, pp. 24-25.

<sup>4</sup> *C.P.R. 1381-85*, pp. 24, 76; Réville, no. 68; *C.F.R. 1377-83*, p. 301. Also Réville, no. 73, attack on the property of J. Dependen at Gt. Dunmow, possibly because he was an associate of Bampton. See *C.C.R. 1377-81*, pp. 116, 129, for their land transactions in Surrey, London and Essex (Ongar hundred and Margareting).

<sup>5</sup> *C.P.R. 1381-85*, p. 73, commission of oyer and terminer, 23 June, Waltham, to R. Tresilian and Wm. Morers, touching treasons, etc., in Essex, and commission, 3 July, Chelmsford, associating T. Catewy with them; p. 23, commission of oyer and terminer, 15 June, London, to the mayor, to R. Bealknap, *et al.*, and commission to Thos. of Woodstock and R. Tresilian to keep the peace and put down risings throughout England, 20 June, London; p. 73, commission, 10 July 1381, London, to Thos. of Woodstock, W. Fitzwalter, Thos. Mandeville, John de Sutton, John Harleston, *et al.* to assemble and array the king's lieges against the insurgents and to punish them for rebellion; also p. 79.

<sup>6</sup> *Chronicon Anglie 1328-88*, ed. E. M. Thompson (*Rolls Series*, vol. lxiv, 1874), pp. 315-16; demands misquoted by Oman, p. 84, and given correctly by Petit-Dutaillis in Réville, p. cxv.



by a body of local loyalists under Lord Fitzwalter and Sir John Harleston. Another band fled towards Huntingdon and was dispersed by men of that place.

Meanwhile the king had proceeded to Chelmsford where Chief Justice Robert Tresilian was holding sessions, and, on 2 July, issued a proclamation formally revoking the charters granted at Mile End.<sup>1</sup> As a result of the proceedings at Chelmsford, and later in the king's bench, relatively few men of Essex seem to have been executed.<sup>2</sup> On 14 December 1381 parliament declared a general amnesty for all the rebels except 247 individuals, including about fifteen men of Essex.<sup>3</sup>

The Great Revolt was ended. The rebels gained nothing from it; a period of reaction followed. Yet the events of 1381 'give a human and spiritual interest to the economic facts of the period, showing the peasant as a man half beast and half angel, not a mere item in the bailiffs' books'.<sup>4</sup> We must now turn to the consideration of the rolls of the sessions of the peace in Essex, which throw light on conditions in the county before the rising. Unfortunately these rolls reveal more of the 'beast' than of the 'angel' in the man of Essex.

### III

#### DESCRIPTION OF THE MANUSCRIPTS

THE two rolls printed in this volume comprise records of indictments for felony and trespass made at sessions of the peace in Essex, 25 Edward III and 50 Edward III to 3 Richard II.<sup>5</sup> They are to be found in the Public Record Office, where they have been inadequately

<sup>1</sup> C.P.R. 1381-85, p. 27, revocation of the charters; see also p. 72, commission, 7 July, Havering-atte-Bower, to Thos. de Maldon, *et al.* to arrest insurgents of Maldon and bring them before Thos. of Woodstock and his fellows; p. 28, commission for supervisors of the escheator in Essex in taking inquisitions in Essex, etc., by reason of the insurrection, 14 July, St. Albans; p. 77, commission, 30 Aug., to Thos. Hardyng of Manningtree *et al.* to arrest various men of Manningtree and bring them before the king and council. For proceedings before Tresilian at Chelmsford, 1-4 July, see Sparvel-Bayly, *passim*; also *supra*, p. xiii note 4.

<sup>2</sup> See especially Réville, nos. 88, 89. Towards the end of August the king revoked the special commissions for the rebels and directed that all cases be heard in the king's bench. Réville compiled a list of about 110 persons who suffered capital punishment, a figure probably too low but somewhere near the truth: see p. cxxi.

<sup>3</sup> R.P., III, p. 111. Among the 15 were a few men listed under Suffolk, London and Sussex, who may nevertheless have come from Essex, such as Thos. Undirwode de Fynchynghfeld, listed under Suffolk.

<sup>4</sup> Trevelyan, p. 183.

<sup>5</sup> For a list of records of the justices of the peace, Edw. III-Rich. III, see Putnam, *Proceedings*, pp. 34-7: the Essex rolls are listed on p. 35, where K.B.9/23 is incompletely dated as of 2 Rich. II.

classified as Assize Roll 266 (J.I.1/266) and Ancient Indictments 23 (K.B.9/23). Their preservation is probably to be accounted for by the fact that the king's bench sat at Chelmsford in Michaelmas term, 25 Edward III, and Hilary term, 26 Edward III, and again in Michaelmas term, 3 Richard II; when it left that place the peace rolls were probably carried back with its other records to Westminster.<sup>1</sup> For ease of reference I have designated the earlier roll as Roll A, and the later roll as Roll B.

Roll A consists of three *cedule* and five *rotuli*, of which *rotulus* i was made up by sewing three membranes end to end. Roll A thus consists of ten membranes in all. The *rotuli* were numbered by the clerk of the justices of the peace *j<sup>us</sup>*, *ij* etc.; the membranes were numbered, in a seemingly modern hand, 01-04, 04a, 05-09. The width of the *rotuli* is about eight inches; they vary in length, with some running to four or five feet. Because the roll was probably kept in a damp place at some time, a number of cases on the lower part of *rotulus* ii are totally or partially illegible.<sup>2</sup> Otherwise Roll A is in a fairly good state of preservation.

Stitched to the side of the top membrane (m.04) of *rotulus* i is the first *cedula* (m.01), which contains a writ of certiorari, dated 30 October 1351, issued by Chief Justice Shareshull to John de Sutton, to have the unfinished indictments concerning felonies and trespasses, made before him and his fellows, coram Rege at Chelmsford, 7 November 1351. This writ is endorsed: 'The indictments concerning which mention is made in this writ appear in my rolls stitched to the said writ'.<sup>3</sup>

From this endorsement and from an examination of Roll A, we obtain some idea of the system—or lack of system—by which the clerk, suddenly confronted with Shareshull's writ, threw the roll together. Instead of making an enrolment of all the indictments, he seems, where possible, to have stitched certain of the raw files together in no particular order, thus entailing some duplication of indictments, and then to have added a sketchy heading and a Roman numeral at the head and foot, respectively, of the *rotuli*.

Stitched under the writ (m.01), are two more *cedule* (mm.02,03), which seem to be the raw files of indictments made before Sutton and his fellows at Chelmsford. They are enrolled on *rotuli* iii d. and ii.<sup>4</sup>

*Rotulus* i consists of three membranes (mm. 04, 04a, 05), stitched end to end, containing the indictments of John Fitzwalter and his

<sup>1</sup> Putnam, *op. cit.*, pp. 31-2, xvii ff, lvii ff.; *infra*, pp. 81, 90, 178.

<sup>2</sup> *Infra*, cases A43-A50, A68-A71.

<sup>3</sup> *Infra*, p. 81. For J. de Sutton, J.P., and his fellows, see *infra*, pp. 17 ff.

<sup>4</sup> Raw files, A1-A2 on m.02, A3-A4 on m.03; enrolment, A1a-A2a on r. iii d. (*infra*, p. 113), A3a-A4a on r. ii (*infra*, pp. 92-93).



accomplices.<sup>1</sup> These indictments, seemingly the raw files, are in French, while all the others on Roll A are in Latin. The indictments concerning Fitzwalter were long and involved, and the clerk evidently had no time to recopy them. At the top of membrane 04 he has written 'Per I. de Sutton' etc., and at the foot, on the line of stitching which attaches it to membrane 04a, 'Look on the dorse of the schedule'.<sup>2</sup> On the dorse is the continuation of case A10, followed by cases A11 and A12. In turning back to membrane 04a, no direction appears at the foot to turn to the dorse, but I have transcribed the case on the dorse of membrane 04a before going on to membrane 05.<sup>3</sup> At the foot of membrane 05 appears the Roman numeral *j<sup>us</sup>* and the clerk's direction to turn to the dorse. This membrane is endorsed: 'Indictments made before John de Sutton and his fellows, justices, etc., in the county of Essex, for the twenty-fifth year of the reign of King Edward III after the conquest of England, and afterwards sent coram Rege at Chelmsford in the same year.'<sup>4</sup> Since *rotulus i* is the longest of the five, when all were rolled up this endorsement would appear on the outside and thus facilitate identification of the roll.

*Rotuli ii* to *v* consist of one membrane each (mm. 06-09). On these the clerk seems to have made some attempt to separate the felonies from the trespasses; they probably are an enrolment of the unfinished business of the sessions of the peace.<sup>5</sup> The indictments, for the most part, are written in a clear, legible hand, except for the last three cases (A161-A163), which the clerk seems to have copied in great haste, perhaps because time was getting short.<sup>6</sup>

Numerous marginal notes and interlineations, as to types of indictments, the men or the hundred involved and the results in the king's bench, appear on Roll A.<sup>7</sup> These were probably made by the clerk of the king's bench.

That the one hundred and sixty-three cases on Roll A represent only a small proportion of the activities of the justices of the peace in Essex, in 1351, is clear from an examination of the geographical distribution of the cases and of other evidence. Sharesnull's writ of 30 October called only for 'unfinished business'. On the king's bench roll for Hilary term 1352 are enrolled other indictments which

<sup>1</sup> *Infra*, pp. 61 ff. and A5-A22.

<sup>2</sup> *Infra*, pp. 82, 85.

<sup>3</sup> *Infra*, pp. 85-89.

<sup>4</sup> *Infra*, p. 90.

<sup>5</sup> R. ii, felonies; r. iii, trespasses; r. iii d., felonies with a few trespasses; r. iv, trespasses; r. iv d., felonies with a few trespasses; r. v, trespasses.

<sup>6</sup> *Infra*, p. 72 note 2. A19 involves a date as late as 29 Sept. 1351.

<sup>7</sup> For example: *clericus conuictus* (A1), *ponit se quietus* (A13), *ponit se suspensus* (A14), *I. mason' feloniam quietus* (A35), *declaracio, ponit se sine die* (A60), *finem fecit* (A91), *felonia quere* (A102), *Chafford* (A99).



the clerk of the peace sessions had sent in sometime after 16 July 1351. While Roll A contains practically no labour cases, an estreat roll lists thousands of fines imposed by the justices of the peace of 1351 in an attempt to enforce the labour laws.<sup>1</sup>

Roll B consists of six *rotuli*, of which *rotulus vi* was made up by stitching three membranes end to end.<sup>2</sup> They are of varying lengths, but are all about ten inches in width. Roll B is in a good state of preservation. This roll, apart from *rotuli i* and *vi*, may well be an enrolment made for the king's bench, after the sessions of the peace, by the various clerks of the various sessions. Unlike Roll A, where the indictments are crowded together with few details concerning the mechanics of the sessions, Roll B constitutes, for the most part, a clear copy of the indictments, spaced, except for the labour cases, at least an inch apart, with information on the justices, the dates and places of sessions, the juries and, in many instances, the action taken by the justices of the peace. The roll is written in various hands, and is probably the work of many clerks.<sup>3</sup>

*Rotulus i*, the most carelessly and inaccurately written, is probably only the raw file of the Walkelyn indictments. While the names of the jurors are noted, there is no indication of the justices, or of the date or place of session. The date of case B3, 3 Richard II, leads to the conclusion that this session was the latest of those given on Roll B. *Rotuli ii* and *iii*, comprising indictments 1 and 2 Richard II, are written in the same hand, except for the last sentence on *rotulus iii d.*, which summarizes the ultimate disposition of case B36.<sup>4</sup> *Rotulus iv*, with the dorse left blank, contains indictments 50 Edward III in still another hand; here occurs a more formal heading, though it is run into the indictment immediately following.<sup>5</sup> *Rotulus v*, likewise with nothing on the dorse, contains indictments 1 and 2 Richard II, in a different hand, with the more formal heading separated from the indictments. Unlike *rotuli ii* to *v*, *rotulus vi* may be the original record of sessions, 2 Richard II. It consists largely of labour offences, copied in at least three different hands.<sup>6</sup> The formal headings are clearly set off, but the labour cases are crowded together, especially at the foot of the *rotulus*. Numerous marginal notes indicate the hundreds involved and the fines levied by the justices of the peace, with the pledges for the

<sup>1</sup> *Infra*, pp. 51 ff. and App. A.

<sup>2</sup> Stitching between B103 and B104, and between B164 and *Ad cessionem*, etc., on the front, and between B216 and B211a, and between B264 and B265 on the dorse.

<sup>3</sup> For the justices and the sessions, see *infra*, pp. 15 ff., 29 ff.

<sup>4</sup> *Infra*, p. 150 and note 6.

<sup>5</sup> *Infra*, p. 150, where, for greater clarity, I have not run it into B37.

<sup>6</sup> Many labour offences, presented by the same jurors who presented felonies enrolled on r. ii-v, at the same session.

finis given at the end of the case.<sup>1</sup> With the exception of one group of cases, these additions all seem to be in the hand of the copyist of the cases involved.<sup>2</sup> *Rotulus* vi is the longest, so that when Roll B is rolled up the note at the foot of the dorse: 'Rolls of the keepers of the peace of the county of Essex delivered coram Rege in Michaelmas term 3 Richard II at Chelmsford', appears on the outside.<sup>3</sup>

As for Roll A, the question arises whether Roll B is a record of all the activity of the justices of the peace in Essex, 50 Edward III to 3 Richard II. Consideration of the geographical distribution of the indictments points to a negative answer.<sup>4</sup> A few cases on the gaol delivery rolls bear out this conclusion.<sup>5</sup> Much evidence may have been lost because of the great destruction of judicial records during the revolt of 1381.

#### IV

#### THE COMMISSIONS: PROVISIONS AND PERSONNEL

ON neither of the Essex peace rolls were the commissions enrolled.<sup>6</sup> The clerks preparing the rolls seem to have had no time for extra copying. Nevertheless a search of the Patent Rolls reveals three commissions, one for Roll A and two for Roll B.

The commission under which the justices of Roll A were acting was issued, along with forty-two others, on 15 March 1351, soon after the enactment of the Statute of Labourers of February 1351.<sup>7</sup> It was directed to Richard de Wylughby, John de Coggeshall, John de Sutton, John de Goldyngham, Henry de Grene, William de Notton, Robert de Teye, John de la Grave and John de Cavendish. William de Lavenham was associated with them on 20 May 1351.<sup>8</sup>

The commission provided for the preservation of the peace under

<sup>1</sup> For example, *Hengf'* (B53), *finem fecit* (B101), fines and pledges (B144 ff., B217 ff.). For a few marginal notes on r. i-v, see *Walkelyn feloniam* (B1), *felonia exig'* (B9), *Hundredum de Berdestaple* (B50).

<sup>2</sup> The fines and pledges indicated in B190-B206 *passim* are in a different hand from that of the cases themselves; case B210, crowded in at the foot of the *rotulus* seems to be in the same hand as that for these fines and pledges.

<sup>3</sup> *Infra*, p. 177.

<sup>4</sup> *Infra*, pp. 53 ff.

<sup>5</sup> *Infra*, App. D.

<sup>6</sup> For commissions of the peace in general, see *supra*, pp. 4-5; for enrolment of commissions on peace rolls, see Putnam, *Proceedings*, pp. 43 ff., 87 ff., 149 ff.

<sup>7</sup> *C.P.R. 1350-54*, p. 86; commission for Kent enrolled, printed in Putnam, *Statutes*, app. pp. 21-4; see also pp. 14-15 and app. p. 34.

<sup>8</sup> *C.P.R. 1350-54*, p. 92.



the statutes of Winchester (13 Edward I cc. 1-6) and of Northampton (2 Edward III c. 3) and gave the justices power to determine trespasses and felonies, the latter with a quorum.<sup>1</sup> It gave the justices power over array. It also added enforcement of the Ordinance and Statute of Labourers and supervision of local officials concerned in enforcing the labour legislation and of collectors of the tenth and fifteenth, who were to use the sums collected for violation of the labour laws to alleviate the burden of taxation.<sup>2</sup> The commission ended with mandates to the justices to set certain days and places for the execution of the premises and to the sheriff to empanel jurors.

The sessions of the peace recorded on Roll B were held under commissions of 26 August 1376 and 2 July 1377.<sup>3</sup> The former was directed to Thomas of Woodstock, constable of England, Robert Bealknap, Henry Asty, Thomas de Mandeville, William de Wauton, Richard de Sutton, John de Mounteney, Geoffrey de Dersham, and Robert Rikedon. It provided for the preservation of the peace under the statutes of Winchester, Northampton, and Westminster (34-5 Edward III c. 1), and gave the justices power to inquire into and determine felonies and trespasses, the latter to include forestallings, regratings and violations of the laws on weights and measures and of the labour laws.<sup>4</sup> For determining felonies a justice of assize had to be present.<sup>5</sup> It designated one justice to produce the necessary writs and indictments, and ended, as the commission of 1351, with mandates to the justices to set certain days and places, and to the sheriff to empanel jurors.<sup>6</sup>

The death of Edward III in June 1377 made necessary the issuance of the commission of 2 July 1377. It was similar to the earlier commission in all but two respects. It added John de Bampton to the list of justices, and it stated definitely that either Bealknap or Asty was to be present for determining felonies.

The justices named to the commission of 1351 fall into two groups—professional lawyers and local men.<sup>7</sup> Many of the latter were wealthy

<sup>1</sup> Since the commission for Kent, which provided that either Wylughby, Grene or Notton should be present for determining felonies, was the only commission enrolled, it is impossible to tell who were designated for Essex, but it is conceivable that the same men, all lawyers, were named for Essex.

<sup>2</sup> *Supra*, p. 3 and *infra*, p. 181 note 1.

<sup>3</sup> For the earlier commission, see C66/294 m. 40d.; *C.P.R.* 1374-77, pp. 313-4. The commission enrolled was for Coventry, 30 Jan. 1376; it is similar to the commission for Coventry of 15 Nov. 1376, printed in Kimball, *Warsw. and Cov. Sessions*, pp. 3-5; see also pp. xv ff., p. lxxxv. For the later commissions, see C66/297 m. 20d.; *C.P.R.* 1377-81, p. 45. The enrolled commission was for Kent.

<sup>4</sup> *Supra*, pp. 4-5.

<sup>5</sup> No names given on the patent roll, but simply the statement that 'vnus iusticiarius ad assisas sit vnus ad felonias, etc.'. This could mean only Bealknap or Asty, see *infra*, p. 22.

<sup>6</sup> Impossible to tell which justice, since the Essex commission was not enrolled. Later called the 'custos rotulorum': Putnam, *Proceedings*, pp. xxvi-xxvii, lxxxvi.

<sup>7</sup> No magnates, cf. Putnam, *op. cit.*, p. lxxxii.



landholders, prominent in county administration, at times members of parliament. The identity of William de Lavenham, associated with them in May, is doubtful.

The four lawyers, Wylughby, Grene, Notton and Cavendish, may never have sat at the Essex sessions of the peace.<sup>1</sup> Sir Richard de Wylughby (d. 1362), of Nottinghamshire, was a justice of the common pleas at the time of his appointment on the Essex commission. He seems to have started his career in 1322 as one of the justices for the trial of those who had despoiled the lands of Henry le Despenser. In 1324 he succeeded his father as knight of the shire for Nottinghamshire, and at about that time was appointed chief justice of the common pleas in Ireland. Removed from that position at the accession of Edward III, he became justice of the common pleas, then, in 1330-40, justice of the king's bench, often acting as chief justice, and finally, in 1340, once more justice of the common pleas. The latter post he occupied, with the exception of a few months in 1340, when he was arrested and tried on several charges at Westminster, until he retired (c. 1357). During his long career he was put on commissions of the peace and for labourers, of oyer and terminer and of sewers, and on many special commissions. On 15 March 1351, he was appointed not only to the commission for Essex, but also to commissions for Hertfordshire, Kent, Surrey, and Sussex. At the time of his death he held lands in Nottinghamshire, Norfolk, Leicestershire, Devonshire, London, Lincolnshire, Derbyshire, and Cornwall.<sup>2</sup>

Sir Henry de Grene (d. 1369), of Northamptonshire, had become king's sergeant in 1345. He was appointed justice of the common pleas in 1354, and served as chief justice of the king's bench from 1361 to 1365. He was put on many commissions as justice of labourers, of the peace, and of oyer and terminer, especially in the counties of the home and midland circuits, besides serving on numerous special commissions. He was named, 15 March 1351, on the commissions for Hertfordshire, Kent, Northamptonshire, Surrey, and Sussex, as well as on the commission for Essex. On 25 June 1353 he and Sir William de Notton delivered the gaol at Colchester.<sup>3</sup> At his death, Grene held lands in Northamptonshire, Leicestershire, Yorkshire, Hertfordshire, Bedfordshire, Buckinghamshire, Nottinghamshire, and London.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Specific references to E. Foss, *The Judges of England* (9 vols., 1848-64), vol. iii, iv; *D.N.B.*; *Parliamentary Papers*, vol. lxii, pt. i (1878) (list of M.P.'s); *P.R.O. Lists and Indexes*, no. ix, *List of Sheriffs for England and Wales* (1898); Putnam, *Statutes*, app. pp. 43 ff. (list of J.P.'s and J.L.'s, 1349-59); *id.*, *Proceedings*; and general references to indices of C.P.R., etc., all used in compiling these biographies, have been omitted.

<sup>2</sup> *C.I.P.M.*, vol. xi, no. 459; he was about 60 or 70 years old at his death, see vol. vi, no. 610.

<sup>3</sup> *Infra*, p. 56 and note 2

<sup>4</sup> *C.I.P.M.*, vol. xii, no. 355.

Sir William de Notton (d. before 1372), of Yorkshire, was appointed king's sergeant in 1346. He served as M.P. in 1349, and became a justice of the king's bench in 1355. He was made chief justice of the king's bench in Ireland in 1361, and two years later was put on the council of Edward III's son, Lionel, Lieutenant of Ulster. He was frequently appointed to commissions of the peace, for labourers, and of assize, and to special commissions. On 15 March 1351, he was named on the commissions of the peace, not only for Essex, but also for Yorkshire, Hertfordshire, Kent, Surrey, and Sussex. He seems to have held no lands in Essex.

In 1351 John de Cavendish, of Suffolk, had hardly begun his legal career.<sup>1</sup> Not until 1363 did he become a sergeant-at-law. Appointed a justice of the common pleas in 1371, he was made chief justice of the king's bench in the following year. He served frequently as justice of labourers, of assize, of the peace, and of gaol delivery, in the counties of the eastern and midland circuits. He was killed by the rebels at Bury St. Edmunds in 1381.<sup>2</sup>

Chief among the local men on the commission of March 1351 was Sir John de Sutton. Without a J. Horace Round to correct and supplement the statements of the Essex historian Morant, it is difficult to disentangle the threads of the genealogy of the Suttons of Wivenhoe. They may have been descended from the Robert de Sutton, who, during the reign of Henry II, held land at Bowers Gifford by the sergeanty of scalding the king's hogs.<sup>3</sup> Since at least two of the family in the fourteenth century were named John, it is hard to tell whether the Sir John de Sutton, named on the commission of 1351 was the elder or the younger John; and whether the Richard de Sutton named on the commissions of 1376 and 1377 was the son or the brother of the justice of the peace of 1351. The probability is strong, however, that Sir John, sen., was justice of the peace in 1351, since the documents of the period when both Johns were alive usually designate the son as 'the younger' or 'le fitz'.<sup>4</sup> Yet, in 1347,

<sup>1</sup> For the correction of erroneous ideas about the origin of the Cavendishes, see J. H. Round, *Family Origins and Other Studies* (ed. W. Page, 1930), pp. 22 ff.

<sup>2</sup> M. M. Taylor, *Cambs. Sessions*, p. xxxix; R. Sillem, *Lincs. Sessions*, p. lxxx.

<sup>3</sup> Morant, vol. i, pp. 257-8.

<sup>4</sup> See for example, *C.P.R.* 1346-67, p. 180, pardon, 1365, to John de Sutton of Wivenhoe, kt., and Margery, his wife, for acquiring to them and their heirs of John land in East Bergholt held in chief and entering without license; p. 291, license, 1366, for alienation in mortmain by John, son of John de Sutton of Wivenhoe, kt., John de Bampton and T. Smyth to abbess and convent of Barking of land and woods, etc., in Barking; pp. 365, 431, commissions of array, 1366-7, to John de Sutton 'le fitz' in Suffolk (similar one to Wm. de Wauton in Essex, 1367); *C.C.R.* 1364-68, p. 197, quitclaim, 1365, by R. de Marny, kt., to Thos de Mandeville, kt., of lands, etc., in Faulkbourne, Witham, Woodham Walter, etc., witnesses, John de Sutton, sen., John, jun., and Richard, knights, *et al.* In the late 'sixties, the terms 'older' and 'younger' disappear. See *C.P.R.* 1370-74, p. 139; *C.P.R.* 1377-81, p. 636, war loan, 1379: John Sutton of Wivenhoe, kt., 20l. and Richard Sutton of Essex, kt., 20 marks.



the king had granted to John de Sutton, of Essex, exemption from official activity against his will 'as he is now of great age and powerless to labour'.<sup>1</sup> As the head of an important local family, Sir John, sen., had relations with the great houses of the county. In 1366, Matilda de Vere, countess of Oxford, in her will, left to Sir John a mug with a cover, and to his consort, the lady Margaret, a tablet of gold, a rosary of coral and a buckle, and made them her executors.<sup>2</sup> Sir John, sen., seems to have died towards the end of the 'sixties. Although Wivenhoe, near Colchester, was their chief seat, the Suttons held many other lands in Essex and also in Suffolk.<sup>3</sup> During the revolt of 1381, a band of rebels burned the records of the Suttons' manor of Bergholt in Suffolk.<sup>4</sup> The Suttons were named frequently on commissions of the peace and for labourers in Essex and Suffolk, on special commissions for Essex, and as collector of subsidies and M.P. for Essex and Suffolk.<sup>5</sup> The male line of the Suttons of Wivenhoe seems to have died out at the end of the century.

Sir John de Coggeshall (1301?-61), of Coggeshall Hall in Little Coggeshall and of Codham Hall in Wethersfield, belonged to a prominent family in the county which traced its descent from a certain Sir

<sup>1</sup> C.P.R. 1345-48, p. 405.

<sup>2</sup> G. Montagu Benton, 'Essex Wills at Canterbury', in *Trans. E.A.S.*, n.s., vol. xxi (1933-7), pp. 234-269, especially pp. 263-5. Cf. N. H. Nicolas, *Testamenta Vetusta*, 2 vols. (1826), vol. i, p. 62, will of John de Vere, earl of Oxford, appointing Sir John Sutton, sen., Sir Wm. Lavenham, et al. executors; incorrectly dated by Nicolas 1358, but correct date, 1359, given by Montagu Benton, *op. cit.*, p. 263 note 3.

<sup>3</sup> See Morant, vol. i, pp. 125, 128, 155-6, 176, 312, 346, 445, 463, 470-2, 489-90, vol. ii, p. 187; *Essex Fines*, 1333 no. 265, 1340 no. 517, 1347 no. 813, 1348 no. 893, 1373 no. 1717; C.F.R. 1383-91, p. 62; C.C.R. 1389-92, pp. 278-9, for lands held by the Suttons and their wives in Lexden (Wivenhoe and Dedham), Tendring, Rochford, and Ongar hundreds. The hundred of Ongar was granted to Sir John de Sutton in 1339, and in 1348 to Ralph, Lord Stafford, in whose family it remained until the 16th century: C.C.R. 1339-41, p. 225; Morant, vol. i, pp. 125, 128, 155-6. Morant in discussing the Sutton holdings in Ongar hundred seems to mix up the Suttons of Wivenhoe with the Suttons of Dudley.

<sup>4</sup> Powell, p. 23, where he confuses John de Sutton, probably the stepson of Margaret, with the father, already deceased. See W. C. Waller, 'A Note on the Manor of Wivenhoe', in *Trans. E.A.S.*, n.s., vol. x (1906-8), pp. 320-322, for the burning of the records.

<sup>5</sup> *Supra*, p. 16 note 1, and also C.C.R. 1339-41, p. 609, order to sheriff of Essex and Herts., 15 Jan. 1341, to pay 6s. 8d. per day to John de Sutton, appointed, with others, to hear and determine oppressions, etc., committed 'by the king's ministers on the people' (*cf. infra*, p. 19); C.P.R. 1377-81, p. 414, exemption for life, 28 Nov. 1379, to John de Sutton, on account of his great age and service in the wars, from being put on commissions, etc., against his will; p. 496, exemption, 8 June 1380, for Richard; *supra*, p. 9 note 5, and C.P.R. 1381-85, pp. 85, 246, 420, commissions after the Great Revolt.



Thomas de Coggeshall in the reign of Stephen.<sup>1</sup> Tradition has it that John was knighted in France in 1337.<sup>2</sup> In the great inquiry into the oppressions and extortions of the king's ministers during the constitutional crisis of 1340-41, he seems to have been one of those brought to justice in Essex—possibly through the efforts of John de Sutton.<sup>3</sup> More active than the Suttons in county business, John de Coggeshall continued to serve for many years as sheriff of Essex, as escheator in Essex, Hertfordshire, and Middlesex, as J.P. and M.P. for Essex, and on numerous special commissions. His eldest son, Henry, and his grandson, William, frequently acted as M.P. or on special commissions. The latter married Antiochia, daughter of the famous condottiere, Sir John Hawkwood, originally from Sible Hedingham, close by Codham Hall; and their daughter, Blanche, married John Doreward of Bocking, son of John Doreward, esq., Speaker of the House of Commons in 1399 and 1413.<sup>4</sup> John Coggeshall, of Rivenhall, Hinckford juror of 21 June 1378, was in all probability a descendant

<sup>1</sup> For Sir Thomas, see Morant, vol. ii, p. 162, 372. See *C.I.p.m.*, vol. vi, no. 210, death of Sir John's father in 1319, when John was 18; vol. xi, no. 52: Sir John died 4 June 1361, leaving to Henry the manor of Stutton in Suffolk, and, in Essex, the manors of North and South Benfleet (Morant, vol. i, pp. 261, 263), Codham (Morant, vol. ii, pp. 372-3), Coggeshall (Morant, vol. ii, p. 162), Sheering Hall in Shalford (Morant, vol. ii, pp. 375-6), Hawkwell (Morant, vol. i, p. 289), Paglesham (Morant, vol. i, p. 312), Rugwood in Foulness, messuages in Alresford (Morant, vol. i, p. 452), Frating and East Horndon (J. Weever, *Ancient Funerall Monuments*, 1631, p. 657, burial of Alice, daughter of Sir Wm. de Coggeshall at Gt. Thorndon, *ie.* East Horndon), and lands, etc., in Bocking and Feering. Cf. *C.F.R.* 1356-68, p. 191, order, 13 Nov. 1361, to escheator of Essex to deliver to Henry de Coggeshall the manors and lands in Essex (as above), and the advowsons of Hawkwell, Benfleet, and Ashingdon (Morant, vol. i, p. 321, says the whole manor of Ashingdon), and the chapel of Sheering Hall. See *Essex Fines*, 1328, divers counties no. 18; 1334 no. 328; 1337 no. 408; 1349 no. 902; 1369 no. 1573.

<sup>2</sup> J. Barnes, *The History of Edward III* (1688), p. 113. According to Barnes, by the Black Prince; but the Black Prince was an infant in arms at that date.

<sup>3</sup> C49/46/13, mandate, 13 Mar. 1341, to the council to summon before them J. de Coggeshall, as the king has promised John's friends to reserve to himself the punishment of the offences wherewith John is charged before the justices in Essex. *Supra*, p. 18 note 5. Cf. M. M. Taylor, *Camb. Sessions*, pp. xiii, xv, xxi-xxii; D. Hughes, *The Early Years of Edward III* (1915), pp. 182 ff. and especially p. 209.

<sup>4</sup> C. F. D. Sperling, note on the 'Hawkwood Family', in *Trans. E.A.S.*, n.s., vol. vi (1898), pp. 174-5; *id.*, 'Sir John Hawkwood', in *E.R.*, vol. xxxix (1930), pp. 72-4; J. H. Round, 'John Doreward's Chantry, Bocking', in *Trans. E.A.S.*, n.s., vol. xiii (1913-14), pp. 73-8; A. Hills, note on 'Inlaid Coat of Arms' at Doreward's Hall, in *E.R.*, vol. xli (1932), pp. 200-2; Morant, vol. ii, p. 525; Nicolas, vol. i, p. 96, will of Thos. de Coggeshall, 1375, directing his burial in the church of St. Mary's of Coggeshall, and making bequests to Joanne, his daughter, and to Sir Hy. de Coggeshall, and appointing Thomas, his brother, and the parson of Hawkwell as executors; Weever, pp. 609, 636, monuments at Maldon and Boreham, mentioning a Thos. Coggeshall, esq., and Thos, his son, who married Joanne (d. 1415) and had a son Henry (d. 1427). The relationship of these Thomas's to the rest of the family is uncertain; one Thomas was M.P. for Essex in the 'eighties and 'nineties.

of Sir John, J.P. in 1351, though the exact relationship is difficult to determine.<sup>1</sup>

Of all the Essex men on the commission of 1351, John de Goldyngham should perhaps have known most about the labour legislation he was to enforce, since he was M.P. for Essex in the parliament of February 1351. Seated at Chigwell since the time of Henry II, the family held land also at Bulmer.<sup>2</sup> On 18 October 1350, the king ordered his admirals, sheriffs, and other officials to permit John de Goldyngham of Chigwell, kt., with a yeoman and two horses, to cross the sea as a pilgrim.<sup>3</sup> He can hardly have started immediately on his pilgrimage, if he really served in parliament and on the various commissions to preserve the peace, to purvey victuals for the war, and to find out who were supposed to keep in repair the palings around the king's park of Havering-atte-Bower, to which he was named in 1351.<sup>4</sup> Apart from an appointment on a commission for labourers in 1354, there is little trace of any further activity on his part in county business.<sup>5</sup>

The Teye family, descended from a certain Simon, father of Walter M.P. in 28 Edward I, was seated at Marks Tey, and, after 1360, at Aldham, but held lands in other parts of the county.<sup>6</sup> The Robert de Teye appointed to the commission of 1351 was probably the member of the family who was buried with his wife in the middle of the chancel of the church of Marks Tey under a 'flat stone fairly inlaid with brasses, and this French epitaph. "Robert de Teye & Katerine sa femme gisent icy Deiu de lour Almes eit m'ci qu decederent

<sup>1</sup> See *infra*, B53 and p. 36; *Essex Fines*, 1395 no. 411, R. Waltham, John Doreward of Rivenhall and two others, plaintiffs; John, son of Wm. Coggeshall of Rivenhall, and Margaret his wife, deforciant; 1 messuage and 1 acres of land in Witham; plaintiffs and heirs of R. to hold, etc. This Wm. was not the one who married Antiochia. See Morant, vol. ii, p. 147, for the manor of Hoo-hall, *alias* Martell's or Coggeshall's; half held by Coggeshalls at the beginning of the 14th century; seemingly in the hands of the Martells by the time of Richard II.

<sup>2</sup> Morant, vol. i, p. 165; vol. ii, pp. 310-311. Chigwell was held of the Fitz Walters; Bulmer had been granted to Hugh de Goldyngham at the time of the conquest.

<sup>3</sup> *C.C.R.* 1349-54, p. 272.

<sup>4</sup> *C.F.R.* 1347-56, p. 273, commission, 2 Jan., to John de Goldyngham, kt., John de Bampton, kt., Robert de Teye, and the sheriff, to purvey grain, etc., and carry it to Colchester; pp. 288-9; *C.P.R.* 1350-54, p. 162, commission, 20 Sept., concerning the park.

<sup>5</sup> See also, *C.P.R.* 1350-54, p. 279, special commission to arrest a man indicted for robbery and to imprison him in Cambridge castle. See W. C. Waller, 'Old Chigwell Wills', in *Trans. E.A.S.*, n.s., vol. x (1906-8), pp. 237-45, especially pp. 241-2, will of Alex. Goldyngham, kt., 1408, leaving lands in Essex, Hunts, Cambs, and Kent. Alex., M.P. in 1383, was probably John's son.

<sup>6</sup> Morant, vol. ii, pp. 197, 201-2; also vol. i, pp. 412, 432-4, lands in Tendring and Winstree hundreds.



le vii jours d'Octobr: Lan de Grace Mccclx'''.<sup>1</sup> He was named on commissions for labourers in 1353-5, and on a few other special commissions.<sup>2</sup>

The remaining member of the original commission of 1351 was John de la Grave, or atte Grove, of Great Oakley, who seems to have been a wealthy landholder in Tendring hundred.<sup>3</sup> There is little record of his participation in county affairs, apart from appointments on commissions of the peace in 1351, and for labourers in 1353-55.<sup>4</sup>

The identity of William de Lavenham, associated with John de la Grave and the other Essex J.P.'s on 20 May 1351, is hard to determine. He may have been William de Lavenham, M.P., J.P., and J.L., for Cambridgeshire; or possibly William de Lavenham of Helion Bumpstead, the victim of the assault presented in case A76.<sup>5</sup>

The men appointed to the commissions of 1376 and 1377 constituted a more diversified group than those of 1351. Among them were to be found one magnate, two lawyers, and numerous members of the gentry or of the local official class.

Through his wife, Thomas of Woodstock (1355-97), the youngest son of Edward III, had a close connection with Essex. In 1374 he was affianced to one of the wealthiest heiresses of the time, Eleanor, the elder of the two daughters of Humphrey de Bohun (d. 1372), the

<sup>1</sup> Morant, vol. ii, p. 202 note P. See *Essex Fines*, 1310-11 no. 189; 1320-21 no. 861; 1325-6 no. 1048; 1374 no. 1781; 1383 no. 123. Wm. de Teye, M.P. in the 'thirties and 'forties, was perhaps a brother or uncle of this Robert. There was one Robert before this one and two after, during the century, the two latter active as M.P., J.P., etc.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. *C.P.R.* 1354-58, p. 290, commission, 19 June 1355, to Robert de Teye, John atte Grove, John de Neuport, and Wm. de Maldon to inquire in Essex concerning alienations by late prebendaries of prebends made of the manor of Tillingham, a manor given by the king's progenitors to St. Paul's, London.

<sup>3</sup> *Essex Fines*, 1314-5 no. 399; 1323-4 no. 933; 1326 no. 1126; 1329 no. 46; 1349 no. 913-4; 1353 no. 1009, numerous transactions concerning lands, etc., in Tendring hundred (Gt. Oakley, Little Clacton, Bradfield, Manningtree and Mistley, Beaumont cum Moze, Frating and Elmstead) and in Dengie hundred (Mayland and Southminster) in which John de la Grave or atte Grove (often called 'the elder') and wife, and Andrew de la Grave or atte Grove and wife (probably John's parents) were involved. See *Place-names*, p. xxxvi for unrounding of *o* to *a* in Middle English; p. 580, for *graf* to *grove*; p. 336 for Long Grove, Little Clacton, probably the home of John atte Grove (1327). See *C.C.R.* 1349-54, p. 191, order to the bailiffs of Harwich, 15 July 1350, to permit J. de la Grave and Wm. de Dersham to lade 200 quarters of wheat in that port for Calais; p. 144; *C.C.R.* 1354-60, p. 610, enrolment, 10 Feb. 1359, of deed testifying that J. atte Grove holds a marsh called 'Plumberughesmersh' in Southminster for 9 years, witnesses Wm. Strangeman, John de Staunford *et al.*, dated Southminster, 8 Feb.; also p. 506 and p. 140.

<sup>4</sup> Putnam, *Statutes*, app. pp. 80, 82, under John de la Grave and atte Grove.

<sup>5</sup> For Wm. de Lavenham of Helion Bumpstead, see *Essex Fines*, appendix i, late Edw. I-early Edw. II no. 113, Wm. de Lavenham (grandfather of Wm., J.P.?) and heirs to hold 4 acres of land, 1 acre meadow and 2d. rent in Helion Bumpstead, rendering 1 clove of gilly-flower, consent 1 sore sparrowhawk; *C.P.R.* 1374-77, p. 44, pardon, 1375, to Wm. Lavenham of Helion Bumpstead, the elder, of the king's suit for the death of Roger Selange, etc. See *supra*, p. 18 note 2.

last Bohun earl of Hereford, Essex, and Northampton. Since these earls had been hereditary constables of England, Thomas of Woodstock was made constable of England in 1376. Pleshey Castle in Essex became his chief seat. On 15 July 1377 he was created earl of Buckingham, and in 1385 duke of Gloucester. His opposition to Richard II led eventually to his mysterious death in 1397. From 1376 he was appointed to commissions of the peace in Essex, Herefordshire, Gloucestershire, Hertfordshire, and Kesteven in Lincolnshire, to commissions of array, and to various special commissions. He took an active part in the suppression of the revolt of 1381 in Essex.<sup>1</sup>

The lawyers comprised Robert Bealknap, kt. (d. 1400?), of Kent, and Henry Asty, of Lincolnshire. The former was pleading in the upper courts by 1362; he became king's sergeant in 1366, and chief justice of the common pleas in 1374.<sup>2</sup> He was appointed on many commissions of the peace, of array and of gaol delivery, and on special commissions in the counties of the home, southwestern, and northwestern circuits, and in Norfolk. Assaulted by rioters at Brentwood, where he had been sent in June 1381 to quell the disorder, he later was appointed a justice to suppress the rebels.<sup>3</sup> In 1387, he was appealed of high treason and banished to Ireland (1388-97).

Henry de Asty (d. 1383?) was appointed chief baron of the exchequer in 1375. Already in 1364 he had been put on a commission of the peace for the parts of Holland in Lincolnshire.<sup>4</sup> Although on 18 July 1370, the king granted him exemption from being put on commissions against his will, he was frequently named on commissions in his native Lincolnshire, in Essex, Middlesex, Kent, and elsewhere, during the 'seventies and early 'eighties.<sup>5</sup> In 1380 he was appointed a justice of the common pleas. All trace of him vanishes after 1383.

Chief among the gentry, in addition to Richard de Sutton, was Thomas de Mandeville.<sup>6</sup> Since Thomas was a favourite name in the Mandeville family during the fourteenth century, it is difficult to tell whether Sir Thomas de Mandeville, the elder (d. 1386?), who married Elizabeth, perhaps a distant cousin of Sir William de Wauton, or Sir Thomas de Mandeville, the younger (d. 1391?), who married Anne de Drokensford, was appointed to the commissions of

<sup>1</sup> *Supra*, pp. 9-10. See E. G. Kimball, *Glouc. Sessions*, pp. 21-2.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 24.

<sup>3</sup> *Supra*, p. 7 and p. 9 note 5.

<sup>4</sup> Sillem, *Lincs. Sessions*, pp. lxxix-lxxx; *C.P.R. 1361-64*, p. 371, commission of oyer and terminer, 1363, in Lincs. and Notts. No record of earlier activity.

<sup>5</sup> *C.P.R. 1367-70*, p. 455.

<sup>6</sup> For R. de Sutton, see *supra*, pp. 17-18.



1376 and 1377.<sup>1</sup> The family, not to be confused with the great Norman family, was seated at Black Notley in Witham hundred, but held lands in other parts of the county.<sup>2</sup> Both Thomas, the elder, and Thomas, the younger, served frequently on commissions of the peace and on special commissions for Essex. One of them went to sea on the king's service, in company with Humphrey de Bohun, in 1371.<sup>3</sup> In 1380, the king, at the supplication of his uncle, Thomas, then earl of Buckingham, exempted Thomas de Mandeville, perhaps the elder, from taking part in official activities against his will.<sup>4</sup> A Thomas de Mandeville was knight of the shire in 1381.

In 1376, both Sir William de Wauton, sen. (born 1325?), and Sir William de Wauton, jun. (d. 1393?), were living.<sup>5</sup> Members of an important county family, they were probably collaterally related to Sir John de Wauton (d. 1346), sheriff and M.P. for Essex, who was descended from a Simon de Wauton, chaplain to Henry III, justice of the common pleas, and finally bishop of Norwich in 1257.<sup>6</sup> The branch of the family of Sir William and his son had its chief seat at Willingale Doe in Dunmow hundred, although it held lands elsewhere in Essex.<sup>7</sup> A Sir William de Wauton was knight of the shire in 1363; was named sheriff in December 1369, though he did not account at

<sup>1</sup> *Essex Fines*, 1357 no. 1140, 1369 no. 1609, 1375 no. 1789, 1378 divers counties no. 9, 1380 no. 85, 1385 no. 179; Morant, vol. i, pp. 179, 216, vol. ii, pp. 79, 95-6, 123, where he confuses the wives of the elder and the younger; *C.P.R.* 1377-81, p. 300; *C.P.R.* 1381-85, p. 193; *C.C.R.* 1385-89, pp. 291-2, grant by Thos. de Mandeville, kt., to Geof. Coleville, Wm. Prentys, Wm. Gristede, *et al.*, 20 Jan. 1387, of 10l. yearly rent in the manor of Broomfield and mentioning his father, Thos., deceased; *C.P.R.* 1388-92, pp. 128, 381, 391, 429, 442.

<sup>2</sup> Round in *V.H.C., Essex*, vol. i, p. 343, house of Mandeville extinct in 1189, but its earldom of Essex continued in the female line, which retained Pleshey until 1372 (*supra*, p. 22). See *supra*, this page, note 1, for the lands of the Mandevilles of Black Notley at Horndon-on-Hill, Gt. Leighs, Broomfield, and, through Anne de Droghda, at Tendring and Chignall. Morant states they also got Stapleford Tawney through Anne, but see *C.I. p.m.*, vol. xi, no. 209, manors of Stapleford Tawney and Elmstead demised to J. de Bampton, *et al.* by Anne's father; no. 242, lands in Somerset similarly demised to Bampton. Also *C.P.R.* 1361-64, p. 469, grant to Bampton for 100 marks of the marriage of Anne, daughter and heir of Thos. de Droghda, who held of the king in chief. *Supra*, p. 17 note 4.

<sup>3</sup> *C.P.R.* 1370-74, p. 93.

<sup>4</sup> *C.P.R.* 1377-81, p. 520.

<sup>5</sup> *C.P.R.* 1377-81, p. 331, *inspeximus* and confirmation to Wm. de Wauton (sen.?), 1379, of letters patent of 1365, exempting him from being put on assizes, etc., against his will; *C.P.R.* 1381-85, p. 333, similar exemption, 1383, to Wm. de Wauton (jun.). *C.I. p.m.*, vol. viii, no. 682, death of Wm. de Wauton overseas, 29 Nov. 1347, leaving to his son, Wm., then aged 20-21 years, the manors of Willingale (Morant, vol. ii, p. 477), Thurrock (Morant, vol. i, p. 91), Chaureth (in Broxted, Morant, vol. ii, pp. 447-8), and Horham. The genealogy of the family is confused; Morant seems to ignore the fact that two Williams were living in the 'seventies; the *Essex Fines* give little light.

<sup>6</sup> Morant, vol. ii, pp. 348-9; also, p. 541 for a Richard de Wauton, 1259. *C.I. p.m.*, vol. viii, no. 681, death of John. 31 Dec. 1346.

<sup>7</sup> *Supra*, this page, note 5. They also held lands for a time in Thaxted and Broomfield, Morant, vol. ii, pp. 440, 77.

the exchequer; and may have gone overseas in the next year.<sup>1</sup> Either the father or the son was appointed on a commission to levy the poll tax of 1377, on the commission of 16 March 1381 to deal with evasions of the poll tax of 1380, and on many commissions of the peace, and on special commissions in the county.<sup>2</sup>

Sir John de Mounteney was descended from the family which gave its name to Mountnessing in Chelmsford hundred.<sup>3</sup> He and his wife, Cecily, seem to have held lands in Elmdon (Mounteneys) and in Writtle; he founded a chantry in Chelmsford churchyard.<sup>4</sup> He was named on the commission to assess the subsidy of 1379 in Essex.<sup>5</sup>

It is impossible to determine whether Robert Rikedon, sen., or Robert, jun., was named on the peace commissions of 1376 and 1377. In any event, they both took an active part in county affairs in the 'seventies and 'eighties.<sup>6</sup> Their home was at Witham, where, in 1397, the Rikedon chantry was founded in the parish church and endowed with lands in Witham and Wickham Bishops.<sup>7</sup> Sometime after 1394, the two Rikedons joined a certain John Coe in erecting 'a Tombe, arched ouer, and engrauen to the likenesse of Hawkes flying in a wood', in Sible Hedingham church, for their friend, John Hawkwood, the condottiere.<sup>8</sup>

Geoffrey de Dersham's father was a certain William de Dersham (d. 1354), originally from Offton in Suffolk, who acquired extensive holdings in Tendring, Rochford, and Barstable hundreds in Essex, and was possibly a trusted servant of William de Bohun, earl of

<sup>1</sup> C.P.R. 1367-70, p. 464.

<sup>2</sup> C.F.R. 1369-77, p. 388, commission, 4 Mar. 1377, to Wm. de Wauton 'le fitz' chivaler, Thos. de Maldon, *et al.* to levy the poll tax in Essex, except Colchester; *supra*, p. 7 note 2.

<sup>3</sup> Morant, vol. ii, p. 43, where he says that Sir Rob't de Mounteney held this in 1375. See *Place-Names*, p. 260; *Essex Fines*, 1278, divers counties, no. 72; 1320-21 no. 810.

<sup>4</sup> *Essex Fines*, 1376 no. 1801; 1377 nos. 1837-8. C.C.R. 1364-64, p. 55.

<sup>5</sup> C.F.R. 1377-83, p. 143, commission, 27 May 1379, to John Mounteney, kt., Geof. Dersham, John Fillol, *et al.*

<sup>6</sup> See, for example, C.P.R. 1374-77, pp. 485-6, commission of sewers to R. Bealknap, T. Mandeville, R. de Teye, G. Dersham, R. Rikedon, *et al.*, 1377; *supra*, p. 8 note 1; C.P.R. 1381-85, p. 79, commission, 19 Sept. 1381, to find out the damage done by the rebels to the abbot of Coggeshall; p. 331, exemption for life, 1383, at the request of the bishop of Durham, to R. Rikedon (sen.?) from being put on assizes, etc., against his will; C.P.R. 1385-89, p. 383, appointment, 1387, of R. Rikedon, Rob't Kere, Thos. Aleyn, Thos. Colville, *et al.* to arrest forgers of paper seals.

<sup>7</sup> Morant, vol. ii, pp. 107-8, 375, 426; *Essex Fines*, 1382 no. 118, 1387 no. 243, 1390 no. 323, 1379 no. 36, lands at Witham and elsewhere. H. J. Rowles, note on 'Rykedon Chantry', in *E.R.*, (1930), p. 148.

<sup>8</sup> Weever, pp. 623-4. Chantries were also founded in the church and priory of Hedingham Castle to pray for the soul of Hawkwood and two of his military companions. See *supra*, p. 19 note 4.



Northampton.<sup>1</sup> Geoffrey de Dersham's public activity dates from the early 'sixties, when he was named on several commissions for Essex. In 1374, he was appointed steward of the honour of Rayleigh.<sup>2</sup> During the revolt, his manor of Barn Hall was sacked by the rebels.<sup>3</sup> He served as sheriff from November 1382 to November 1383. He seems to have died towards the end of the 'eighties.<sup>4</sup>

From January 1351, when he was put on a commission to purvey grain to Colchester, until his death in 1381, John de Bampton, kt., had a varied and busy career.<sup>5</sup> Perhaps originally from Bampton in Cumberland, he seems to have been most closely associated with Essex, although he held lands in other parts of England.<sup>6</sup> He was named to innumerable commissions, not only in Essex, but in many other counties.<sup>7</sup> From December 1372 to November 1373, he served as sheriff of Essex. He was M.P. for Essex in six parliaments of the 'sixties and 'seventies, notably the Packed Parliament of 1377. A man of the same name served on the Lexden jury of 5 July 1378.<sup>8</sup> In 1380, Bampton was appointed steward of the manor of Havering-atte-Bower for Alan de Buxhill, to whom the profits had recently been granted.<sup>9</sup> One of the men most hated by the rebels in 1381, Bampton may have met his death at their hands.<sup>10</sup>

## V

## THE SESSIONS OF THE PEACE

In considering the mechanics of the sessions of the peace in Essex,

<sup>1</sup> Morant, vol. ii, pp. 205-6, and vol. i, pp. 298-9; *C.C.R. 1349-54*, p. 270; *C.P.R. 1354-58*, pp. 93, 101; *C.F.R. 1356-68*, p. 3; *C.C.R. 1349-54*, pp. 585, 98-100; *supra*, p. 21 note 3; *C.P.R. 1358-61*, p. 256, license, 1359, at request of Wm. de Bohun, for alienation in mortmain to the convent of Prittlewell of lands to celebrate yearly in the priory a memorial for the soul of Wm. de Dersham, late servant of the earl. Possibly another Wm. de Dersham (see Putnam, *Statutes*, app. p. 69, Wm. de Dersham *iuxta Donewych*, J.L. for Suffolk, 1354-6), though Wm., father of Geoffrey, held lands in Prittlewell.

<sup>2</sup> *C.P.R. 1370-74*, p. 388.

<sup>3</sup> *Supra*, p. 9.

<sup>4</sup> No record of him in the calendars after about 1389. Alianor Dersham was in possession of Barn Hall in 1392; Morant, vol. i, pp. 204-5.

<sup>5</sup> *Supra*, p. 20 note 4.

<sup>6</sup> See *C.I. p.m.*, vol. xi, no. 317, Margaret de Dacre (d. 1362), p. 256, hamlet of Bampton (Cumberland) held by John de Bampton by homage and suit of court; no. 564, Thos. de Hale (d. 1363), lands at Bampton worth 3s., held by the courtesy of England of J. de Bampton by knight's service. For lands in London, Surrey, Somerset, etc., as well as in Essex, see *supra*, p. 17 note 4; p. 23 note 2; p. 9 note 4; *C.F.R. 1356-68*, p. 206.

<sup>7</sup> *C.P.R. 1377-81*, p. 133, exemption, 1378, from being put on assizes, etc., against his will.

<sup>8</sup> *Infra*, case B10.

<sup>9</sup> *C.P.R. 1377-81*, p. 541.

<sup>10</sup> *Supra*, pp. 9 ff.

various questions come to mind.<sup>1</sup> When, how, and to whom were the commissions delivered? <sup>2</sup> When and where were the sessions held? which justices sat at the various sessions; who was the 'capitalis iusticiarius'; and who, the 'custos rotulorum'?<sup>3</sup> What action did the sheriff take to empanel jurors; who were they and what was the charge made to them?<sup>4</sup> How did the various local officials—clerks, sheriffs, coroners, constables, and bailiffs—aid the justices in their work?<sup>5</sup> Unfortunately, the rolls of the Essex sessions of the peace afford answers to only a few of these questions.

The clerk of Roll A, in his haste, has given us little help in determining the dates and places of sessions and the identity of the 'working justices', and none on the men called for jury duty. The only details vouchsafed us are that one at least of the sessions was held at Chelmsford; that one was held as late as 29 September, though all were held before 30 October; and that John de Sutton, usually, and John de Coggeshall, sometimes, sat.<sup>6</sup>

Other sources are more informative. On the king's bench roll for Hilary terms 1352 is recorded a writ of 30 January 1352 to William de Shareshull and his fellows, justices of the king's bench, directing them to examine further and take action on certain indictments, made before John de Coggeshall and his fellows, justices of the peace in Essex, and already sent to chancery on a writ of certiorari.<sup>7</sup> There follow

<sup>1</sup> Variations in 'styles of the sessions' on Rolls A and B, and on K.B. and G.D. rolls (cf. App. A and D and elsewhere); *Indictamenta*, *Presentacio*, *Inquisicio capta*, *custodes pacis*, *iusticiarii ad pacem conseruandam*, *iusticiarii ad diuersas felonias et transgressionis audiendas et terminandas*, *iusticiarii Domini Regis de pace*. Cf. Putnam, *Proceedings*, p. xciv.

<sup>2</sup> For an interesting account of the delivery of commissions in Warw., see Kimball, *Warw. and Cov. Sessions*, pp. xx-xxii; id. *Glouc. Sessions*, p. 19; Putnam, *op. cit.*, pp. lxxxiv-lxxxv.

<sup>3</sup> See Putnam, *op. cit.*, pp. lxxxv-lxxxvi for these offices, and pp. lxxxvii-lxxxviii for the justices' oath. See *The Oath Book of Colchester*, ed. W. Gurney Benham (1907), pp. 44-5, for a fifteenth-century oath for the J.P.'s of Colchester.

<sup>4</sup> See Putnam, *op. cit.*, pp. xxxii ff. and Kimball, *Warw. and Cov. Sessions*, pp. 93-4, for the writ to the sheriff and the charge; *Oath Book*, p. 1, for a partly illegible charge to the jurors of Colchester (c. 1450); Putnam, *op. cit.*, pp. xcvi-xcix, for preliminary procedure.

<sup>5</sup> See Putnam, *Yorks. Sessions*, pp. xxiv-xxv.

<sup>6</sup> *Infra*, pp. 81, 82, 90, 105 and case A19. Statutory dates of sessions, which were to last 10 days, 25 Mar., 20 July, 29 Sept., 6 Dec., and at the discretion of the justices; payments for wages indicate that the usual number of days per year was about 40. See 25 Edw. III, st. 2 c. 7, Putnam, *Statutes*, p. 58 and app. p. 16, and *Proceedings*, p. xcvi. Possibly a session at Chelmsford, 13 Sept.? See *infra*, p. 89 note 3.

<sup>7</sup> K.B.27/366, Rex m. 35-35d, and *infra*, App. A. Cf. C.C.R. 1349-54, pp. 376-7, order, 16 July 1351, to sheriff of Essex to supersede until further order the promulgation of the exigends and outlawries against 26 men (all the men, except A. atte Hache, indicted in A164-A173, plus 15 others), indicted before R. de Wylughby and his fellows (J.P.'s in Essex), as the king wishes to be certified on those indictments before his own person. From the names of some of the other 15 (Albyn, atte Crouche, Petyt, Beneyt, Wyth, Legat, le Cat) it looks as though the list included only men from Becontree hundred (which then included the liberty of Havering-atte-Bower): see *Place-Names*, pp. 111, 115, 119, 120, 93, 100.



both a copy of the writ of certiorari, dated 16 July 1351 and directed to Coggeshall, and a copy of the indictments.<sup>1</sup> The clerk of the peace sessions evidently had ample time to draw up the indictments, for he has done it with due—perhaps too much—detail. The session was held at Chelmsford, 30 May 1351, with nine justices—Sutton and all his fellows except Lavenham—sitting. A jury of twelve made the indictments.<sup>2</sup> Since nine justices is an extraordinary number to be sitting at one session, perhaps the clerk simply copied the names from the commission with no attempt to ascertain who actually sat.

The records of the payment of the justices for 1351 are scanty. On 12 July 1351, Thomas de Lacy, sheriff of Essex, was ordered to pay to John de Coggeshall, justice of the peace in Essex, for himself and clerk, a half mark a day; and to John de Goldyngham and Robert de Teye, 5s. per day each. No account of the actual amount paid is extant. Writs were issued at the same time for the payment of Henry de Grene and his clerk in Northamptonshire, of William de Notton and clerk in Yorkshire, of John de Cavendish in Suffolk, and of William de Lavenham and clerk in Cambridgeshire.<sup>3</sup> According to the estreat roll of the Essex justices of the peace of 1351, John de Sutton received a half mark a day for sitting at peace sessions for forty-four days in 1352; John de Coggeshall, a half mark a day for fifty days; and Robert de Teye, 5s. per day for fifty days.<sup>4</sup> It is impossible to determine whether the Essex justices sat for a comparable length of time in 1351.

Material on the memoranda rolls of the exchequer bears on the question of the 'working justices'. On 20 June 1351, a writ was issued to Wylughby, Notton, and Coggeshall, and their fellows, justices of the peace in Essex, 25 Edward III, to send to Westminster, by 23 June, the rolls of the estreats and of the chattels of felons and fugitives judged before them. Probably the justices had hardly completed their work by 23 June, so that it is not surprising that no return was made to this writ and that a new writ was issued for 28 September.<sup>5</sup> Since this writ likewise produced no results, further writs were issued to distrain all ten of the justices to send in the rolls

<sup>1</sup> On K.B. roll, writ of certiorari, dated 25 Edw. III, England, and 13 Edw. III, France; the writ of 30 Jan. dated 25 Edw. III, England, and 13 Edw. III, France; latter 25 obviously an error of the copyist for 26. I am indebted to Miss M. K. Dale for checking this point which escaped my notice when I examined the roll.

<sup>2</sup> For the jurors, see *infra*, p. 32.

<sup>3</sup> C.C.R. 1349-54, pp. 314-316. No record of payment to Essex justices of the peace on the pipe rolls. For the whole question of payment of J.P.'s, see Putnam, *Statutes*, pp. 18, 44 ff., 132 ff., and *Proceedings*, pp. lxxxviii ff. De Lacy was sheriff 22 Oct. 1350-4, Nov. 1351.

<sup>4</sup> E.137/11/2. Part of this printed in Putnam, *Statutes*, app. pp. 338-340. See *infra*, pp. 51 ff.

<sup>5</sup> E.368/123, writs returnable at Trin. term, 25 Edw. III, m. 1d.

by 14 January 1352. On 17 November 1351, Wylughby returned the writ addressed to him with the statement that he did not have the estreats, and that he had not 'mingled in anything with these justices in the said county or anywhere in England'.<sup>1</sup> Execution against him was dropped.<sup>2</sup> Though I have traced no further these proceedings on the memoranda rolls, they were obviously successful, since the estreat roll is found among the records of the receipts of the exchequer.

It is clear then that sessions were held at Chelmsford, and one of them on 30 May, with little regard to the statutory dates. Most of them may have been held before 12 July, the date when writs of payment for the justices were issued. A later session may have been held on the statutory date of 29 September. It is doubtful whether all the justices noted on the copy of the indictments of 30 May were present. John de Sutton probably sat. From the fact that he is the local man first mentioned on the commission and that his name appears on the headings and endorsement of Roll A, he may have been the 'capitalis iusticiarius'. He had a clerk in 1352 and may have had one in 1351. On the other hand, John de Coggeshall, who had a clerk in 1351, and to whom the writ of certiorari was directed, seems to have occupied a position of equal importance. All the other local men, with the possible exception of John atte Grave, undoubtedly were present at some sessions. Of the others, Wylughby disclaimed all connection with the Essex justices; and Grene, Notton, and Caven-dish, probably sat only in the counties for which writs of payment to them were issued. Though there was no statutory provision for a man of law in the quorum for determining felonies, the commission usually designated by name a man of law.<sup>3</sup> If no felonies were determined in the Essex sessions of 1351, the probability that none of the lawyers sat in Essex becomes even stronger.<sup>4</sup> If William de Lavenham was from Cambridgeshire, he may have sat only at the sessions in that county for which a writ of payment was issued; if from Helion Bumpstead, it is interesting to speculate whether he sat at the session where the indictment concerning an assault on him was made. Since the writs for the estreats and for the payment of the justices, and the

<sup>1</sup> 'nec in aliquo intromisit se de hijs iusticiarijs in comitatu predicto nec alibi per Angliam'.

<sup>2</sup> E.368/124, writs returnable at Mich. term 26 Edw. III (i.e. 26 by exchequer reckoning, but 25 by regular; see Putnam, *Statutes*, app. p. 256) m. 8. (Properly speaking there is no numbering of the membranes as the rats have gnawed off the ends of the parchment.) Further proceedings dropped 'ob causam annotatam alibi . . . inter Recorda de termino Sancti Hilarij'. I failed to find this, but the proceedings were probably dropped because the roll had been sent in.

<sup>3</sup> The Essex commission of 1351 was not enrolled, and it is impossible to determine who may have been designated.

<sup>4</sup> Of course, we have record of only 'unfinished business'. See *supra*, p. 12, and *infra*, pp. 49 ff.



writ of certiorari for the indictments from the session of 30 May, were issued in June and early July, it looks as though most of the sessions were held in the spring or early summer regardless of the statutory dates. Yet, if that were the case, why did the clerk, with several months to get the records in shape, not have the rolls in better order for the coming of the king's bench to Chelmsford in the autumn?

Roll A gives no evidence of the activities of the justices of the peace apart from hearing indictments, and there is scant record elsewhere of such activities. The writ of supersedeas of 16 July indicates that the Essex justices had got the sheriff and coroners to begin the process of exigend and outlawry against men of Becontree hundred indicted in the peace sessions.<sup>1</sup> The estreat roll lists the fines imposed by the justices for violation of the labour laws.<sup>2</sup>

The clerks who compiled Roll B give more details concerning the mechanics of the peace sessions than the clerk of Roll A. The Essex justices held more than the four sessions per year prescribed by the statute of 1362; they held six sessions in 1377; nine or ten in 1378; and three to six in 1379. With the exception of the sessions of 17 March 1377, 6 April 1378, and 21 April 1379, and of the July and August sessions of 1378 and 1379, the dates were fairly close to the statutory dates.<sup>3</sup> The length of the sessions is unknown, since no record of the payment of the justices is extant. The 'working justices' included all the local men, with the possible exception of John de Bampton. It is doubtful whether Thomas of Woodstock and the lawyers ever sat. Since both Bealknap and Asty were extremely busy persons, if no felonies were determined in these sessions, it is likely that neither of these lawyers came to Essex for the sessions of the peace.<sup>4</sup>

The sessions were held not only at the county seat of Chelmsford, but also at many other places, all included in the list of 'market towns' drawn up by Morant in the eighteenth century.<sup>5</sup> It is interesting to compare Norden's account of the traditional meeting places of the hundred courts in 1594 with the list of towns where the justices

<sup>1</sup> *Supra*, p. 26 note 7.

<sup>2</sup> *Infra*, pp. 51 ff. One of the presentments against John Fitzwalter made coram Rege, Mich. term 25 Edw. III (*infra*, p. 62 note 2) mentions an order issued by J. de Sutton and his fellow J.P.'s, to the bailiffs of the liberty of Colchester to attach certain persons in Colchester. The justices may have been acting under the commission of 15 Mar. 1351, but possibly on a commission of 20 Feb. 1350 not enrolled; see Putnam, *Statutes*, p. 11; and *Proceedings*, p. 85.

<sup>3</sup> *Infra*, Appendix to Introd. II. It is interesting to note the July and Aug. sessions in view of earlier dislike of sessions in those months; cf. Putnam, *op. cit.*, p. xcvi; and *Yorks. Sessions*, p. xxi.

<sup>4</sup> Cf. *supra*, p. 28 note 4.

<sup>5</sup> Morant, vol. i, p. xvii.

of the peace had their sessions in 1377-79.<sup>1</sup> With the exception of Braintree for the Witham sessions combined with Hinckford, and of Coggeshall and Manningtree, the former a growing industrial centre, the latter a thriving port, the peace sessions seem to have been held at the meeting places of the hundred courts.<sup>2</sup>

At the sessions of the peace there must have been present, besides jurors and mainpernors, many officials to aid the justices—the clerks to keep the records; the sheriff and his subordinates, an undersheriff, sergeants and bailiffs, to serve writs, make arrests and take charge of prisoners; the constables to help organize the sessions; and the coroners to deal with the process of exigend and outlawry. While Roll A gives little but the ungarnished facts of the indictments, Roll B is more explicit on the jurors, mainpernors, and officials present, and on the action on the indictments taken at the sessions.

The clerks of the sessions shortened their labours, when they recorded the action taken on the indictments, by using innumerable *etceteras*, but, even so, a few details may be gleaned from Roll B. While the usual procedure on an indictment for felony was to issue originally one *capias* and, after 1351-2, two *capias* before the exigend, examination of Roll B shows more variety: one *attachies* and one *capias* before the exigend (B9); one *attachies* and two *capias* (B28); one *capias* and one *distringas* (B24); and various other combinations.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> J. Norden, *Speculi Britanniae Pars: an historical and chorographical description of the county of Essex, 1594* (Camden Society, o.s., vol ix, ed H. Ellis, 1840), pp. 12-3.

Hundred	Norden	Peace Session
Barstable	Brentwood	Brentwood
Chafford	"	"
Becontree	"	"
Dunmow	Dunmow, Walden, sometimes Thaxted	Dunmow, Thaxted?
Clavering	" " " "	Dunmow, Walden
Uttlesford	" " " "	Walden
Freshwell	" " " "	Walden
Hinckford	Braintree or Castle Hedingham	Braintree, Coggeshall
Witham	Colchester or Maldon	Braintree
Tendring	" " "	Manningtree
Lexden	" " "	Colchester
Winstree	" " "	_____
Thurstable	" " "	_____
Chelmsford	Chelmsford	_____
Rochford	"	_____
Dengie	"	Chelmsford
Ongar	Waltham	_____
Harlow	"	_____
Waltham	"	_____

See *infra*, p. 50 note 2.

<sup>2</sup> *Supra*, p. 2. Three sessions to be held at Witham, but no evidence as to whether they were held, or, if so, what transpired there.

<sup>3</sup> For usual procedure on felonies and trespasses, see 25 Edw. III, st. 2, c. 5, and st. 5, c. 14; also Putnam, *Proceedings*, pp. ciii-civ. For other combinations for felonies see B46-B52, one *attachies* and one *distringas* and return of sheriff (B52) that they were not to be found and had no goods, etc., in his bailiwick; B41-B45, one *attachies* and two *capias*, with the *loquela sine die* between the two *capias* because of the death of King Edward.



The customary procedure on an indictment for trespass was to issue a writ of venire facias and a distringas or attachies, and then, if the return was nihil habet, three writs of capias before the exigend; for labour cases only one capias was necessary before the exigend. In recording the action for trespasses, the clerks of Roll B confined themselves largely to *etceteras*, but in one case of unlawful imprisonment (B211a) there appears an *attachies etc.*; in a labour case (B216), a similar notation; and in a case of a common fighter (B215), a *capias, etc.*

Several instances occur of men indicted for felony, either surrendering voluntarily or being taken and turned over to the sheriff, to be produced at a later session of the peace, or at the next gaol delivery at Colchester.<sup>1</sup> At Braintree, 3 October 1377, William Kentish, constable of Stisted, indicted for having let a thief escape, and present in court, was arrested and mainprised by four men, to the amount of 20*l.* each, to appear at the next session at Braintree; at that session, 21 June 1378, he was turned over to the sheriff, Robert de Goldyngton, and held until the gaol delivery at Colchester, when he was acquitted *per patriam* (B36). Roll B throws no light on whether Kentish was performing his duties as constable when he was arrested; or on whether John Draper, constable of Helion Bumpstead, who served on an Uttlesford and Clavering jury (B87), and was the victim of two assaults presented by this jury (B92-B93), ever acted as constable in the peace sessions.<sup>2</sup>

The process of exigend and outlawry took place in the county court before the coroners, but part of this process is noted on the peace roll.<sup>3</sup> The clerks recorded the issuance of two, and in some cases three, writs of exigend for many of the men indicted for felony on the roll, with the order to the sheriff to produce the men before the justices of the peace at sessions at Witham. No record of further exactions or of outlawry was made.

The system of pledges and mainprise appears in connection not only with the production of the constable, William Kentish, but also with the fines made in the peace sessions. A relatively small group of men repeatedly acted as pledges for the fines; many of them were jurors, and a few later acted as pledges for fines in the king's bench.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B14, B37, B40. Sheriffs were Robert Fitz William (26 Oct. 1376-25 Nov. 1377); Robert de Goldyngton (26 Nov. 1377-24 Nov. 1378); John Fitz Symond (25 Nov. 1378-4 Nov. 1379).

<sup>2</sup> The same obscurity surrounds the constables of Dunmow, indicted jointly for not enforcing the labour laws (B189); and the constables who were resisted (B191, B195, etc.).

<sup>3</sup> Cf. *infra*, p. 56 note 4, for exactions in the county court at Chelmsford, 1351-2.

<sup>4</sup> Approximately 28 different persons for 38 fines (2 pledges per fine). For the fines in the K.B., see *infra*, App. C. For jurors as mainperners, see *infra*, pp. 32 ff. and notes.

In two instances, the masters acted as pledges for servants who were indicted for refusing to work except for excessive wages and made fine (B270, B274).<sup>1</sup>

The names of the men on only one presenting jury survive for the peace sessions of 1351, but the names of all jurors making the presentments on Roll B are recorded. Examination of these names reveals something of the places from which the jurors came, of their standing in their respective communities, and of how they obtained the information necessary for the presentments.

The jurors of 1351, who made presentments of trespasses committed at Havering-atte-Bower, all seem to have been men of some substance, who came from Havering itself or from nearby places in Becontree hundred.<sup>2</sup> A pardon granted in 1355 to Adam atte Hache, then in prison in Langley Marish, Bucks., and one of the men indicted in 1351 (A164), shows not only the financial standing of the jurors, but also the difficulties occasionally besetting men bold enough to make indictments. The pardon stated that Adam and other men, after they had been indicted for conspiracies before John de Sutton and his fellows, threatened 'with one consent' to indict their indictors until the latter made fine at Havering. William atte Elmes made fine for 66s. 8d.; Adam de Colkirk for one-half mark, paid to John atte Water; Roger Jenges for 33s. 4d.; Thomas Horselee for 26s. 8d.; Richard Morice for 20s.; John Sabarn for 40s.; and John Almar, John atte Hache, Philip Daniel, and Geoffrey Dreime, for 10s. each. Further threats to indict John de Haveryng, kt., John de Redyng, Roger de Yenges, William atte Elmes, John de Mounteney, William de Northtoft, Richard Morice, John and Adam de Colkirk, Philip Daniel, and John atte Hacche, elicited further sums from Morice, atte Hacche, Almar, Horselee, atte Elmes, Yenges, and Sabarn. While only ten of the men threatened were on the jury which made presentments A164-A173, the others may have been on other juries which made presentments in peace sessions of 1351, for which no record has survived.<sup>3</sup>

The men called to serve on the twenty-five juries of the sessions of 1377-79 constituted a fairly representative cross-section of their respective communities. The usual sprinkling of names, such as Palmere,

<sup>1</sup> Cf. A. E. Levett, 'Note on the Statutes of Labourers' in *Ec.H.R.*, vol. 4 (1932-4), p. 78.

<sup>2</sup> See *Place-Names*, pp. 114-6, 100, for Wm. atte Nelmes and John Redyng, probably from Hornchurch; John Wryghte from Noak Hill; and John atte Hache from Ilford. Also H. F. Westlake, *Hornchurch Priory: A Kalendar of Documents* (1923), especially nos. 498 and 516. Royal liberty of Havering-atte-Bower part of Becontree until 1365, *Place-Names*, p. 111.

<sup>3</sup> *C.P.R.* 1354-58, p. 179. Cf. *supra*, p. 26 note 7. John de Mounteney was the victim in A173.



Pottere, Tannere, Deyere, Skinnere, Quilter, Smyth, and Cook, appears, but it is doubtful whether, at that late date, the name was indicative of the role in the economic order. The juries of Barstable hundred, on the Thames estuary, seem to have included, as might be expected, several mariners. John Reyman (B24) and John Lytegrom (B46) were probably the mariners of Fobbing and Stanford-le-Hope, respectively, who had been pressed into the king's service in 1374. William James (B24) may have been related to the John James', jun. and sen., of Stanford, also pressed in 1374; and John Knyght (B24), to Robert Knyght of Corringham or Fobbing, who was pressed in 1374, and whose boat with rigging, worth 20s., was confiscated for his part in the Great Revolt.<sup>1</sup> With a few exceptions, such as these, information on the jurors who can be identified concerns largely their holdings in town or country and their official activities.

Many of the jurors seem to have been wealthy land-holders or prosperous small farmers—probably free tenants—whose family names came to be associated with farms or other landmarks in their communities. While it is necessary to heed Round's warning 'against the assumption that any family which bears the name of a place must be descended from a lord of the manor', yet it is interesting to note a few of the many instances of surnames of jurors attached to Essex localities.<sup>2</sup> Serving on the Dunmow juries were the Richmonds, of Thaxted, to be connected with Richmond's in the Wood;<sup>3</sup> the Dukes, to be connected with Dukes and Dreams in Shellow Bowells and Duke's Farm in Willingale Doe;<sup>4</sup> and Thomas Pamphiloun (B1), to be connected with Pamphilions in Debden, in Uttlesford hundred just

<sup>1</sup> *Supra*, p. 8 note 1; Réville, no. 89. *C.P.R.* gives Robert Knyght, of Corringham: Réville gives Robert Knyght, of Fobbing: they are adjoining towns, so possibly both references are to the same person. See also the juror Ralph Rayman (B47); also *Essex Fines*, 1390 no. 325, lands and tenements in Horndon conceded to Ralph Reyman, of Corringham, and others. See also the juror Robert Colman (B46), possibly related to John Coleman of *La Leye* (Lee Chapel), pressed in 1374.

<sup>2</sup> J. H. Round, 'Books Bearing on Essex History', in *Trans. E.A.S.*, n.s., vol. 13 (1913-14), p. 17.

<sup>3</sup> *Place-Names*, p. 498. John Richmond, jun. and sen., and Nicholas Richmond, jurors (B22 and B189, B211, B214); mainpernors (B146, B195, B199-B201, etc.); see also *Essex Fines*, 1341 no. 539, Bartholomew Richemund, of Thaxted, and wife, by Wm. de Lavenham in her place, to hold of chief lords with remainder to John, son of Bartholomew, and heirs male, etc., 2 messuages, 112 acres of land, etc., and 40s. 9d. of rent in Thaxted.

<sup>4</sup> *Place-Names*, pp. 496, 501. John Duck' or Duk' and Wm. Duk', jurors (B37, B211, B214); see also *C.P.R.* 1381-85, p. 253, John Duke named on commission of the peace for Essex, 20 Dec. 1382; *Essex Fines*, 1396 no. 425, Wm. Duke and wife and J. Blecche, of Gt. Waltham, and wife quitclaim to R. Waltham and T. Cayps lands and rent in Shellow Bowells to be held of the chief lords with the homages and services of John and Thos. Pennyfader (*cf.* Adam Pennyfader, Dun. juror B42), Stephen Burre (Dun. juror B39) and J. Ruddok, consent 100 marks.

across the line from Thaxted.<sup>1</sup> Walter Oxenhey, of Rayne, a Hinckford juror (B11), may probably be associated with Oxney's Farm in Felstead, the next parish to Rayne;<sup>2</sup> John Forider' (B24) and John and William Onywauid (B24, B50), all Barstable jurors, with Fore Riders in Nevendon and Oliphants in Basildon, respectively; and John Py-card (B34), a Tendring juror, with Pyecat's Farm in Elmstead.<sup>3</sup> If John Fillol, a Witham juror (B36), was descended from Baldwin *Filiol*, who held the manor of *Filiolshale* (Felix Hall) in Kelvedon in the reign of Richard I, he could claim a longer pedigree than most of the jurors.<sup>4</sup>

One of the greatest landholders among the jurors was undoubtedly Thomas Gobyoun, who served on two Barstable juries (B48, B50), and whose family gave its name to Great Gubbins Farm in Laindon.<sup>5</sup> His father, Thomas, represented the county in several parliaments earlier in the century. Either our juror or his father got into difficulties with the justices of labourers in the 'fifties for refusing to swear in an inquisition taken before them.<sup>6</sup> Again, in the 'seventies, Thomas, the juror, was in trouble 'on account of a disseisin forcibly made on Roger Fitz Andrew and his wife, touching their tenement in Little Baddow and Woodham Walter'. A settlement was reached in July

<sup>1</sup> *Place-Names*, p. 524. Cf. W. Minet, 'The Pamphilons: an Essex Family of Violin Makers', and note in *Trans. E.A.S.*, n.s., vol. 17 (1923-24), pp. 75-82, 203; J. H. Round, note in *Trans. E.A.S.*, n.s., vol. 18 (1925-27), pp. 137-8, referring to an inquest at Colchester in 1306, which states that a Geoffrey Pamphilun', who was hanged for felony, forfeited a holding of 4 acres in Thaxted. See *infra*, B255 and note.

<sup>2</sup> *Place-Names*, pp. 423-4; also article, cited *supra*, p. 7 note 1, by J. French, p. 211; *Essex Fines*, 1348 no. 882, John, son of Walter de Oxenhey, of Little Reynes (Rayne) and wife and heirs of John to hold 2 messuages, 1 toft, 147 acres of land, etc., in Little Reynes, Panfield, Bocking, and Black Notley.

<sup>3</sup> *Place-Names*, pp. 165, 141, 338. Also spelled *Onywauid*. *Infra*, p. 36 note 1.

<sup>4</sup> *Place-Names*, p. 291. Cf. Morant, vol. ii, pp. 150-1. Filiolshale held by the Fillols traditionally since 1066, male line ended before 1350; vol ii, p. 21, and vol. i, p. 490, lands in Little Baddow (Chelms. hundred) and Little Oakley (Ten. hundred) held as Filiolshale; vol ii, p. 136, manor in Ulting (Witham hundred) held of John Fillol in 1376; vol. i, p. 482, no account of *Landmer* in Thorpe-le-Soken before 1485. Cf. *C.F.R.* 1377-83, p. 57, commission to collect subsidy, 1377, to John Filyol of *Landy-mare*, Thos. de Maldon (Dengie juror B28), Adam atte Ponde, John Boyn (Bar. juror B24, B47), *et al.* This John Filyol was possibly our juror and at least a collateral descendant of the Fillols of Filiolshale, who, if they held land at Little Oakley, may also have held some in nearby Thorpe-le-Soken. A John Fillol was sheriff in 1373-4, and an assessor of the subsidy of 1379. See *supra*, p. 24 note 5.

<sup>5</sup> *Place-Names*, p. 162; P. H. Reaney, 'Land Owners and Place-Names', in *Trans. E.A.S.*, n.s., vol. 17 (1923-4), pp. 101-114, especially pp. 102-3; Morant, vol. i, pp. 188, 234, 248.

<sup>6</sup> *C.C.R.* 1354-60, pp. 417, 511, 661. Probably our juror, since Thomas, sen., was 'old and weak' in 1347: *C.F.R.* 1347-56, p. 36.



1378, a fortnight before Thomas began his jury service.<sup>1</sup> This Roger Fitz Andrew, of Willingale Doe or Spain, served on a Dunmow jury (B39).<sup>2</sup>

The public activities of many jurors were not confined to jury service in the peace session. The Dengie jury (B28) included several prominent burgesses of Maldon, one of the rising new towns which appear on the parliamentary lists for the first time in the reign of Edward III.<sup>3</sup> John Crakebon, bailiff of Maldon, was frequently M.P. for the borough. Richard Bussh' sat with Crakebon in the parliament of 1383. Thomas Maldon', collector of the poll tax of 1377, was commissioned in July 1381 to arrest the insurgents of Maldon.<sup>4</sup> A Hinckford juror (B36), Thomas Benyngton, was possibly the man who, though characterized as 'insufficiently qualified' to act as coroner on 5 July 1378, seems to have held an inquest at Little Maplestead less than a fortnight later.<sup>5</sup> The Uttlesford juror, Thomas Aylmer (B9), may have been the man whom the sheriff of Essex, on 6 August 1378, was ordered to install as coroner, after an averment that Thomas was not well qualified had been proved false.<sup>6</sup> The Barstable jurors, John Hobekyn (B46, B48, B50), John Onywaude (B24, B50), and Roger Coluill' (B48), served on the juries which made presentments of rebels

<sup>1</sup> C.F.R. 1369-77, pp. 220-1, commitment, 22 Oct. 1373, to Roger Fitz Andrewe and wife—in order to be more promptly satisfied of the 20 marks yearly they take from the premises—of the keeping of 292 acres arable, etc., 29s. rent and rent in kind, and 27 autumn work in Little Baddow and Woodham Walter, late of T. Gobyoun of Laindon and Alice, his wife, in the king's hand by reason of the outlawry of Thos. and Alice. C.F.R. 1377-81, p. 259, pardon, 4 July 1378, to Thos. and Alice of his outlawry, etc., for non-appearance before the justices of assize in Essex to pay their ransom on account of a disseisin forcibly made on Roger Fitz Arden (*sic* C.F.R., but probably Andreu) and wife, etc., they having surrendered to the Marshalsea and paid Roger and wife 460 marks. Cf. *Essex Fines*, 1384 no. 155, T. Gobyoun and wife quitclaim to Roger Fitz Andreu of Willingale and wife, whatever they had for the life of Alice, *i.e.* 5 messuages, 2 shops, 1 mill, 366 acres arable, etc., and 43s. 8d. rent in Little Baddow and Woodham Walter and Witham on condition that Roger and wife render to Thos. and Alice for the life of Alice 10 marks of silver yearly; also *C.I. misc.* 1348-77, no. 1019, inquisition (1376) at Brentwood on goods he held on day of his outlawry, included *inter alia* 4 cheeses of sheeps milk (*cas' multonum*), timbers for new house, etc.; C.C.R. 1377-81, p. 135, etc.

<sup>2</sup> Not to be confused with the Dunmow juror, Roger Andreu of Chaureth (B42).

<sup>3</sup> M. McKisack, *The Parliamentary Representation of the English Boroughs during the Middle Ages* (1932), p. 28 and note 2. *Supra*, p. 2 note 4.

<sup>4</sup> *Infra*, App. D, case B277. *Supra*, p. 24 note 2, and p. 10 note 1. Cf. C.F.R. 1377-83, p. 147, Thos. de Maldon, Edmund atte Doune (possibly Edw. de Donne, Dengie juror), *et al.* appointed subsidy collectors, 1379; *Essex Fines*, 1376 no. 1839, Richard Busshe of Maldon to hold 1 messuage, 6 shops, 2 acres of land, and 12s. 8d. rent in Maldon of chief lords with homages and services of 8 persons.

<sup>5</sup> C.C.R. 1377-81, pp. 142, 150. *Infra*, p. 160 note 3. A Thos. Benyngton served frequently as subsidy collector in the 'eighties. Cf. C.F.R. 1377-83, p. 185, commission to collect the subsidy of 1380 to John Boyn (Bar. juror B24, B47), John Werdeaman, jun. and sen. (*infra*, A163), Thos. de Benyngton, Walter Kyng (Dengie juror B28), *et al.*; C.F.R. 1383-91, p. 159. A Thos. Benyngton of Hobridge (Heybridge, Thurstable) quit-claimed land in Witham hundred, Harlow, and elsewhere to Wm. de Benyngton, *et al.*, in 1371: C.C.R. 1369-74, p. 346. See *infra*, p. 118 note 4.

<sup>6</sup> C.C.R. 1377-81, pp. 150-1.

before Tresilian at Colchester in July 1381.<sup>1</sup> The Dunmow juror, John Duke, was named on a commission of the peace in 1382.<sup>2</sup> It is impossible to determine whether the John Bampton, who served on the Lexden jury of 5 July 1378 (B10), was the man appointed to the commission of the peace of 1377.<sup>3</sup>

Evidence that some of the jurors were as suspicious characters as the men they presented is not lacking. Little trace of the antecedents of John Coggeshall, of Rivenhall, who served on a Hinckford and Witham jury in the summer of 1378 (B53) remains. He was possibly a descendant of John Coggeshall, J.P. in 1351.<sup>4</sup> Yet he seems to have played a rather dubious role in the troubles of the Great Revolt. On 27 June 1381, acting on the order of John Hende, a London draper, Coggeshall, with several other men, seized from the escheator of Essex the manor of Bradwell-juxta-Coggeshall, which had escheated to the Crown. They proceeded to enjoy the fruits of the manor until 29 September. Brought before the king's bench, Coggeshall and Hende were finally acquitted.<sup>5</sup> The underlying motive for this curious seizure remains obscure.

Coggeshall was not the only man of doubtful character on the jury rolls. William Gildebourne, a Barstable juror (B47), may have been the man of Fobbing of the same name who was hanged as a rebel on 5 July 1381; at that date he had lands worth about 50s. and movables, including 72 sheep, worth about 50l.<sup>6</sup> William Wysman, possibly the Dunmow juror (B39), of Elmdon, was accused in 1374, along with Thomas, Henry, Richard and John Lanney and many other men, by a certain William Palmer, of breaking into his close and houses at Arkesden (Uttlesford hundred), of stealing live-stock and money, treading down his crops, and lying in wait to kill him.<sup>7</sup> John Chyld, a Dunmow juror of 1377 (B37), was indicted in the peace sessions two years later for stealing goods of considerable value from William Marhach,

<sup>1</sup> Sparvel-Bayly, pp. 216, 218. John Gobyon, son of Thomas, the Barstable juror, was also on these juries.

<sup>2</sup> *Supra*, p. 33 note 4.

<sup>3</sup> *Supra*, pp. 25 and 15. Twelve of the 28 different men who acted as mainpernors in the peace sessions served at some time on Dunmow juries. Cf. *supra*, p. 31. Most of the men mainprised, even when presented by an Uttlesford and Clavering jury, seem to have been Dunmow men (cf. B146, etc.). In some instances jurors were pledges for men they themselves had indicted (cf. B189, B200 and B195).

<sup>4</sup> *Supra*, p. 20 and note 1.

<sup>5</sup> Réville, no. 64. For Hende, often mayor and alderman, see A. B. Beaven, 'The Grocers' Company and the Aldermen of London in the Time of Richard II', in *E.H.R.*, vol. 22 (1907), pp. 523-5.

<sup>6</sup> Réville, no. 89. Gildebourne's son, Thos., was in flight; lands worth 12d. per year, and movables worth 18s.

<sup>7</sup> *C.P.R.* 1374-77, p. 61. Among those accused was also a certain John Davy, possibly an Uttlesford juror (B9). For indictments of the Lanneys in the peace sessions, see *infra*, B90-B91, B102-B105.



another Dunmow juror of 1377 (B42) and for illegally imprisoning him.

While Marhach' was not on the jury which presented the crimes committed against him, several of the other jurors did participate in presenting felonies or trespasses whereof they were the victims. The list comprises four members of the Dunmow jury which made presentments against the Walkelyns (B1 ff.); the Tendring juror, William Rogger (B34); the Dengie juror, Richard Bussh' (B28); the Uttlesford and Clavering juror, John Draper (B92-B93);<sup>1</sup> and the Becontree juror, John Benorthen (B52).

Such a representative group of men as the jurors of 1377-79 were in a position to know what was going on in their respective hundreds, whether or not they were victims of the crimes they presented. For the most part they confined themselves to their own hundreds, yet occasionally they stepped across hundred lines. A Dunmow jury of 10 January 1377 made a presentment of a homicide at Rayne in Hinckford hundred (B39). Nevertheless the man killed was a man of Dunmow hundred, and Rayne is only a few miles across the border.<sup>2</sup> Another Dunmow jury of the same date made two presentments for Dunmow hundred (B44-B45), and two for Hinckford (B42-B43). Possibly Nicholas Lenerth *de Chaterys* presented on two counts for grand larceny at Finchingfield in Hinckford (B42-B43) was a Dunmow man. In any case, Finchingfield was not far from the Dunmow line. On 2 August 1378, the day that a Dunmow jury made a presentment (B22) against Robert Hoolde of Stebbing, for killing William Duer' of Stebbing at Stebbing, just across the Dunmow line in Hinckford hundred, a Clavering jury made a presentment (B23) of burglary at Little Easton in Dunmow hundred. Why the Clavering jury did not leave this for the Dunmow jury presenting on the same day is not entirely clear. The jurors, while keeping largely to their own hundreds, at times seem to have presented any notorious crime which came to their attention regardless of hundred lines.

Analysis of the Essex jury lists bears out Professor Plucknett's observation that the 'presenting juries were not yet the aristocratic institution they later became'. Yet he further remarks that they came from the 'lay governing classes'.<sup>3</sup> While a Thomas Gobyoun, a John Richmond, a Richard Busshe, or a John Duke, might meet this qualification, the mariners of Fobbing, the obscure Bakers, Taillours, and Cooks, and even the shiftier John Chyld, obviously would not. The Essex juries seem to have been truly representative of all the lay classes in the community.

<sup>1</sup> Constable of Helion Bumpstead. Cf. *Place-Names*, p. 510, for Draper's Farm.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. also B37, where a Dunmow jury presents a felony committed by a man of Dunmow and a man of Hinckford at Little Waltham in Chelmsford hundred.

<sup>3</sup> Putnam, *Proceedings*, pp. cxxxviii-cxxxix.

## VI

CLASSIFICATION OF OFFENCES IN THE INDICTMENTS  
AND THEIR GEOGRAPHICAL DISTRIBUTION

OF the one hundred and sixty-three indictments on Roll A, eighty-eight are for felony; seventy-four are for trespass; and one (A60), labelled *declaracio*, consists of a statement by the jurors that certain men had been taken for divers felonies and imprisoned in Colchester Castle.<sup>1</sup> On the king's-bench roll, which gives further indictments before the justices of the peace of 1351, are to be found four trespasses and six felonies, of which one (A171) was a *coram Rege* presentment for homicide.<sup>2</sup> Roll B contains two hundred and seventy-five indictments, of which fifty-one are for felony and two-hundred and twenty-four for trespass.<sup>3</sup> To the fifty-one felonies may be added five more found on the gaol delivery roll.<sup>4</sup>

Analysis of the felonies gives the following figures:

<i>Type of felony</i>	<i>Roll A &amp; K.B. roll</i>	<i>Roll B &amp; G.D. roll</i>
Grand larceny	33	21
Robbery	17	0
Burglary	20	20
Rape (with grand larceny or burglary)	1	3
Homicide	5 <sup>5</sup>	7
Accessory	13 <sup>6</sup>	5
Illegible	4 <sup>7</sup>	0
	—	—
Total	93	56
	—	—

The indictments for grand larceny are given for the most part in the usual phraseology *felonice furatus fuit*. The jurors of Roll B, in all but one instance (B14), use this form, sometimes adding *felonice cepit* or *abduxit* or *asportavit* or, in the case of livestock, *effugavit*.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Infra*, p. 57.

<sup>2</sup> Not included in the figures for felonies *infra*. Six duplicates: A1-A2, A1a-A2a (p. 113), A3-A4, A3a-A4a (pp. 92-93), A48, A48a (p. 114), A78, A78a (p. 122).

<sup>3</sup> Three duplicates: B87, B87a (p. 165), B211, B211a (p. 174), B97, B97a (p. 165). B97 and B97a may possibly refer to two different men.

<sup>4</sup> *Infra*, App. D.

<sup>5</sup> A171 not included, but the partially illegible A44 included.

<sup>6</sup> A21 included—marginal note *transgressio* probably a clerical error.

<sup>7</sup> A49, grand larceny?

<sup>8</sup> For stealing livestock, on Roll B, see B30, B34, B44 (*effugavit*), and B28 (*felonice furatus fuit extra faldam*). For cases on Roll A of men going into a field with a cart and 2 horses, entering pastures, etc., by day and night, etc., and stealing, see A150, A67, A70, A65, A141, A142.



Roll A contains more variations, perhaps indicating some doubt on the part of the jurors as to what was the felonious action: *cepit et felonice asportavit* (A99), *ceperunt et felonice furati fuerunt* (A48a), *felonice et furtive cepit et abduxit* (A37). In one case (A111), labelled *felonia*, we find *furtive*, without *felonice*, but with the additional phrase, usually reserved for trespass, *contra pacem Domini Regis*. Two cases (A104, A106), with the marginal note *felonia quere*, have simply *furatus fuit*. The *quere* may indicate a doubt on the part of the clerk of the king's bench concerning the validity of the indictments, because neither *felonice* nor *furtive* were added, or, more possibly, because, as in case A105, with marginal note *felonia quere vbi*, no place was given. Subsequently these indictments were all considered valid, since exigend proceedings were started against the men indicted.<sup>1</sup>

Often in the indictments for grand larceny additional statements were added: that the thief put the stolen property to his own use, or sold it for his own benefit; or that he was a common thief, malefactor, disturber of the peace, or horse-thief.<sup>2</sup> Such statements were superfluous, as the charge of having stolen feloniously anything worth twelve pence or over, if proved, would have been sufficient to hang a man.<sup>3</sup>

'A robber is he who by force in the day or night despoils another of his goods; a thief is he who carries off or steals another's goods in the absence of the owner, or in his presence but without his knowledge'.<sup>4</sup> The indictments for robbery, all on Roll A, are largely straightforward cases where a man *felonice depredavit* someone. A few indictments concern robberies by night (A68, A69); a few add the statement that the robber was a common thief (A33, A59); one includes coming by force of arms and assault (A13); and one involves a robbery on the king's highway (A149).

The indictments classified as 'burglary' might perhaps be better described as 'breach or entry of houses, barns, etc., with larceny or robbery'.<sup>5</sup> The definition of burglary in the fourteenth century was still uncertain; it had not then acquired the meaning of the sixteenth

<sup>1</sup> See notes to cases *infra*; also A102, with marginal note *felonia quere*, an indictment of an accessory where no place was given, considered valid since the accessory was tried and acquitted. For trespasses with the note *quere*, see A137, A138, A153, A154 and *infra*, pp. 46-47. See A60 and B8, indictments considered insufficient though not queried by the clerk, and p. 57 note 5.

<sup>2</sup> A22, A113, A67, A70, A151, A24, A48a, B13, B19, B23, B30, etc.

<sup>3</sup> Holdsworth, vol. ii, p. 359.

<sup>4</sup> *Britton*, (ed. F. M. Nichols) (2 vols., 1865), vol. i, p. 55, note, gloss by a lawyer, end 13th or early 14th century; cited by Plucknett in Putnam, *Proceedings*, p. cxlii note 2.

<sup>5</sup> See B1 which should perhaps have been classified as grand larceny rather than burglary.

century.<sup>1</sup> Britton, at the end of the thirteenth century, had defined burglars as 'those who feloniously in time of peace break churches, or houses of others, or the walls or gates of cities or boroughs'.<sup>2</sup> In 1348, only three years before the jurors of Roll A were called upon to make their presentments, a court decided that 'burglars of houses are those who in time of peace feloniously break houses, churches, walls or doors; for which burglary one shall be hanged although he carried away nothing'.<sup>3</sup> Many jurors before the justices of the peace in the fourteenth century were using the word *burgare*.<sup>4</sup> Yet the Essex jurors never used the term; they spoke the language of the country-side and very probably had never heard of Britton or of the decision of 1348. In presenting various combinations of breach or entry of houses, barns, granaries, a chamber and a close, by day or by night, doubt as to what constituted the felonious act seems to have existed in the minds of the jurors of 1351. Some of them tried to be on the safe side by stating that both the entry or breach and the larceny or robbery were felonious.<sup>5</sup> The jurors of Roll B, except for two cases, both involving breach of a close (B17, B19), considered the breach or entry as felonious.<sup>6</sup>

The one case of rape on Roll A (A42) was combined with grand larceny.<sup>7</sup> The three cases of rape on Roll B and on the gaol delivery roll (B3, B40, B279) were accompanied by felonious breach or entry of a house or close, and, in cases B3 and B40, by taking, carrying away or abducting goods and chattels along with the woman.

While the jurors of Roll A, in presenting homicides, always use the phrase *felonice interfecit*, the jurors of Roll B use the phrase *felonice*

<sup>1</sup> See Putnam, *Early Treatises*, p. 378, for Marowe's definition of burglary as breach by night with intent to murder (1503), and Plucknett in Putnam, *Proceedings*, p. cxlv, for a definition of 1557, breach by night with felonious intent to murder or rob. See Holdsworth, vol. iii, p. 369.

<sup>2</sup> Britton, vol. i, p. 42; cf. Putnam, *Kent Keepers*, p. xxv; Sillem, *Lincs. Sessions*, p. xlii; Holdsworth, vol. ii, p. 359, vol. iii, p. 369.

<sup>3</sup> Quoted by Plucknett in Putnam, *Proceedings*, p. cxliv.

<sup>4</sup> See Putnam, *Kent Keepers*, p. xxv; *Proceedings*, references in analytical index of indictments to Yorks. rolls of 6, 7, 14-16 Rich. II; *Yorks. Sessions*, p. xxxi, references to cases on rolls of 1361-4; Sillem, *loc. cit.*, references to cases on roll of 1373-5; Taylor, *Cambs. Sessions*, p. lx, references to roll of 1340. Term not used in Gloucestershire (1361-98), or in Warwickshire (1377-97), see Kimball, *Warw. and Cov. Sessions*, p. lvii; *id.*, *Glouc. Sessions*, p. 44.

<sup>5</sup> *fregit domum* or *cameram*, etc., and *felonice furatus fuit* (A39, A52, A54, A97, A170, A172, A64, A109); *felonice fregit domum*, etc., and *felonice furatus fuit* or *cepit*, etc. (A15, A26, A51, A53, A55, A144, A146, A103, A14); *felonice fregit domum* and *felonice depredavit* (A30, A58).

<sup>6</sup> Cf. B1, B21, B276. See B211 for burglary combined with the trespass of illegal imprisonment; B211a, *infra*, p. 174, duplicates the indictment for trespass only.

<sup>7</sup> Cf. Bracton, *De Legibus et Consuetudinibus Angliae*, ed. G. E. Woodbine (2 vols., 1915-22), vol. ii, p. 425, f. 150, for his likening rape to robbery and to *aliud genus contractationis contra voluntatem domini [rei alienae]*.



*occidit* as well.<sup>1</sup> The Essex jurors make no qualifying statements, such as that the homicide was malicious or in self-defence; they are not familiar with the term *murdrare*, which had not yet taken on a precise technical meaning.<sup>2</sup>

Of the accessories, one assented to a homicide (A101); one, a constable, allowed a felon to escape (B36); and the others all knowingly received felons.<sup>3</sup> In one case the jurors stated rather indefinitely that John Bouys *multociens* received three thieves, knowing they were felons and indicted for felony (B41). In other cases the jurors added that the receiver was a common receiver of other thieves, that he used part or all of the stolen goods, or that he let the felon go.<sup>4</sup> One indictment was a blanket accusation that Richard Bonetone was a common receiver of thieves by day and night. This indictment may have been considered valid, since a *capias* was issued for Richard to appear before the king's bench to answer concerning receiving 'certain thieves', as presented before the justices of the peace.<sup>5</sup>

Of the illegible cases on Roll A, marked *felonia* in the margin, one seems to have been a case of grand larceny. In another case (A47), the words 'ecclesiam de Raynham' and 'de diuersis felonijis' are legible. On a roll of *coram Rege* indictments for Essex at Chelmsford, 25 Edward III, appears an indictment of a certain Thomas le Heye of Aveley, who was captured for divers felonies for which he had been indicted before the keepers of the peace, and who was placed in the stocks in Brentwood, broke out of the stocks, fled to the church of Rainham and later left the church by night with the aid of the men of Rainham.<sup>6</sup> According to the king's bench roll of Michaelmas term, 25 Edward III, the men of Rainham made fine of 20s. for certain excesses presented against them.<sup>7</sup> On the king's bench roll for Easter term, 26 Edward III, is enrolled an order to the sheriff of Essex to inquire what goods and chattels were owned on 24 November 1351 by fifty-six men, listed in the order their names appear on Roll A, and including Thomas le Heye of Aveley in the place his name would

<sup>1</sup> A43, A44, A57, A100, B22, B31, B32, B38, B39, B280. In B39 and B280, the phrase *contra pacem*, usually used for trespass, is added.

<sup>2</sup> See Plucknett in Putnam, *Proceedings*, pp. cxlvi ff. and also index to the indictments for references to the use of the term *murdrare* in Yorks. in the '80's and '90's, in Worcs. in 1396, etc.; also Kimball, *Warw. and Cov. Sessions*, p. lvi, for use of the term in 1385; Putnam, *Yorks. Sessions*, no use of the term in 1361-4. Cf. Kimball, *Glouc. Sessions*, p. 43.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. Holdsworth, vol. iii, pp. 307 ff. The partially illegible case A71 included, but not Agnes Dawe, referred to parenthetically in A40, as there was no separate indictment for her. For the constable, B36, see *supra*, p. 31.

<sup>4</sup> A28, A98, A41, A110.

<sup>5</sup> *Infra*, B132 and note.

<sup>6</sup> J.I. 1/267, m. 22.

<sup>7</sup> K.B. 27/365, Fines m. 2.

come if case A47 concerned him.<sup>1</sup> All this evidence leads to the conclusion that the illegible case A47 probably had something to do with an attempt of the men of Rainham to aid the felon Thomas le Heye. Yet certain puzzling points about the coram Rege indictment and the fine of the men of Rainham remain. Why was a captured felon placed in the stocks, since this was in general a punishment not for felons but for trespassers? Perhaps Thomas le Heye had been indicted before the justices of the peace for petty larceny, which, since it was not a true felony, was punishable only by whipping, or the pillory,<sup>2</sup> though the indictment ran *felonice* and the offender, if convicted, forfeited his goods.<sup>3</sup> Why did the men of Rainham make fine? It could have been only for some trespass. If they aided the felon le Heye to escape, no action could have been taken against them until le Heye appeared. There is no evidence that he ever turned up.

The trespasses, as usual, are more difficult to classify than the felonies. An analysis of the non-economic trespasses gives the following figures:

Type of trespass	Roll A <sup>62</sup> K.B. roll	Roll B
Assault	23	5
Taking chattels, etc.	7	1
Breach or entry and taking, etc.	11	1
Entry and abduction and taking, etc.	0	2
Illegal pasturing of livestock, etc.	2	0
Imprisonment and/or ransom	5	0
Extortion	7	0
Threats	3	1
Abuse of legal procedure <sup>4</sup>	7	1
Illegal distraints	0	2
Rescue	4	0
Common fighter, disturber of the peace, etc.	1	6
Miscellaneous	2	1
Total	72	20

<sup>1</sup> K.B. 27/367, Rex m. 19-19d. The names run in part: Henry de Bungheye (A42), John Hood of Ramsay (A43), John Kymberewe (involved in illegible cases A44-A47?), Thomas le Heye of Avey (involved in A44-A47?), Richard Basset (A48), Thomas Page (A48), Roger de Peldone (A49), etc. See *infra*, p. 57 and note 4. Also K.B. 27/365, Rex m. 46, capias and exigend for Thomas le Heye.

<sup>2</sup> Perhaps also by gaol.

<sup>3</sup> Holdsworth, vol. iii, p. 366 and note 6. But *cf.* C.P.R. 1364-67, p. 31, pardon, 5 Nov. 1364, for taking from the stocks a man put in the stocks 'attached in Dunmow fair on suspicion of larceny'.

<sup>4</sup> Conspiracy *stricto sensu*, maintenance and champerty, see *infra*, pp. 45 ff. For a recent discussion of 'Conspiracy and Allied Offences', based on a study of the plea rolls of the king's bench, and modifying some of Dr. Winfield's views, see G. O. Sayles, *Select Cases in the Court of King's Bench under Edward I*, vol. iii (Selden Society, vol. 58, 1939), pp. liv ff.



The assault cases generally have the usual phraseology of assault, battery, wounding and maltreatment against the peace, occasionally with the addition that the man was a common malefactor or disturber of the peace. The Essex jurors never mention mayhem, though one case, where two fingers were cut off (A75), might have been so described.<sup>1</sup> Sometimes the jurors give additional information: that the assaulters came with swords, bows, and other arms (A124); that they met (*obuiam dederunt*) and wickedly wounded a man (A79); that a man assaulted and *male percussit* another (B190); that the assaulted man's life was despaired of (A76, A85, A90).<sup>2</sup> Two assaults on John Draper, constable of Helion Bumpstead, possibly involved the enforcement of the labour laws (B92, B93).<sup>3</sup>

The cases of taking goods, sometimes with breach, entry or abduction, usually described as *contra pacem*, occasionally as *iniuste* (A140, A165) or *maliciose* (A92), are a varied lot. We find cases of breach or entry of houses (A173), closes (A9), a pasture (A123), a dairy (A139), a stable (A8), and a church (A80), sometimes against the will of the owners or by night (A80, A92, A118, B4, B213), and the taking of chattels. Two cases of the abduction of a man's wife along with goods and chattels occur (B192, B207). Lord Fitzwalter's men took livestock and worked them to death or imparked them illegally until they starved to death (A7, A9, A11). Another man took a horse and kept it in his plough for three days (A123). Still another entered a church by night, opened the doors, and, against the will of the parishioners, took away a load of freestone placed there by him for the fabric of the church (A80). A certain Ralph atte More and his associates broke a close, door and lock, entered a house by force of arms and took and carried off a heterogeneous collection of goods and chattels, worth 40*l.*, which Joanna de Laweney had willed to her children, 'continuandi dictam transgressionem per octo septimanas et amplius contra pacem . . .' (A159).<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Holdsworth, vol. iii, pp. 316-7. See Bracton's definition, vol. ii, pp. 409-410, f. 145: 'si os frangatur, vel pes, vel manus, vel digitus . . . abscindatur . . . vel quod digiti curvi reddantur . . . vel aliud fiat in corpore hominis per quod minus habilis vel utilis reddatur ad se defendendum'. Also *Reports del Cases en Ley* (ed. 1679), Trin., 28 Edw. III, p. 18, plea 2, an appeal of mayhem: 'Et dit fuit par Seton Justice que chesun dey de la main est maihim'. For presentments of mayhem before the justices of the peace, see Putnam, *Proceedings*, pp. 220, 92, 321, for Southants. (1391), Leics. and Staffs. (1412); *id.*, *Yorks. Sessions*, p. xxxi (1361); Kimball, *Warw. and Cov. Sessions*, p. lix (1377-97); *id.*, *Glouc. Sessions*, p. 45 (1386); Sillem, *Lincs. Sessions*, p. xliii (1360-75); Taylor, *Cambs. Sessions*, p. lxi (1340).

<sup>2</sup> The last three possibly mayhem.

<sup>3</sup> *Infra*, pp. 47 ff. Certain cases might almost have been included in other categories: an assault on and threats against the canons of Dunmow (A10); assault, imprisonment, and ransom (A87); an assault and breach of the doors of a buttery (A73); an assault within a close (A121).

<sup>4</sup> Ralph turns up in a case of conspiracy and champerty involving Johanna's will (A162).

The language of many of these indictments gives rise to the question why they were not presented as felonies. The addition of the word *felonice* would have turned them into indictments of burglary, rape, or larceny. 'It is difficult to resist the conclusion that there was little distinction even in theory between a felonious and a trespassory taking of chattels, and that injured persons often had the choice between (1) an appeal of larceny, (2) an indictment of larceny, (3) an indictment of trespass, and finally, (4) a civil action of trespass . . . . We have here, then, another factor in the growth of the law of misdemeanours, namely, the possibility that some felonies could be reduced to the category of trespasses at the choice of the crown or of the prosecutor.'<sup>1</sup>

Somewhat resembling the cases of taking chattels with breach or entry are the cases of illegal pasturing of livestock, since all are trespasses against land and chattels. One man pastured his twenty-two cows in another man's pasture and rescued the said cows by force of arms when the other man was driving them off to impark them; the jurors stated that the offender was accustomed to pasture his cows in the pastures of all his neighbours (A156). One man fed his horses on another's oats for several weeks in the autumn (A157).<sup>2</sup>

The cases of imprisonment, often with ransom, of extortion and of threats are often hard to distinguish from each other. One of the most interesting cases of imprisonment and ransom concerns John le Hay who held up and assaulted two merchants, *with intent to rob them*. Thereupon, when a certain Richard came up and interfered with John, the latter collected a crowd of malefactors and they surrounded the said Richard and kept him until he made fine for a mark (A130).<sup>3</sup>

Technically extortion is the taking of an excessive fee by an official, and the justices of the peace were not authorized to deal with such offences until 1380, yet the jurors of 1351 were using the technical phrase *per extorsionem* in presenting individuals who took sums ranging from 8d. to a half mark.<sup>4</sup> In one instance they stated that Lord Fitzwalter forced the prior of Dunmow to keep a cart and three horses for some time at his own expense *par extorcion* (A19). The

<sup>1</sup> See Plucknett in Putnam, *Proceedings*, pp. clix-clx; also F. Pollock and F. W. Maitland, *History of English Law*, 2 vols. (2nd ed., 1923), vol. ii, pp. 511-512; also Bracton (quoted in both works), f. 119 b: 'utrum scilicet sit ibi felonia vel transgressio, quia quaelibet transgressio dici non debet felonia, quamvis e converso'.

<sup>2</sup> For larceny combined with illegal pasturing, see A111.

<sup>3</sup> See also A86, A114, A153. For a case of ransom combined with an illegal attachment, see A12.

<sup>4</sup> See Putnam, *Yorks. Sessions*, p. xxxii and references given there; Sillem, *Lines. Sessions*, p. xlv. See A132-A135, A137-A138.



jurors were obviously not paying much attention to fine legal distinctions in their choice of words.

The cases of threats on Roll A all concern the Fitzwalter affair. One case may have been aggravated by the fact that it occurred in contempt of the king and the special protection he had given the priory (A16).<sup>2</sup> The case on Roll B involved John Walkelyn who rode armed for war in time of peace and threatened four men of Thaxted with loss of life and mutilation (B7).

The cases classified as 'abuse of legal procedure' comprise maintenance and champerty as well as conspiracy in its restricted, and probably original, meaning of an illicit conspiracy or confederation to abuse legal procedure.<sup>3</sup> Since it involved maintaining a quarrel in order to gain part of the profits, champerty was really an aggravated form of maintenance.<sup>4</sup> Though conspiracy was a common law offence, maintenance and champerty, which are both often hard to distinguish from conspiracy, probably were not.<sup>5</sup> The efforts of parliament from the reign of Edward I to stamp out these evils were not effective until after the creation of the Star Chamber.<sup>6</sup>

Three cases of conspiracy to abuse legal procedure occur on the Essex peace rolls. In one (B212), three men *perclinauerunt* eight others to form a false conspiracy, by which they maliciously indicted William Marach and falsely stated that he was a common thief. In another (A164), though the indictment does not state the purpose of the conspiracy, we are probably justified, from other evidence, in concluding that it was to abuse legal procedure.<sup>7</sup> A third case (A162) concerns Ralph atte More and John Davy who forged a nuncupative will in order to get hold of the estate of Joanna de Laweney and tried to have it proved in the courts. Though the term is not used in the indictment, this obviously involved champerty.

Among the cases of maintenance, we find one (A152) in which Maurice Hamund, jun., paid Thomas de Benytone 20s. a year to maintain Maurice unjustly in a suit of debt for 15*l.* against Walter Tryne, so that Walter, because of the threats of Thomas, did not

<sup>1</sup> A5 included among these.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. A19.

<sup>3</sup> For a conspiracy in restraint of trade, see *infra*, p. 49.

<sup>4</sup> 'Campi participes sunt qui per se vel per alios placita movent vel movere faciunt; et ea suis sumptibus prosequuntur, ad campi partem, vel pro parte lucris habenda', definition inserted at end of printed copies of *Ordinacio de Conspiratoribus*, 33 Edw. I, cited in P. H. Winfield, *The History of Conspiracy and Abuse of Legal Procedure* (Cambridge Studies in English Legal History, ed. H. D. Hazeltine, 1921), pp. 149-150. Champerty first mentioned *eo nomine* in 13 Edw. I (St. West. II) c. 49, cited in Winfield, pp. 144-5. See also p. 140 note 3.

<sup>5</sup> Winfield, pp. 1 ff., 29 ff., 92 ff., 131 ff.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 142 ff.

<sup>7</sup> *Supra*, p. 32.

dare to bring suit to recover his money in any court. In another (A154), Thomas le Walshe took 20s. to maintain a man indicted for divers felonies so that whenever he was attached he was freed by Thomas.<sup>1</sup> Two other cases, both indictments of Fitzwalter and his henchmen, seem to imply abuse of legal procedure, probably maintenance. One (A6) concerned his seneschal, Baltrip, who illegally amerced the prior of Dunmow and followed that up by illegal distraints.<sup>2</sup> The other (A17) was an indictment of Fitzwalter himself for infringing the liberties of Colchester by having an Essex coroner, probably one of his own retainers, sit there in a homicide case; for attempting to have a juror make a false indictment of a bailiff of the town; and for assaulting or attempting to assault various men of the town so that none of the men of Colchester dared to tell the truth when they were put on an inquisition.

The remaining non-economic trespasses comprise two indictments of men who took more than one distraint for the arrears of the fifteenth (B70, B71); four rescues of prisoners (A72, A82, A93, A127), usually from the stocks, and in two instances 'against the statute of labourers'; various indefinite indictments that a man was a common malefactor, fighter or disturber of the peace; and three miscellaneous indictments. The latter include two cases where a certain chaplain of Cambridge turned over certain documents in his keeping to unauthorized individuals to the disherison of two other individuals (A128, A129), and one case of contempt of court (B210).<sup>3</sup>

The indefinite indictments and four cases with the marginal note *transgressio quere* raise the question of the sufficiency of the indictments. Some of the men involved in the indefinite indictments made fine in the king's bench, but in every instance definite indictments had been brought against these men.<sup>4</sup> It is impossible to tell whether the court considered the indefinite indictments insufficient. It is difficult also to determine why a *quere* was put against four cases on Roll A (A137, A138, A153, A154). In two of them (A153, A154) no date was given, yet case A155, which was not questioned, has no definite date. All four of them omit the phrase *contra pacem*, yet case A134, not questioned, similarly omits it.<sup>5</sup> Possibly the clerk of the king's bench in going over the roll rather hastily noted doubtful instances as they

<sup>1</sup> A155, included under assault, strongly suggests maintenance.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. also A18, classed under assault.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. the case of contempt of court in *Year Books of the Reign of King Edward the Third. Year XIV*, ed. L. O. Pike (*Rolls Series*, 1888), pp. xliii-xlvii, 322-331.

<sup>4</sup> See A136, B102-B106, B215 and notes to these cases. For judicial condemnation of indefinite indictments of being a common thief, etc., see Plucknett in Putnam, *Proceedings*, pp. cxxiv ff.

<sup>5</sup> Similar inconsistencies as to mentioning the place.



occurred to him, without attempting to make an exhaustive analysis of the sufficiency of the indictments. Most of the men in these cases made fine in the king's bench, but since other unquestioned indictments were brought against them, it is impossible to tell whether the court finally considered these questioned indictments sufficient.<sup>1</sup>

Analysis of the economic offences gives the following figures:

TYPE OF TRESPASS

<i>Violation of labour laws</i>	<i>Roll A</i>	<i>Roll B</i>
Wages and contract clauses	1	170
Excessive prices	0	14
Rebel against the constables, etc.	0	15
Misconduct by constables	1	1
Irregularities in subsidy collection	2	0
<i>Other offences</i>		
Forestalling	1	1
Conspiracy in restraint of trade and use of false weights	1	0
Breach of assize of ale	0	3
Total	6	204

Violators of the wages and contract clauses of the labour laws included those who gave excessive wages, took excessive wages, moved from one locality to another to obtain excessive wages or gave up their jobs. Among the eleven cases of giving excessive wages, we find the phraseology of giving excess against the Ordinance or Statute of Labourers (A91, B124, B127-B128, B131), retaining for excess (B53-B54, B73, B101), offering excess (B100) and enticing away (*elongavit*) for excess (B94). The givers of excess included not only large landholders, possibly belonging to the new class of leaseholders, or their agents—such men as John Bole, sen., of Newport (B124), the farmer of the rector of Littlebury (B127), or the bailiff of Wendon Lofts (B131)—but also a reaper (B53) and two labourers (B54, B73).<sup>2</sup> Often both the men giving and those receiving excessive wages are indicted (B125-B127). In two instances the masters acted as pledges for their servants who made fine for taking excessive wages (B270, B274). Most of the indictments state that a certain man took a specified amount of wages, sometimes with food or clothing, per day or per year, though annual wage rates were not established by law until 1388.<sup>3</sup> A number of

<sup>1</sup> For felonies with marginal note *quere* see *supra*, p. 39.

<sup>2</sup> 23 Edw. III cc. 1-5; 25 Edw. III st. 2, 1-4; *supra*, pp. 3-5; *infra*, pp. 67-68, and App. to Introd. VI.

<sup>3</sup> *Infra*, p. 68.

indictments state only that the men took excessively against the statute (B112 ff.); that carpenters do not wish to work except for excessive profit (B251 ff.); or that a tiler and potter is idle all the year and will not work except for excessive wages (B69). The rates of those moving round (*deuillat*) in order to get excessive wages are sometimes given (B83, B74). One reaper moved round and got others to do the same 'against the statute' (B194). Three men were good ploughmen and gave up their jobs (B174-B176).

The labour laws also tried to regulate prices.<sup>1</sup> Roll B gives seven indictments of men who sold false leather and bad wheat *excessiue* (B137 ff.); four indictments of tilers who sold tiles at the excessive price of 4s. per 1000 (B262 ff.); an indictment of a fisherman who sold for excessive profit and was a common forestaller of fish (B136); and an indictment of a wheelwright who took 7s. for a pair of wheels 'against the statute' and also moved round (B193).

Many indictments on Roll B indicate that the constables were having no easy time enforcing the labour laws.<sup>2</sup> Men are accused of being rebels against the constables and moving round (B153); of being common fighters and rebels against the constables (B191, B196); of taking or selling for excess and being rebels (B206, B208-B209); of assault on the constables, being rebels and refusing to take the oath according to the statute (B58-B59, B107-B108, etc.); of assault, breaking arrest and refusing to take the oath (B87, B165).

The officials charged with enforcing the labour laws and with collecting labour fines to be used to lighten the burden of the subsidy on the poor were indicted in several instances. The Dunmow jurors of 1378 stated that no constable of Dunmow was doing his duty of making labourers swear to serve and take wages according to the statute (B189). In 1351, John le Roo, sen., and John Archer, bailiff and clerk respectively of Hinckford hundred, were indicted for taking a bribe and letting go a labourer whom they had arrested for violation of the statute (A122). In the same year two subsidy sub-collectors from Buttsbury were indicted for refusing to use the fines for excess collected from two cobblers to reduce the amount of the subsidy to be paid by the poor of the town (A160), and John Waleys, one of the chief subsidy collectors, who collected the fines from the two cobblers was indicted by jurors who stated that they did not know whether Waleys put the money to his own use or to that of the king (A161).

Among the economic offences, not involving violation of the labour

<sup>1</sup> 23 Edw. III cc. 5, 6: *Infra*, p. 67 and App. to Introd. V.

<sup>2</sup> 23 Edw. III cc. 6, 7; 25 Edw. III st. 2, cc. 5, 6; *supra*, pp. 3-5, *infra*, pp. 51 ff. 181 note 1. Many of the cases of common fighters, etc., scattered among the labour cases possibly were labour offences, *supra*, p. 46; see also p. 43.



laws, forestalling occurs only four times, in two cases combined with labour offences.<sup>1</sup> It would be interesting to know whether the justices of the peace of 1351 took any action on John de Wyddtone, indicted before them as a common forestaller of victuals (A120); if they did, they were clearly exceeding their powers, since jurisdiction over regrating and forestalling was not given to the justices of the peace until the commission of 8 March 1364.<sup>2</sup>

While conspiracy in its narrowest and most usual meaning concerned abuse of legal procedure, it appeared occasionally as a confederation in restraint of trade.<sup>3</sup> An indictment of 1351 involved seventeen wool and cheese merchants who conspired to fix the price of the sack of wool and of the weigh of cheese; they also used false weights for wool and cheese in *districionem populi et extorcionem immensam* (A163). Here again, if they took action, the justices of 1351 were exceeding their powers, since jurisdiction over weights and measures was not included in the commission of the peace until 20 March 1361.<sup>4</sup>

Three instances of breach of the assize of ale occur on Roll B (B89-B91).<sup>5</sup> None occur on Roll A.

Figures for the indictments of all kinds made before the justices of the peace, as recorded on the Essex peace rolls and on the portions of the king's bench and gaol delivery rolls given in Appendices A and D, present only a partial picture of the activities of the justices of the peace. It is important to keep in mind that, for the most part, only unfinished indictments are to be found on the peace rolls. Furthermore 'it is essential to remember that trespasses of all types including economic offences are more likely to be determined in session and therefore not to be found on rolls of undetermined indictments or in gaol delivery or in king's bench'.<sup>6</sup> In order to gain some perspective on what the justices of the peace were actually doing in Essex it is necessary to determine the geographical distribution of the indictments and to consider any other evidence which throws light on the sessions of the peace.

The six economic offences on Roll A give little idea of the economic activities of the justices of the peace in 1351, but fortunately there is

<sup>1</sup> A91, B136, combined with labour offences; A120, B123, forestalling alone.

<sup>2</sup> Putnam, *Proceedings*, pp. xxiii-xxiv, cxxi and 15, and references to the *Judicium Pillorie* and the *Statutum de Pistoribus*, attrib. to 51 Hen. III, and later statutes on regrating and forestalling.

<sup>3</sup> Winfield, pp. 111 ff.; Kimball, *Warw. and Cov. Sessions*, p. lxii; *supra*, p. 45.

<sup>4</sup> Putnam, *Proceedings*, pp. xxiii, cxxi, 17, with references to weights and measures clause in *Magna Carta*, c. 35, and to later confirmations.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. cxxi, 16, with references to assizes of bread and ale, attrib. to 51 Hen. III, and to later enactments. See for example the penalties against brewers in the Ordinance of Labourers, 23 Edw. III, c. 6.

<sup>6</sup> Putnam, *Proceedings*, p. cxxiv.

extant the roll of the 'estreats of fines, issues and amercements made before John de Sutton and his colleagues, justices of the Lord King assigned to hear and determine felonies and excesses of labourers in the county of Essex, 25 Edward III'.<sup>1</sup> In addition, there remain the Essex subsidy roll of 1351, which separates regular subsidy payments from labour fines devoted to lightening the burden of the subsidy on the poor; and a roll of *coram Rege* indictments made at Chelmsford in 1351, which gives further indications of indictments for labour offences made before the justices of the peace.<sup>2</sup>

Analysis of all these data gives some idea of the activities of the justices of the peace hundred by hundred in 1351.

Appendix III shows two indictments, at most, for each of nine of the nineteen Essex hundreds. Some of the nine, such as Clavering and Waltham, were situated on the western border of the county; others, such as Thurstable and Winstree, on the eastern seaboard; one, Witham, in the east central part of the county.<sup>3</sup> No correlation exists, therefore, between geographical position and scarcity of indictments. Nor is there any correlation with hundreds held by the king and hundreds held by other lords.<sup>4</sup> This is not surprising since the justices of 1351 were commissioned to act *infra libertates et extra*.<sup>5</sup> Obviously the most probable explanation of the few indictments for these hundreds is that the justices heard and determined many indictments in session so that they do not appear among the unfinished indictments on Roll A or in the king's bench or gaol delivery. This probability becomes almost a certainty when we turn to the estreat roll.

<sup>1</sup> E137/11/2. *Infra*, pp. 51 ff.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix A; J.I. 1/267; and *infra*, pp. 51 ff.

<sup>3</sup> See map.

<sup>4</sup> For example, Thurstable held by the king and Waltham held by the abbot of Waltham. For lords of hundreds in 1274, see H. M. Cam, *The Hundred and the Hundred Rolls* (1930), p. 266. The chief changes by the period 1351-77 were: Barstable, the earls of Kent, *cf. C.I. p.m.*, vol. viii, no. 488, vol. x, no. 46 p. 44, no. 657, p. 553, *C.C.R. 1381-85*, p. 634, Morant, vol. i, p. 190; Clavering, the Claverings and Nevilles, *cf. C.I. p.m.*, vol viii, nos. 563-4, vol. xii, no. 160, Morant, vol. ii, p. 610; Harlow and Rochford, the Bohuns, earls of Essex and Hereford, and the crown, *cf. C.C.R. 1369-74*, pp. 495-6, Morant, vol. ii, p. 482, vol. i, p. 268; Ongar, Ralph, Lord Stafford and his heirs (John de Sutton, sen., seems to have held it for a time after 1339), *cf. C.P.R. 1350-54*, p. 67; Morant, vol. i, p. 125. Freshwell hundred included under Uttlesford on the estreat and subsidy rolls, *cf. R. C. Fowler, 'Uttlesford Hundred, East and West', in Trans. E.A.S., n.s.*, vol. 16 (1921-23), pp. 183-186, for this relationship and for Round's suggestion that Clavering may have been cut from Uttlesford. Royal liberty of Havering-atte-Bower part of Becontree until 1365, see *Place-Names*, p. 111. In 1274, Barstable was 1½ hundreds, Clavering, Freshwell, Harlow, Witham and Waltham all ½ hundreds, *cf. Cam, loc. cit.* Clavering variously called hundred and ½ hundred, *cf. Place-Names, passim*. To simplify my exposition I call them all hundreds. *Cf. Kenyon*, p. 430 note 3, Becontree and Rochford exempt from royal jurisdiction in the enforcement of the labour laws in 1380.

<sup>5</sup> *Supra*, pp. 14-15.



This roll lists over 7,500 persons who paid sums 'for excess' varying from 3*d.* to 100*s.* and amounting in all to 71*l.* 10*s.*<sup>1</sup> Of this sum, about 67*l.* was turned back to the communities to help in the payment of the first year of the subsidy of 1352-3, and about 44*l.* was used to pay the justices of the peace of 1352.<sup>2</sup> This sum of 67*l.* corresponds exactly with the amount credited on the subsidy roll as 'fines of labourers'.<sup>3</sup> In hundreds where we find the justices especially active in non-economic matters, we have long lists of persons fined for violation of the labour laws: 661 in Hinckford, 633 in Chelmsford, over 1,000 each in Dengie, Lexden and Tendring. This is as might be expected, but in Rochford hundred, with only two indictments on Roll A, we have the amazing figure of 1,408 persons, and in Freshwell, Thurstable, and Winstree, with no indictments on Roll A, we have figures of 168, 387 and 462, respectively. Yet the total of 7,500 persons may not include all who made fines before the justices for labour offences. On the subsidy roll we have a total of 18*l.* 6*s.* from fines of labourers for Dunmow, Becontree, Chafford, Harlow, Ongar, Clavering, and Waltham, which equals the amount remitted to localities in these hundreds for the subsidy, as listed on the estreat roll. Yet for these hundreds, all in the western part of the county, there are no lists of persons making fines. Of course, sums remitted did not necessarily correspond to sums paid as labour fines by a given community; the community sometimes got less, sometimes more.<sup>4</sup> Yet it is surprising that, in a hundred like Dunmow, where the justices heard at least nineteen indictments for felony and non-economic trespasses, they should have made no effort to enforce the labour laws. How does it happen that they imposed fines amounting to about 95*l.* in each of the neighbouring hundreds of Hinckford and Chelmsford, and, apparently, nothing in Dunmow?

The make-up of the estreat roll may explain why we have no record

<sup>1</sup> See Appendix III. The fine of 100*s.* was unusual: see E137/11/2, rot. 2*d.*, Chelmsford cum Mulsham, where one of the 77 persons listed made fine of 100*s.* The usual range was 3*d.* to 1 mark, with occasional fines of 20*s.*, etc.

<sup>2</sup> *Infra*, p. 52 note 1, for the make-up of the estreat roll, also App. D. *Supra*, p. 27. For Colchester, see *infra*, p. 69.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. Putnam, *Statutes*, app., p. 316, for this sum among the figures from the Enrolled Subsidies.

<sup>4</sup> See, for example, the following figures from the estreat roll:

Place.	Fines made.			Sums remitted.		
Wethersfield	7 <i>l.</i>	3 <i>s.</i>	4 <i>d.</i>	6 <i>l.</i>	3 <i>s.</i>	5 <i>d.</i>
Gt. Waltham	4 <i>l.</i>	8 <i>s.</i>		7 <i>l.</i>	18 <i>s.</i>	
Writtle	8 <i>l.</i>	2 <i>s.</i>	4 <i>d.</i>	12 <i>l.</i>	8 <i>s.</i>	
Bocking	6 <i>l.</i>	17 <i>s.</i>		5 <i>l.</i>	3 <i>s.</i>	11 <i>d.</i>
Sturmer		4 <i>s.</i>	4 <i>d.</i>	1 <i>l.</i>		
Felsted	2 <i>l.</i>	11 <i>s.</i>	8 <i>d.</i>	4 <i>l.</i>	7 <i>s.</i>	
Maldon	16 <i>l.</i>	9 <i>s.</i>	8 <i>d.</i>	9 <i>l.</i>	6 <i>s.</i>	11 <i>d.</i>
Elmdon	1 <i>l.</i>	18 <i>s.</i>	4 <i>d.</i>	1 <i>l.</i>	18 <i>s.</i>	4 <i>d.</i>
Raureth		8 <i>s.</i>	6 <i>d.</i>	2 <i>l.</i>	10 <i>s.</i>	

of the six western hundreds and half-hundreds.<sup>1</sup> The lists of fines for the different hundreds, written in various hands, were put together in no particular order. Some of them were totalled up by the clerks who made the lists, or by the clerk who received them. At the end appears the grand total of these fines, and, immediately following, the sums remitted for the subsidy and the amounts paid out to the justices of the peace for 1352. The order for the sums remitted is that found on the subsidy roll. It looks as though the clerk who received the list of estreats added the grand total and the account of the sums remitted and of the sums paid to the justices. He worked from the lists of fines he had received; but were *all* the lists turned over to him? Why have we no list for Dunmow, at least? Could it be that the fines collected there and in the other hundreds for which we have no lists were used to pay the justices of 1351, and were cancelled out immediately without making any permanent record? Or could the fines have been misappropriated? Though few instances of misappropriation by the justices of the peace occur, since they dealt only with estreats and therefore had little opportunity, there might have been collusion between the justices and the subsidy collectors.<sup>2</sup> John de Sutton, one of the Essex justices of 1351, was fined for various extortions when he was subsidy collector in Sussex in 1349.<sup>3</sup> Leo de Bradenham, Essex subsidy collector in 1351-2 and other years, and a most unsavoury character, was indicted because he had 'received in the said county several sums of the labourers' moneys in the time when he was collector of the tenth and fifteenth and had retained the same in his own possession without making any distribution thereof among the townships according to the king's mandate to him'.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Twenty-four membranes, labelled later in pencil in arabic numerals 1-24; 22 rotuli of which rot. 6 has an extra membrane stitched on top of it, and rot. 21 is made up of 2 membranes stitched end to end. We find: rot. 1-2d., Chelmsford; rot. 2d.-4d., Hineckford; rot. 4d., Dengie, in part; rot. 4d.-5, Lexden, in part; rot. 5d.-6, Witham; rot. 6-7, Uttlesford, with Freshwell treated as part of Uttlesford; rot. 7-7d., Barstable; rot. 8-10d. Tendring, with sum for Barstable and Tendring inserted at end; rot. 11-11d., Wintree; rot. 11d.-12, Thurstable; rot. 12-14d., Dengie, remainder, with sum for Wintree, Thurstable and remainder of Dengie inserted at end; rot. 15-18, Rochford, labelled *Primus rotulus Rocheford*, etc., up to *Quartus*, with sum for Rochford inserted at end; rot. 19-21, Lexden, remainder, with rot. 20 labelled *secunda* [sic] *Rotulus*, with sum for remainder of Lexden, apart from Colchester and its outlying settlements, inserted beside the fines for Colchester, and, at the end, 'Summa totalis finium laboratorum Dccxixli. xs.' and statement that from this various sums were remitted for the subsidy; rot. 21-22, sums remitted for the subsidy in all hundreds except Becontree (cf. subsidy roll, App. B *infra*); rot. 22, amounts paid the justices of the peace of 1352, and, at the very end, in different ink, the final reckoning 'Et debent iis. iiiijs.'. See the extracts from rot. 1, 8, 19-22, printed in Putnam, *Statutes*, app. pp. 338-340.

<sup>2</sup> Putnam, *Statutes*, pp. 120, 96 and app. p. 211-3.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, app. pp. 264-5; cf. pp. 266-7 for the misdeeds of E. de Nortoft, Essex J.P. in 1350, and subsidy collector in 1351.

<sup>4</sup> *Infra*, p. 181 note 2.



Whatever be the value of these hypotheses, with little definite evidence to support them, a roll of *coram Rege* presentments at Chelmsford in the autumn of 1351 gives further information on the enforcement of the labour laws in these western hundreds.<sup>1</sup> The roll contains numerous presentments of labour offences for Ongar and Becontree hundreds, and a few scattered ones for Harlow and Dunmow.<sup>2</sup> Furthermore, one indictment concerns the illegal attachment of two men of Navestock, in Ongar, who had been accused *de artificio tannatoris coram Iohanne de Sutton' et socijs suis iusticiarijs domini Regis super laborarijs et artificarijs apud Chelmesford anno xxv.*<sup>3</sup> Were other men of Ongar indicted before the justices of the peace for violation of the labour laws? Why do we find *coram Rege* presentments for several of the western hundreds instead of presentments before the justices of the peace? The real answer to these questions, as well as to the question why there are no fines for the western hundreds on the *estreat* roll, may well be that between March 15, when they were commissioned, and early October, when Sharesull took the king's bench to Chelmsford, the justices of the peace did not have time to cover thoroughly all parts of the county. They heard presentments of ninety-four felonies and seventy-two non-economic trespasses for all but five hundreds, and possibly determined in session other felonies and non-economic offences for all the hundreds. In addition, they imposed fines on more than 7,500 persons for violation of the labour laws. When we consider that the adult population over fourteen years of age in 1377 was only about 48,000, we see that the justices of the peace were faced with wide-spread opposition to the labour laws.<sup>4</sup> The wonder is not that they had to leave enforcement in the western hundreds to the king's bench, but that they accomplished as much as they did.<sup>5</sup>

In attempting to obtain a well-rounded picture of the activities of the justices of the peace in 1377-79, we have even less data than for 1351. We must confine ourselves to consideration of the parts of the county covered by the indictments to evidence given in Miss

<sup>1</sup> J.I.1/267.

<sup>2</sup> Also numerous presentments for Chelmsford hundred. I did not have time in the P.R.O. to analyse this roll thoroughly, as it consists of 66 membranes. I have based my discussion on the extracts given in Putnam, *Statutes*, app. pp. 401 ff. It would be interesting to know whether any of the *coram Rege* presentments for Chelmsford are for men listed on the *estreat* roll, and also to have the exact figures of the *coram Rege* labour cases to add to those on the *estreat* roll.

<sup>3</sup> Putnam, *Statutes*, app. p. 401. Navestock given in the preceding presentment not printed in Putnam.

<sup>4</sup> *Supra*, p. 7. The population was probably smaller in the years just after the Black Death.

<sup>5</sup> See *infra*, p. 68, for Miss Kenyon's discussion of the individual factor entering into the prosecution of labour offences.

Kenyon's discussion of the inquiry of 1389, and to one entry concerning Rochford hundred on the pipe roll.

Numerous juries made presentments for Dunmow, Barstable, Hinckford, Witham, Uttlesford (including Freshwell), and Clavering.<sup>1</sup> One jury, though labelled *Barstable and Chafford*, made only one presentment (B46)—for Barstable. One jury each for Tendring, Dengie, Lexden and Becontree, made one to three presentments for each of these hundreds. Such is the evidence of the peace roll. Yet it is highly probable that these juries made many other indictments, which were determined in session and therefore do not appear on the peace roll. There is no record of a jury for Chelmsford hundred, though a session was held at Chelmsford and a Dunmow jury presented a felony committed by a Dunmow man at Little Waltham (B37) in Chelmsford. One felony for Thurstable appears on the gaol delivery roll (B277). No presentments have come to light for Harlow, Waltham, and Ongar in the west of the county, for Rochford at the mouth of the Thames, and for Winstree on the coast. The figures in Appendix III of presentments for Uttlesford, Clavering, Dunmow, and Hinckford are large because for these hundreds alone, all in the north-west, we have presentments of labour offences. The commissions of 1376 and 1377, like that of 1351, gave the justices powers within as well as outside liberties. They may have determined labour offences for other hundreds in session; yet some labour offences which *do* appear on the peace roll were settled in session.

Miss Kenyon, in her study of the inquiry into labour conditions made before justices of the king's bench at Brentwood in 1389, after the enactment of the Statute of Cambridge (1388), points to the possibility of a connection between prosecution of labour offenders and local arrangements for leasing the demesne.<sup>2</sup> In Thaxted, for instance, where many offenders are reported both in 1377-79 and in 1389, and where the nine-year lease was about to expire in 1381, and again in 1390, the bailiff of the manor seems to have had an active interest in reducing wages 'in order to enable the lord of the manor once more to take over the cultivation of the demesne on the next expiry of the leases'.<sup>3</sup> In Bardfield, on the other hand, where few offenders were reported in 1389, a satisfactory lease, guaranteeing the older lord a monetary rent equivalent to the former usual annual profit drawn from

---

<sup>1</sup> App. to Introd. II and III.

<sup>2</sup> Kenyon, pp. 440-442. On p. 441, she speaks of the 'effort to enforce the Statute in the north-east corner of Essex in 1378 and 1379'. This should be, of course, in the north-west corner, in 1377-79.

<sup>3</sup> Similar evidence for Dunmow.



the manor, had been made a few years before 1389.<sup>1</sup> 'Not the offence but the motive to show it up was the uncertain factor.'<sup>2</sup>

While individual factors may have played their part in determining the labour offenders to be prosecuted, evidence exists of other records of labour presentments and estreats, perhaps destroyed in the Great Revolt. The pipe roll of 5 Richard II states that the sheriff owed 38*l.* 7*s.* from the fines of divers men whose names were given in the 'roll of fines, issues and amercements made before Thomas de Maunde-ville, William de Wauton, and other justices of the peace in Essex', for the years 50 Edward III to 2 Richard II; of this amount, the bailiff of Rochford had accounted for 10*l.* 19*s.* 6*d.*<sup>3</sup>

Our picture of the activities of the justices of the peace in Essex just before the uprising remains necessarily incomplete. It consists of a record of felonies and non-economic offences scattered fairly widely over the county, and of labour offences in the north-western hundreds and possibly in Rochford hundred.

## VII.

### RESULTS OF THE INDICTMENTS.

A CLEARER understanding of the results of the indictments made before the Essex justices of the peace may be obtained by analysing them according to the men indicted rather than according to the indictments. One man is often involved in several indictments; sometimes many men are involved in one indictment; and occasionally a man indicted before the justices of the peace turns up on a *coram Rege* indictment.<sup>4</sup> From the point of view of the men indicted in 1351, we find approximately ninety-eight indicted for felony and ninety-nine indicted for

<sup>1</sup> In 1377-80, about 7 instances certainly from Thaxted, and about 5 from Great and Little Bardfield. Unfortunately, in many instances, it is hard to determine where the offender came from.

<sup>2</sup> Kenyon, p. 442.

<sup>3</sup> E372/227, *Item Essex, Noua oblata*.

<sup>4</sup> See, for example, W. de Wybourne in 7 indictments (A8, A11-A12, etc.); 13 men in A124; well over 50 men involved in more than one indictment. For men appearing on *coram Rege* indictments, see A30, A63, etc.

From the point of view of indictments, we have 17, to which must be added 7 partially or totally illegible indictments, for which no trace of the men indicted was found; 21 for which trace of some men in each was found; 128 for which trace of some action against all the men indicted was found. Among the indictments with no results we have 2 for J. Bette (A139-A140), 3 for A. Brite (A78, A128-A129), and 2 for H. Belecambre (A89-A90); also A126 with other references to the men involved though no indication of results; also John Br... of case A85 might be J. Brunne or J. Brekespere for whom we have results. For cases with partial results, see remarks on A39 and A28 *infra*.

trespass.<sup>1</sup> We have no trace of six of the former, all accessories to felonies (A28, A39, A40, A145); yet four of these were probably sine die, since the principals were acquitted (A28, A39). Likewise we have no trace of forty-seven indicted for trespass.

Only a very few men indicted for felony were not dealt with in some manner in the king's bench. Roger le Groom came before the justices of gaol delivery, Henry de Grene and William de Wotton, at Colchester, 25 June 1353, not on any of the indictments made in the peace sessions of 1351, but on an indictment for robbery in 1353; he was convicted and hanged.<sup>2</sup> Pardons for John Fitzwalter, Roger Scheep, Thomas de Ensynge, William Lesse, and John and William Henry, appear on the patent rolls; and record of the outlawry of Geoffrey Rolfe in the particulars of account of the sheriff.<sup>3</sup> The process of compelling appearance in the king's bench was begun in the autumn of 1351, not only for all the above-mentioned men, except Scheep and Fitzwalter, but also for most of the others indicted for felony.<sup>4</sup> This process was only partially successful, since not only Rolfe, but also four other men were outlawed, and all trace of forty-two others seems to have been lost.<sup>5</sup>

Thirty-nine men indicted for felony appeared before the king's bench. Most of them showed up in Michaelmas term 1351, or, on writ of exigend, in Hilary term 1352, when the court was at Chelmsford, though William Baltrip came as late as Michaelmas term 1358

<sup>1</sup> See App. to Introd. IV. Approximate figures only, since any analysis is necessarily complicated. J. de Marilberwe (A118, A141) counted as the same man as J. Steer (A1-A2), because of the position of his name on order to sheriff to inquire concerning the property of men put in exigend, *cf. supra*, p. 42 note 1; J. Kymberewe counted for same reason for one of illegible cases A44 ff.; J. le Petit Smyth (A124) counted as same man as Little John Smith, etc. (A13-A15), *cf. infra*, p. 58; T. le Heye (A99) counted for A47, *cf. supra*, pp. 41-42.

<sup>2</sup> *Infra*, A30 and note. Also A31, A68-A70.

<sup>3</sup> See *infra*, p. 65, also A65, A66, A71, A98, A100, A35.

<sup>4</sup> K.B.27/365, Rex m. 44, 46, record of capias to appear 24 Nov. 1351 and exigend for Trin. term 1352 for men indicted before the justices of the peace; m. 34, similar record for about 150 men wanted on coram Rege indictments, including a few men on Roll A; membrane attached to m. 3, similar writs for P. de Barinton (A23); K.B.27/366, Rex m. 35d., capias for 1 man indicted for felony (*infra*, p. 180 note 2). Names of 71 of the 92 men indicted for felony, of whom we have some trace, appear on these lists; the 21 not on the lists include Fitzwalter (*infra*, pp. 61 ff.), 12 men who appeared in Mich. term 1351, 4 receivers who appeared later, 3 Barinton brothers and J. de Takeley (A23) who appeared later.

See K.B.27/368, Rex m. 12, return of sheriff, J. de Coggeshall, noting three to five exigends against some of these men, writs of supersedeas for some who had appeared, and the illness of Wolsy (A38) and atte Hoo (A60) who were in prison; also m. 14-14d., another return with some variations.

<sup>5</sup> For other outlaws, see A40, A107, A147 and notes.



to produce his pardon.<sup>1</sup> Convictions, as usual, were few.<sup>2</sup> Twenty-eight men were acquitted or *sine die*, pardoned or released on mainprise.<sup>3</sup> Fitzwalter, put in prison, and William Henry (A66), released on mainprise, were later pardoned. Six men were convicted of felony, and three, not of felony but of trespass. Record of the forfeiture of the goods and chattels of convicted felons and of men who came after Michaelmas 1351 on writ of exigend and were acquitted appears among the fines of the king's bench rolls.<sup>4</sup>

The case of William Barbour, who was *sine die* in Hilary term 1351, deserves special mention. When he appeared on the extraordinary indictment that he, with four others, had been captured for divers felonies and imprisoned in Colchester Castle (A60), the court held that the indictment was 'of no effect or value' and William was *sine die*. Here we have an example of the growth of legal formalism, for 'in the early years of Edward III an indictment "insufficient" in form would be returned to the justices of the peace for correction; but . . . later in his reign it is merely held invalid and the accused dismissed *sine die*'.<sup>5</sup> What happened to the other four men accused along with Barbour is not clear. Writs of exigend were issued against all of them, and the sheriff was ordered to inquire concerning their goods and chattels. Henry atte Hoo finally turned up and, for some time, was kept in prison, where, according to the sheriff, he was too ill to be moved. He seems to have either died or escaped eventually, for the sheriff returned in Easter term 1354 that atte Hoo was *non inuentus*.

The most interesting instance of felony reduced to trespass is that

<sup>1</sup> K.B.27/365—Mich. term 1351 (10 Oct.-28 Nov. at Chelmsford and Westminster); 366—Hil. term 1352 (23 Jan.-12 Feb., at the same places). References to men indicted before the justices of the peace in 1351 found on rolls up to K.B.27/375—East. term 1354. A note on Baltrip's appearance in 1358 added to the accounts of proceedings on K.B.27/366 (*cf. infra*, p. 65 note 3) For movements of the king's bench, see Putnam, *Proceedings*, p. 31.

<sup>2</sup> *Cf. ibid.*, pp. cxxvii and cxxviii, and note 1; Kimball, *Warw. and Cov. Sessions*, pp. lxxii-lxxiii; *id.*, *Glouc. Sessions*, p. 49.

<sup>3</sup> Including J. Henham, acquitted of 3 felonies (A51-53), but sent back to prison for other felonies and misdeeds presented against him *coram Rege*.

<sup>4</sup> See, for example, *infra*, p. 65 and note 8, also A102 and note. *Cf.* K.B.27/367, Rex m. 19-19d., order to sheriff, J. de Coggeshall, to inquire what goods and chattels 56 men (most of those indicted on rot. 1 and 2 in the order which their names occur in cases A5-A71) had in the county, 24 Nov. 1351, because they had not appeared and were in exigend, and results of inquisitions at Colchester, 30 Mar. 1352, and Chelmsford, 2 Apr. (see A43, A32, A57, A58 and notes); m. 7, similar order for 16 men (most of those on rot. 3d. and 4d., cases A94 ff.) and results of inquisitions at Maldon, 3 Apr., Brentwood, 5 Apr., and Chelmsford, 2 Apr. (see A143). See *supra*, p. 42 note 1; also C.F.R. 1347-56, pp. 342-3.

<sup>5</sup> See Putnam, *Proceedings*, p. lxxiv. *Cf.* a similar decision for W. Walkelyn, because no place was mentioned in the indictment, *infra*, B8 and note. *Supra*, p. 39.

of John Clerke of Woodham Walter, *alias* Petit John le Clerke of Woodham Walter, *alias* Little John Smythe, *alias* Petyt John, *alias* John le Petit Smyth.<sup>1</sup> When he came before the king's bench on the indictment of having robbed a servant of the prior of Dunmow of 6*l.* (A13), a jury stated that he was not guilty of felony, but that he took the money by force of arms and against the peace *ut per viam transgressionis*. For this indictment of felony, John was *sine die*, but, for indictments for this trespass and other trespasses and felonies, he was committed to the Marshalsea.<sup>2</sup> Meanwhile, Richard, prior of Dunmow, brought suit against him by plea of trespass for the offence against the servant and was awarded 10*l.* damages.<sup>3</sup>

Since trespasses do not usually get into the king's bench, it is more difficult to trace the men indicted for trespass in 1351. Forty-five or forty-seven men out of a possible ninety-nine seem to have been dealt with in some manner by the king's bench. Eight were acquitted of trespass.<sup>4</sup> One was hanged, and one, possibly two, acquitted on *coram Rege* indictments of felony.<sup>5</sup> One man, indicted for assault before the justices of the peace, seems to have brought suit against the man he was accused of having assaulted.<sup>6</sup> Though the names of twenty-nine or thirty men appear on lists of fines on the king's bench rolls 'for trespasses, extortions, injuries, etc.', it is impossible to determine whether the fine was for the specific offence enrolled on the peace roll. A definite statement such as that for John Davy (A162), who made fine of 60*s.* 'for an illicit confederation concerning a false nuncupative will', rarely occurs.<sup>7</sup> The fines ranged from 2*s.* to 10*l.* A clerk of the king's bench probably made the interlineations *finem fecit* over the names of two men (A163), but no record of fines made by these men has been found on the king's bench rolls. Four men are found among those put in *exigend*, though probably for *coram Rege* indictments rather than for the indictments on the peace roll.<sup>8</sup> Though there is no further information on judicial

<sup>1</sup> A13, A14, A16, A124. See K.B.23/365 m. 101, where he is called 'Iohannes Shorte de Wodeham Wauter, clericus'; also *supra*, p. 42 note 1, list where the name 'Lyte Iohannes Smyth' appears right after that of Roger Scheep.

<sup>2</sup> K.B.27/365, Rex m. 26. *Infra*, p. 65. For a *coram Rege* indictment against Clerke reduced to trespass, see K.B.27/365, Rex m. 42d. For two other instances of felonies reduced to trespass, see A31 and A32 and notes.

<sup>3</sup> K.B.27/365, m. 94d.

<sup>4</sup> All in indictments in App. A.

<sup>5</sup> A81, A9 (and p. 65), A124, and possibly A88.

<sup>6</sup> A131. For a suit brought by J. Fanwryght' against one of the men he was accused of assaulting, see note to A93; Fanwryght', also indicted for felony (A148), is included among those indicted for felony in App. to Introd. IV.

<sup>7</sup> Among the 29 or 30 are included the names of all who made fine in the king's bench for any offence whatsoever; cf. A161 and note. See also App. to Introd. IV, p. 76 note 6.

<sup>8</sup> See A17 (and *infra*, p. 65), A73, A75 and notes, and p. 180 note 2.



proceedings against these four, one of them, the parson of Birchanger (A75), seems to have exchanged the church of Birchanger for that of South Mimms in Middlesex in October 1351, and to have been living there undisturbed later in the decade. Five other men appear on the estreat roll of the justices of the peace, though probably for some labour offence rather than for any indictment on the peace roll.<sup>1</sup> Though the record of the justices of the peace and of the king's bench in dealing with the men indicted for trespass is not brilliant, since action was taken against only about fifty-two out of ninety-nine and since nine or ten of these were acquitted, it is important to keep in mind the 7500 odd persons who made fine before the justices of the peace for labour offences.<sup>2</sup>

The two hundred and eighty cases on Roll B and in Appendix D concern fifty-six men indicted for felony, and two hundred and twenty-six men indicted for trespass.<sup>3</sup> Of one of the former and of six of the latter we have no further trace.<sup>4</sup>

Most of the men indicted for felony were dealt with either in the peace sessions, or before John de Cavendish and his fellows, justices of gaol delivery at Colchester, 7 March 1379, or in the king's bench from Michaelmas term 1379 to Michaelmas term 1380.<sup>5</sup> A larger proportion of men appeared to stand their trial than in 1351, but a smaller proportion were convicted. Of the fifty-six, twenty-three turned up; of these, two were convicted by the justices of gaol delivery, nineteen were acquitted before the justices of the king's bench or of gaol delivery, one was returned to prison by the justices of the king's bench, and one was turned over to the sheriff by the justices of the peace (B40). Apart from arresting this man, about

<sup>1</sup> See, for example, A163; yet some others in this case are found among the fines both on the K.B. roll and on the estreat roll. A more thorough examination of the voluminous estreat roll than I had time for might have turned up more names of men indicted on Roll A.

<sup>2</sup> Possibly 11 or 12 acquitted, if we may include J. Gerard (A131) free to bring suit against the man whom he was accused of having assaulted.

<sup>3</sup> See App. to Introd. IV. Approximate figures: R. Bonenton' (B41) and R. Boneton' (B132) counted as one man; constables of Dunmow (B189) counted as one; possibly Wm. Bette (B100, B128) should have been counted as one; perhaps 11 men, not specially indicted, but mentioned in some of the labour cases as giving or receiving excessive wages should have been counted (B73, B88, B94, B100-B101, B111, B155-B156), for some of these, like W. Fair (B101) made fine in the king's bench, *cf.* App. C; perhaps felons received, etc., should have been included, *cf.* B41, J. Huberd, turned approver in Colchester Castle and possibly escaped. For many men in one case, see B211 ff.; about 30 men in more than one case each, *cf.* B1-B8.

<sup>4</sup> Since four of these in one case each, we have some results for 276 cases, when we take the *etc.* which ends cases such as B42 as indicating the process of compelling appearance begun by the justices of the peace, *cf. supra*, pp. 30-31.

<sup>5</sup> K.B.27/475, Mich. term (at Westminster, Chelmsford, Bury St. Edmunds and Thetford); K.B.27/476-480, Hil. term 1380-Hil. term 1381 (at Westminster). See Putnam, *Proceedings*, p. 32. Roll for Trin. term 1381, lost in the Great Revolt, might have had other results on it.

whose ultimate fate nothing is known, and three other men, among those later acquitted in the king's bench or gaol delivery, the justices of the peace seem to have confined themselves to the process of compelling appearance, with little success.<sup>1</sup> As in 1351, evidence is lacking that the justices of the peace were exercising their powers of determining felonies.<sup>2</sup> One man (B47) was indicted at the peace session of 31 May 1378 for a homicide committed 9 February; at a coroner's inquest, the day after the crime, it had already been established that the man had fled and had no goods or chattels; the deodands were confiscated.

Of the two hundred and twenty men indicted for trespass, of whom we have some record, one hundred and fifty-seven made fine, either before the justices of the peace or in the king's bench, from Hilary term 1380 to Hilary term 1381. In the sessions of the peace, the fines ranged from 3*d.* to 2*s.* and the jurors frequently acted as pledges; in the king's bench, the fines ranged from 18*d.* to 1 mark and often-times men indicted for the same offence pledged each other. Writs of *capias* were issued for the appearance of sixty-two men in the king's bench, and a writ of *distringas* for the constables of Dunmow.<sup>3</sup> A coroner's jury of 15 July 1378 accused John Bolour of homicide and stated that he had fled; Bolour had been indicted before the justices of the peace for a labour offence (B81).

Consideration of the results of the proceedings before the Essex justices of the peace makes clear that conviction very often did not follow indictment. For the most part only those men accused of felony who were fairly certain of acquittal or who had obtained a pardon appeared to stand their trial. Those who did not appear seem to have had a good chance of escape. The record for trespassers is better. Yet evidence of the confiscation of the goods and chattels of convicted felons and of those who, though acquitted, came on writ of *exigend*, of fines on the king's bench roll and on the *estreat* roll of the justices of the peace, of large sums paid for pardons, as in the case of Lord Fitzwalter, and of the frequent orders to inquire concerning the goods and chattels of those put in *exigend* lends cogency to the observation of Professor Holdsworth that the 'king's rights to *escheats* and *forfeitures* and the chattels of felons seem sometimes to interest the judges almost as much as the due maintenance of law and order'.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Supra*, p. 31. See B14, B36, B37, also statement in B37 regarding W. Bacoun and note. Men in these cases all included in App. to *Introd.* IV, according to final action, under G.D. or K.B.

<sup>2</sup> *Supra*, p. 31, *infra*, B145, B146, etc., and App. C.

<sup>3</sup> App. C.

<sup>4</sup> Holdsworth, vol. iii, p. 277.



## VIII

## THE FITZWALTER AFFAIR

THE palm for villainy on the Essex peace rolls must be awarded not to a Roger le Groom or a Geoffrey Rolfe, however numerous may have been their crimes, but to Lord John Fitzwalter, a man of noble lineage and of great possessions. Descended in the male line from the Domesday lords of Clare, Lord John numbered among his distinguished ancestors Robert Fitz Walter (*d.* 1235), lord of Dunmow and Baynard's Castle, and one of the baronial leaders against King John.<sup>1</sup> Lord John's father, another Robert, who died in the second year of Edward III, when John was about thirteen years old, left his son Castle Baynard and the advowson of St. Andrew's in London, and extensive holdings in Norfolk, Suffolk and Essex.<sup>2</sup> For thirty-three years, John lived to enjoy, and misuse, this inheritance from his father. In 1342 he and his followers began spreading terror and destruction throughout the county of Essex. Their presence at the siege of Calais in 1347 seems to have put no check to their criminal activities.<sup>3</sup> Finally, in 1351-2, Lord John was brought to justice. The last ten years of his life were spent in paying off the huge fine exacted by the king. Lord John died, 18 October 1361, at the age of forty-six, leaving, by Eleanor, daughter of Henry Lord Percy, a son, Walter, who, if we may judge by the numerous commissions of the peace and other commissions to which he was appointed, was a much more respectable character than his father.<sup>4</sup>

Historians have discussed the increase of disorder and the growth of

<sup>1</sup> Robert's father was Walter FitzRobert, husband of Matilda, daughter of Henry II's justiciar, Richard de Lucy. To an earlier Walter FitzRobert, steward of Henry I, were granted the lordship of Dunmow and the honour of Castle Baynard in London, both forfeited to the crown by William Baynard. See Dugdale, vol. i, pp. 209, 218 ff., 461; *D.N.B.*, sub nomine, Robert Fitz Walter; *V.H.C.*, Essex, vol. i, pp. 346-7, 357; Round, *Feudal England* (1895), chart between pp. 472-3, and p. 575; F. M. Stenton, *The First Century of English Feudalism 1066-1166* (1932), p. 63: 'The influence of the Fitzwalter barons was largely due to the possession of Baynard's Castle outside London. Their tenants by military service owed money for castle-guard there, but the head of their honour was little Dunmow in Essex'.

<sup>2</sup> *C.I.P.M.*, vol. vii, no. 160; vol. xi, nos. 82, 499; vol. xii, no. 72. See F. Blomefield, *History of the County of Norfolk*, 11 vols. (1805-10), vol. i, pp. 3-4, 7-8; Henry Lord Percy was his guardian. See *C.F.R.* 1356-68, pp. 283-4, 300, 305.

<sup>3</sup> *Register of Edward the Black Prince*, pts. i-iv (1930-33), pt. i, p. 128, indenture between the Black Prince and Sir John Fitzwalter, witnessing that the latter is to stay for a half year, commencing on the day on which he shall be ordered by the prince to come to him, with 20 men-at-arms, of whom he and 4 others are to be knights, and 15 to be esquires, and with 12 archers; he is to take for himself and men the usual wages and for his fee 100 marks for one half year (20 March 1347); pp. 80-81, request to go in May; pt. iv, p. 152, reference to his presence at Calais. Also *C.F.R.* 1347-56, p. 23.

<sup>4</sup> See for example, *C.P.R.* 1377-81, pp. 38, 40, 474, 514. This Walter was the father of the Lord Fitzwalter in Shakespeare's *Richard II*.

the evils of maintenance attendant on the return of the soldiers from France. Trevelyan has remarked: 'It was not unnatural that in the later days of the war, when nearly all our fighting men had been driven back into England, there should be worse breaches of the peace than any known when plunder and license could be more easily obtained across the channel'.<sup>1</sup> Yet neither Trevelyan nor any other historian seems to have noted the depredations of Lord Fitzwalter in Essex during the decade of Derby's expedition to Guienne and Gascony and of the Brittany and Crécy-Calais campaigns.

The record of Fitzwalter's crimes reads much like the history of a modern racketeer. Indeed there appears to be little that the latter could have taught the former. Roll A gives a few of Lord John's excesses, but, to appreciate fully the extent of his activities, it is necessary to turn to the king's bench roll for Hilary term 1352, where five long membranes are covered, recto and dorso, with presentments of the crimes of Lord John and his creatures, made coram Rege at Chelmsford in Michaelmas term 1351.<sup>2</sup>

Only a few examples may be given here. Lord John, through the agency of William Baltrip, extorted 100s. from two men of Southminster *attraendo sibi regalem potestatem in adnullacionem legis domini Regis nunc regalis*. He took illegal distraints 'and thus was the same John Fitzwalter accustomed to do with all his poor neighbours, because no sheriff or bailiff dared to free any distraint which he had taken, be it never so unjust'. Lord John had livestock taken from the manor of St. John's of Colchester and was 'a common destroyer of men of religion'. He and members of his household (*familia*) besieged the town of Colchester in 1343 and lay in ambush for the men of the town, so that no man dared to go to a market or fair from Easter until Whitsuntide, until various townsmen paid Lord John 40l. each for the redemption of the town.<sup>3</sup> William Baltrip went to Burnham and arrested four sacks of wool which Trissekynus of Flanders had hosted there and refused to release them until the Fleming made fine *nomine coketti de duobus saccis de lana predicta*. A certain Roger Byndethese confessed to various felonies at Waltham Holy Cross and abjured the country and

<sup>1</sup> Trevelyan, p. 60.

<sup>2</sup> K.B.27/366, Rex m. 30, plus 6 extra membranes inserted between mm. 30 and 31; presentments against John run to the top of the dorso of the 5th inserted membrane; then follows the record of the appearance of Fitzwalter and his committal to the Tower, and of the appearance of W. Baltrip on coram Rege presentments, and the enrolment of his pardon, which runs to the end of the 6th inserted membrane. These coram Rege presentments include presentments, in Latin, with some variations, of cases A5-A6, A8-A9, A11-A20, A22.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. *infra*, p. 181 note 2, for an assault on Colchester by Leo de Bradenham, steward of Fitzwalter, at Lexden, 24 Edw. III.



a cross was given to the said Roger and his way was assigned from Waltham to Dover, and afterwards William Canville and William Ferour, palfreyman, by order of John Fitzwalter . . . held up the said Roger, under the banner (*vexillo*) of God and of Holy Church . . . on the high road from Waltham to London . . . and there the said William Canville drew his sword and handed it to the said William Ferour, who thereupon, fulfilling the order of Lord John Fitzwalter, feloniously cut off the head of the said Roger.

When Lord John was assessed for the subsidy of his villages of Woodham, Burnham, Harlow, Roydon, Ashdon, Lexden, Sheering and Tey, the assessors, through fear, put him down for the lowest possible sum, and when he refused to pay, the men of the villages paid for him to their great impoverishment. Lord John got his clutches on a certain Walter of Mucking *qui minus sapiens est quam stultus naturalis* and inveigled him into giving up his lands, worth 40*l.* a year, for a life rent of 22*l.*, a robe, a tunic and a supertunic each year; later Lord John kept back the rent and the clothing and Walter did not dare to sue him. When John de Sutton and his fellows, justices of the peace, ordered the bailiffs of Colchester to attach a certain Wymarcus Hierde, staying with Alice Shrebbestrade of Colchester, so that he might answer to the said justices, Simon Spryng' and others came to the *Berestake* in Colchester and rescued the said Wymarcus by order of Lord John.<sup>1</sup> When Thomas de Batisford sold to John atte Hyde of Colchester a water-mill situated next the manor of Lexden, Fitzwalter said that he did not wish any man of Colchester near his manor and kept atte Hyde out of the mill for more than half a year; later Fitzwalter offered to buy the mill, but 'Lord John has not paid for it and still keeps it'. William Aylmar and other *natiui* of Fitzwalter unjustly pastured a great number of sheep and other animals for two years on the common pasture of the burgesses of Colchester lying in the suburbs near Lexden.<sup>2</sup> William Baltrip and other men of Lord John went to the common market (*foro*) at Colchester and took fish, meat and other things *non mercatorie sicut inter emptorem et venditorem conuenire potuit*, but at their will, to the oppression of the whole market. No one dared to attach or distrain Fitzwalter to pay the subsidy in Lexden, for he threatened to break the *tibia et brachia* of any serf (*natiuus*) who dared to take an attachment, and to let him die. Such are a few of the crimes committed by Fitzwalter and his

<sup>1</sup> Cf. *supra*, p. 29 note 2. See Chancery Miscellanea C47/58/5/190, writ of certiorari, 12 June 1352, concerning rescuers of Wymarcus and reference to action taken in Trin. term 1352.

<sup>2</sup> Aylmar described elsewhere coram Rege as formerly *prepositus* of Fitzwalter at Lexden. Cf. *Court Rolls of the Borough of Colchester*, ed. W. G. Benham, tr. I. H. Jeayes, 2 vols. (1921-38), vol. i, pp. 226-7; John Cok, Wm. Aylmar and others, accused in a lawehundred, 16 Jan. 1352, of burdening the common pasture of the borough 'to the prejudice of the community'.

retainers from 1342 to 1351, but justice, of a sort, finally caught up with them.

On 31 January 1352 Fitzwalter appeared in the king's bench at Westminster on a writ of *capias* and was committed to the Marshalsea. Thence he came again into court and asked for a licence *colloquendi*. Thereupon he was again sent back to prison, this time to the Tower, where he was allowed 10s. per day from the revenues of his estates, confiscated by the king, 18 November 1351. The following May, the king 'sold' the estates to Fitzwalter.<sup>1</sup> In June, the king pardoned him for

all and all kinds of homicides, robberies, felonies, thefts, arsons, rapes of women, receiving of felons, rescues of prisoners, breaches of prisons, imprisoning of men, conspiracies, confederations, leagues, conventions, trespasses, maintenance or inciting of malefactors or of quarrels, of whatever kind, extortions, oppressions, falsifications, threats, misdeeds, usuries, champerties, concealed or sold indictments, parchments of false indictments or of false acquittances, discovery of our counsel or of that of jurors put on inquisitions, making of false muniments of whatever kind, *thesbote*, forestalling, *hamsokenes* or entry of closes against the will of anyone, rapes or detentions or abductions of under-age marriageable heirs in our ward, carrying of non-coketted or non-customed wool and of all other merchandise outside the realm, buying or selling by false measures or weights, trespasses against men of our courts, either jurors or other persons in our courts before our justices or anywhere else, disturbances of our officials performing their offices or carrying out their commissions, hunting in or breaches of our forests, parks, chases or warrens, or those of anyone else, pursuing, capturing or carrying off of beasts of chase, hares, rabbits, pheasants and partridges from the said forests or warrens, fishing in fishponds and free fisheries belonging to us or to anyone else, and trespasses of vert and venison in the same parks, warrens and chases, and all kinds of other felonies, trespasses and excesses whatsoever done by the said John in our realm of England and elsewhere, by land or sea, in wood or in the open . . .<sup>2</sup>

Armed with such a pardon, Fitzwalter was free, but he spent the last ten years of his life buying back his estates. The Pipe Rolls tell the story. From 1352 to 1361 the king received from his 'dear and

<sup>1</sup> For his appearance in the K.B. and committal to the Tower, see *supra*, p. 62 note 2. For the sum finally paid for his estates see *infra*, p. 65. For commissions to keepers of the estates, 18 Nov. 1351-25 May 1352, accounts of the keepers and of the sheriff of Essex, etc., see *C.F.R.* 1347-56, pp. 313, 315, 316, 317; *C.C.R.* 1349-54, pp. 415, 430, 489-90; E372/197 (26 Edw. III) and later Pipe Rolls; E368/124, *adhuc*, writs returnable Trin. 26 Edw. III, m. 5d.; 125, mm. 46, 118-20, 151, 159, 179, 180d., 198, 279 (new nos. in pencil after repairs); E199/10/16 and also nos. 17 and 18; S.C.6/849/35; S.C.6/840/14; S.C.6/845/15; S.C.6/847/16; K.B.27/367, Rex mm. 7d.-8d., return of sheriff (9 inquisitions) to writ of king to find out what goods Fitzwalter had on 18 Nov. when he was put in exigend.

<sup>2</sup> C66/237, m. 20; *C.P.R.* 1350-54, p. 299, summary which gives no idea of the extraordinary nature of this pardon.



faithful' John Fitzwalter 847l. 2s. 4d. One farthing was still owing in 1361, when he died.<sup>1</sup>

Such was the manner in which the king dealt with the chief offender, but what of the other eleven men who appear on Roll A as his confederates? Of two, Thomas Garderob (A5) and Walter Althewelde (A17), there is no trace. Roger, parson of Osemondiston in Norfolk, resigned his living in 1352.<sup>2</sup> William Baltrip, after having been outlawed, finally turned up in 1358 in the king's bench, with a pardon of 1353, and was sine die.<sup>3</sup> Roger Scheep was pardoned, 18 March 1353, for his service in Brittany.<sup>4</sup> John Clerke was acquitted of felony, but kept in prison for trespass.<sup>5</sup> John Burlee (A9) came before the king's bench in Hilary term 1352, not on the indictment for trespass made before the justices of the peace, but on a coram Rege indictment for felony; he was acquitted, but, because he came on writ of exigend, he forfeited chattels worth 40d.<sup>6</sup> John Brekespere (A14), William Saykin (A14, A16) and John Stacy (A17), were put in exigend.<sup>7</sup> William de Wyborne appeared in the king's bench in Michaelmas term 1351 on the indictments for felony made before John de Sutton and his fellows; Wyborne was convicted and hanged, and his chattels, to the value of 40d. were confiscated.<sup>8</sup>

Thus the great man, with most of his confederates, got off with fines; one 'little' man was hanged. 'As it is seide in olde proverbe—"Pore be hangid bi the necke; a riche man bi the purs".'<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> E372/197 (26 Edw. III), *Item Essex* d.; 198 (27 Edw. III), *Item Essex* and *De oblatiis r' xxvij*; 199 (28 Edw. III), *De oblatiis r' xxvij*; 200 (29 Edw. III), *De oblatiis r' xxvij*; 203 (31 Edw. III), *Item Essex*; 205 (2 years for Essex, 32-33 Edw. III), *De oblatiis r' xxxij*; 206 (34 Edw. III), *De oblatiis r' xxxij* and *Item Essex*. It is impossible to give an exact figure for all the sums the king got from Fitzwalter, as there are numerous small amounts on the Pipe Rolls and on the particular accounts (*cf. supra*, p. 64 note 1) of the keepers of the estates. The figure of 847l. 2s. 4d. is derived from the large sums carried along from year to year, the price of buying back the estates. *Cf.* C47/58/6/239, writ of certiorari to barons of Exchequer to find out what sums 'dilectus et fidelis noster' John Fitzwalter owed, 7 May 1353; return refers to Pipe Roll, 27 Edw. III. The farthing may have been struck off, see roll 206, *Item Essex*.

<sup>2</sup> *Infra*, A7 and note.

<sup>3</sup> *Supra*, p. 57 note 1, and C.P.R. 1350-54, pp. 411-414. For other difficulties in which he was involved, see C47/58/4/122; K.B.27/365, m. 101; C.C.R. 1349-54, p. 453; C.P.R. 1358-61, pp. 1, 124.

<sup>4</sup> C.P.R. 1350-54, p. 428, pardon for offences, as in A14 and A15, and other offences.

<sup>5</sup> *Supra*, p. 58.

<sup>6</sup> K.B.27/366, Rex m. 28, on indictment made coram Rege (*supra*, p. 62 note 2); Fines, m. 6.

<sup>7</sup> *Supra*, p. 56 note 4. For Brekespere, see also *infra*, A83 and note.

<sup>8</sup> K.B.27/365, Rex, 2nd of 2 membranes numbered 26; Fines, m. 3. I have looked only for the men indicted on Roll A, but the K.B. rolls are full of proceedings against men involved in the Fitzwalter affair. See for example K.B.27/366, Rex m. 27d., whole membrane of proceedings against henchmen of Fitzwalter who were molesting the burgesses of Colchester; all acquitted; also m. 73d.; K.B.27/370, Rex m. 46-47d., etc.

<sup>9</sup> Quoted in Owst, *Literature and Pulpit in Medieval England*, p. 43, from 15th century MS. Add. 41321, fol. 86.

## IX

## CONCLUSION

THE survival of the Essex peace rolls may be accounted for by the fact that the king's bench sat at Chelmsford in 1351 and again in 1380. Possibly the earlier move was occasioned by Chief Justice Shareshull's interest in the notorious Fitzwalter affair, or in the financial profits to be obtained from vigorous enforcement of the labour legislation. Shareshull was largely responsible for this legislation, and his financial success in having it enforced in Essex is vividly attested by the estreat roll and the subsidy roll.<sup>1</sup> In the later year, possibly some inkling of the deep-seated unrest which was to lead to the Great Revolt may have induced Chief Justice Cavendish to move the bench to Chelmsford. The records of the Essex peace sessions, supplemented by evidence on the results of the indictments and on the identity of persons involved—justices, jurors, minor officials, men indicted and their victims—throw interesting light on many matters, legal, social and economic.

From the legal point of view, nothing absolutely 'new' appears on the Essex peace rolls. They contain no such full accounts of process, trials and completed business as are found on rolls for other counties.<sup>2</sup> The earlier Essex roll gives no information on these points; the later roll gives some details on dates and places of sessions, presenting jurors, the process of compelling appearance and fines for labour offences.<sup>3</sup> These rolls are primarily important in their cumulative effect—in adding to the mass of proceedings before the justices of the peace available in print which will further the solution of many problems of fourteenth-century legal history.<sup>4</sup>

The Essex peace rolls give a broad picture of lawlessness and labour unrest during the years between the Black Death and the Great Revolt in a county which was a leader in that revolt. All classes of the population are represented from Lord Fitzwalter to the humblest felon who was hanged and left no chattels. The case of Fitzwalter, who maintained a notorious retinue of criminals long before the general withdrawal of soldiers from the Continent in the 'fifties, is unique and has been strangely overlooked hitherto.<sup>5</sup> Many of the men indicted,

<sup>1</sup> Putnam, *Proceedings*, pp. lxi-lxii; *id.*, *Shareshull*, ch. iv, v; *id.*, "Chief Justice Shareshull and the . . . Codes of 1351-1352", *Univ. Toronto Law Journ.*, vol. v (1944), pp. 251-281.

<sup>2</sup> See for example, Putnam, *Proceedings*, pp. 169 ff.; *id.*, *Yorks. Sessions*, pp. xlvii-xlviii; Kimball, *Harro. and Cov. Sessions*, pp. xlviii-xlix; *id.*, *Glouc. Sessions*, pp. 32 ff.; Taylor, *Cambs. Sessions*, *passim*.

<sup>3</sup> See *supra*, p. 37, for evidence concerning the Essex jurors which slightly modifies Plucknett's observations on presenting jurors.

<sup>4</sup> See Plucknett in Putnam, *Proceedings*, p. clx.

<sup>5</sup> *Supra*, p. 62.



both Fitzwalter's followers and others, obtained pardon because of service abroad, or went off to the wars and thus escaped punishment. Among the latter appear such men as the parson, William de Blaby (A41), who received thieves.<sup>1</sup> While members of the clergy are frequently the wealthy victims of felons, others of the clergy are as frequently the worst offenders. These felonious clerks range all the way from William de Oveseye (A1-A2), *clericus convictus* with no goods and chattels, to the archdeacon Roger de Harleston (A42), who obtained numerous benefices through the influence of powerful ecclesiastical kinsmen, and who was finally pardoned through the intercession of Queen Isabel. The laymen indicted were not necessarily landless malefactors, but were on occasion men of substance such as Richard de Bromley or Geoffrey Rolf.<sup>2</sup>

As might be expected, although the rolls mention occasionally wool merchants and cheesemongers, and such commodities as woollens, worsteds and tiles, the emphasis is largely on agriculture. Since values of livestock, grain, cloth and other articles are often lumped together in the indictments, only a fragmentary list of prices can be compiled. Brewsters in 1377-79 were receiving 6*d.* per gallon for ale, a rate considerably higher than the 3*d.* or 4*d.* complained of in the inquiry of 1389, and out of all proportion to the customary rate of 1*d.* Tilers were charging 4*s.* per 1000 in 1377-79, whereas tiles were delivered for the repair of Hadleigh Castle in the 'sixties at the rate of 3*s.* per 1000.<sup>3</sup>

Since no wage cases appear on the earlier Essex roll, though the estreat roll gives ample evidence of the enforcement of the labour laws in 1351, it is impossible to make a comparison of wages taken in 1351 and in 1377-79. For a long-range comparison, it is necessary to turn to Miss Kenyon's valuable tables of wages 1340-90, in her study of labour conditions in 1389.<sup>4</sup>

Yet some comparison of wages taken in 1377-79, and the statutory or customary rates, may be of interest. The Statute of Labourers of 1351 provided that specified maximum rates per day be paid in certain occupations; that the rates customary in 1342-46 be paid in other occupations; and that men should work by the year and never by the day.<sup>5</sup> The statute of 1360-61 increased the rates for carpenters and

<sup>1</sup> See, for example, *supra*, p. 65, *infra*, p. 91 note 5, p. 92 note 3, p. 114 note 3, p. 115 note 2.

<sup>2</sup> *Infra*, p. 103 note 4, p. 96 note 1.

<sup>3</sup> *Infra*, App. to Introd. V.

<sup>4</sup> Kenyon, pp. 448-451.

<sup>5</sup> 25 Edw. III st. 2, cc. 1, 2, 3, 4; *supra*, p. 3 note 3; see also p. 3, for the Ordinance of Labourers fixing the rate at the level of 1346 or the years immediately preceding.

maisons.<sup>1</sup> No new statutory rates were fixed before the sessions of 1377-79. It was not until the Statute of Cambridge of 1388 that rates were fixed by the year; they ranged from 13s. 4d. per year and clothing once a year for a bailiff of husbandry to 6s. per year for a woman labourer, with a stipulation of less in counties where less was usual, without clothing, *courtesie* and other reward.<sup>2</sup>

Turning to the rates given or received in the indictments of 1377-79, we find that daily wages show an increase over statutory or customary rates of anything from 1d. upwards; and practically all workers were receiving their food.<sup>3</sup> More startling were the yearly rates given in the 1370's without any statutory provision. They ranged from 16s. and food given to a weak and failing servant to 40s. refused by a common labourer.<sup>4</sup> The harangue of the preacher, who accused the ploughman of taking 20s. or 30s. and gay clothing, was obviously no empty oratory.<sup>5</sup> The indictments lend support to Miss Kenyon's contention that these yearly wages were being paid *not* by the old lords, unable to adjust to the high rates demanded by the regular manorial servants as well as by the casual daily labourers, but rather by the new class of leaseholders, able and willing, in a period of rising prices, to take over the land at a fixed monetary rent and to engage annual labour at a high level of wages.<sup>6</sup> Such a leaseholder was probably John Trumpe, of Steple Bumpstead, who hired five ploughmen for 20s. a year, food, and a tunic worth 6s. 8d. (B101); Trumpe and one of the ploughmen were described as free tenants in the poll tax returns of 1380, the other four ploughmen as labourers. Such leaseholders were probably William Bette of Elmdon (B100) and John Bole, sen., of Newport (B124).<sup>7</sup>

The seriousness of the labour situation is well brought out by a study not only of the indictments of 1377-79, but also of the estreat roll of 1351. Miss Kenyon has remarked that the 'joint evidence of wages, prices and increase of the number of leases leads to a tentative conclusion that in Essex the plague of 1360-61 had more disturbing results than the more famous outbreak of 1349'.<sup>8</sup> Yet it is significant that the justices of the peace in 1351, covering only part of the county, took fines for labour offences from over 7500 persons, or, in other words,

<sup>1</sup> 34 Edw. III, c. 9; *supra*, p. 3 note 4.

<sup>2</sup> 12 Rich. II c. 4.

<sup>3</sup> For a discussion of the value of food and the amount given in normal times, see Kenyon, p. 436.

<sup>4</sup> See App. to Introd. VI.

<sup>5</sup> *Supra*, p. 3.

<sup>6</sup> Kenyon, p. 440; see also Levett, pp. 78-9.

<sup>7</sup> *Supra*, p. lxix.

<sup>8</sup> Kenyon, p. 451.



from *at least* one out of every six adults in the county.<sup>1</sup> In Colchester and its adjacent hamlets alone 319 persons made fine. No less significant is the enormous sum of about 719*l.* taken for these fines, of which about 675*l.* was used for the first year of the triennial grant of 25 Edward III, and represented well over half of the 1234*l.* collected for the subsidy in Essex. Chief Justice Sharesnull undoubtedly had a hand in extracting this huge sum, for the only other county where half the subsidy was made up of labour fines was Buckinghamshire, to which county Sharesnull also took the king's bench in 1351.<sup>2</sup>

Such stringent enforcement of the labour laws, if long continued—and in 1377-79 two hundred of the two hundred and eighty extant indictments before the justices of the peace involved labour offences—would amply explain the violence of the insurgents of 1381 against the person or property of John de Cavendish, John de Bampton, Geoffrey de Dersham or the Suttons, all justices of the peace in Essex.<sup>3</sup> While only one person mentioned on the peace rolls, the juror, William Gildebourne, has been tentatively identified among the Essex rebels hanged, many of those indicted at the Essex peace sessions may well have been among the mob of Essex men who marched on London.<sup>4</sup> Wat Tyler, at Smithfield, '*demanda que nulle lay deveroit estre fors la lay de Wynchestre*'.<sup>5</sup> That the rebels should have 'thus demanded the abandonment of every measure taken since 1285 for the maintenance of public order and the regulation of labour' becomes more understandable from a study of the 'success' of the justices of the peace in Essex in enforcing the labour laws and of their failure in bringing to adequate justice notorious and powerful offenders.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Based on the population figure for 1377, *supra*, p. 7; it may have been smaller two years after the Black Death.

<sup>2</sup> Putnam, *Statutes*, app. pp. 315-6; *id.*, *Proceedings*, pp. 31, lxi-lxii; *id.*, *Sharesnull*, pp. 70-73. *Supra*, p. 51.

<sup>3</sup> *Supra*, pp. 17, 24-25. Also pp. 22, 7 for Bealknap. Of course Cavendish, Bampton and Bealknap may never have sat at the peace sessions, see *supra*, pp. 25 ff.

<sup>4</sup> *Supra*, p. 36.

<sup>5</sup> *Anon. Chron.*, p. 147.

<sup>6</sup> Petit-Dutaillis, *Studies*, p. 292. Failure of the higher courts also.

# APPENDICES TO INTRODUCTION.

## APPENDIX I

### GEOGRAPHICAL DISTRIBUTION OF THE REVOLT IN ESSEX<sup>1</sup>

#### BARSTABLE—

South Benfleet  
Billericay  
Bowers Gifford  
Little Burstead  
Corringham  
Fobbing  
Horndon  
Mucking  
Ramsden  
Stanford-le-Hope  
Little Thurrock  
Vange

#### BECONTREE—

Barking  
Havering-atte-Bower

#### CHAFFORD—

Aveley  
Ockendon  
Rainham  
Grays Thurrock  
West Thurrock  
Warley  
Weald

#### CHELMSFORD—

Great Baddow  
North Hanningfield  
South Hanningfield  
Ingatestone  
Leighs  
Rettendon  
Stock  
Woodham Ferrers

#### CLAVERING—

Clavering

#### DENGLE—

Bradwell-juxta-Mare?<sup>2</sup>

#### DUNMOW—

Great Dunmow

#### FRESHWELL—

Helion Bumpstead?<sup>3</sup>

#### HARLOW—

Bennington?<sup>4</sup>

#### HINCKFORD—

Bocking  
Braintree  
Steeple Bumpstead<sup>5</sup>  
Finchingfield  
Stisted

#### LEXDEN—

Great Coggeshall?<sup>5</sup>  
Colchester  
Great Tey

#### ROCHFORD—

Hadleigh  
Prittlewell  
Rawreth  
Rayleigh  
Rochford  
Shoebury

#### TENDRING—

Dovercourt  
Harwich  
Manningtree  
Mistley  
Ramsey  
St. Osyth  
Wrabness

#### THURSTABLE—

Goldhanger

#### UTTLESFORD—

Elmdon  
Walden

#### WITHAM—

Little Coggeshall?<sup>5</sup>  
Newland in Witham  
Bradwell-juxta-Coggeshall?<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> From documents printed in Sparvel-Bayly and Réville, and from the list of those excluded from the amnesty (*supra*, p. 10 and note 3), this list of places, from which individuals or groups of men implicated in the revolt came, has been compiled.

<sup>2</sup> Bradwell, without qualification, mentioned in the documents.

<sup>3</sup> Bumpstead, without qualification, mentioned in the documents.

<sup>4</sup> In Hatfield Broad Oak?

<sup>5</sup> Coggeshall, without qualification, mentioned in the documents.



## APPENDIX II

## SESSIONS OF THE PEACE IN ESSEX, 1377-79

<i>Date</i> <sup>1</sup>	<i>Place</i>	<i>Justices</i>	<i>Hundred-jury</i> <sup>2</sup>	<i>Business</i> <sup>3</sup>
10 Jan. 1377	Dunmow	T. de Mandeville W. de Wauton & fellows	Dunmow jury 1	B37-B38 (B37 Chelms., man of Dun.) Fel. captus and to sheriff B37
			jury 2 (13 jurors)	B39-B41 (B39 Hinck., man of Dun.) Fel.
			jury 3	B42-B45 (B42-B43 Hinck.) Fel.
17 Feb. 1377	Brentwood	—	Barstable	B24-B27 Fel. attachies B38-B45
17 March 1377	Manning- tree	R. de Sutton R. Riketon	Tendring (13 jurors)	B34-B35 Fel. capias B38-B45
1 Oct. 1377	Chelmsford	coram prefatis <sup>4</sup> custodibus pacis	Dengie (13 jurors)	B28-B30 Fel.
3 Oct. 1377	Braintree	coram prefatis <sup>5</sup> custodibus pacis	Hinckford jury 1	B31-B32 Fel.
			jury 2	B36 Fel. attachies B28 arrest and mainprise B36
5 Oct. 1377	Dunmow	—	—	capias B24-B27, B34- B35, B41-B45 surrender to sheriff B40
6 April 1378	(Saffron) Walden	—	Uttlesford jury 1 (11 jurors)	B9 Fel.
		coram prefatis <sup>6</sup> custodibus pacis	jury 2	B33 Fel.

<sup>1</sup> Statutory dates in each year 6-13 Jan. (in the octaves of Epiphany) and 29 Sept.-6 Oct. (in the octave of Michaelmas); also in the second week of Lent and between Whitsunday and 24 June, 22-29 Feb. and 17 May-24 June in 1377; 14-21 Mar. and 6-24 June in 1378; and 6-13 Mar. and 29 May-24 June in 1379; 36 Edw. III, st. 1, c. 12.

<sup>2</sup> All juries composed of twelve men except where otherwise indicated.

<sup>3</sup> Case number followed by Fel., Ec., or Tres. indicates a presentment of a felony, economic offence or other trespass at that session; capias, etc., followed by case number indicates writ for case returnable at that session; captus, etc., followed by case number indicates action on that case at that session; case number with name of hundred or man of hundred, all in parentheses, indicates that felony or trespass probably took place in that hundred or that a man of that hundred was probably indicted; where no hundred is given all cases probably involve the hundred for which the jury presented.

<sup>4</sup> As the roll is made up it is impossible to determine who they were.

<sup>5</sup> Obviously Mandeville and his fellows.

<sup>6</sup> Impossible to determine who they were.

<i>Date</i>	<i>Place</i>	<i>Justices</i>	<i>Hundred- Jury</i>	<i>Business</i>
31 May 1378	Brentwood	J. de Mounteney G. de Dersham	<i>Barstable</i> <sup>1</sup> & <i>Chafford</i> jury 1 <i>Barstable</i> jury 2	B46 (Bar.) Fel.  B47 Fel.
19 June 1378	Witham	—	—	men in exigend to be produced B24-B27, B34-B35, B38-B39, B41-B45
21 June 1378	Braintree	(T. de Mandeville R. Riketon) <sup>2</sup>	Hinckford & Witham	B11-B12 Witham Fel. B13-B15 Hinck. Fel. captus, held till G.D. B14 surrender to sheriff B36 B10 Fel.
12 July 1378	Colchester	—	Lexden	
15 July 1378	Coggeshall	—	Hinckford	B16 Fel. attachies B9-B13, B15, B28-B33
19 July 1378	Brentwood	J. de Mounteney G. de Dersham	<i>Barstable</i>	B48-B49 Fel.
26 July 1378	(Saffron) Walden	—	<i>Uttlesford</i> <sup>3</sup> & <i>Claver-</i> <i>ing</i>	B17-B21 Utt. Fel. B87-B164 Ec. & Tres. (B88, B140 men of Dun.; <sup>4</sup> B87, B92-B93, B138 Fresh.; B101 man of Hinck.) capias B9-B13, B15, B28, B30-B32 fines B144-B146, B149- B150, B152
2 August 1378	Dunmow	—	<i>Dunmow</i>  <i>Clavering</i>	B22 Hinck. Fel. B189-B210 Ec. & Tres. fines B190, B193-B195, B199-B201, B203- B204, B206, B210 B23 Dun. Fel. B165-B188 Ec
30 Sept. 1378	Brentwood	J. de Mounteney G. de Dersham	<i>Barstable</i>	B50-B51 Fel.
13 Jan. 1379	Witham <sup>5</sup>	—	—	men in exigend to be produced B9-B13, B15, B24-B35, B38- B39, B41-B45

<sup>1</sup> Name of hundred in italics indicates that the name of the hundred is given on the roll; name with no italics indicates that the hundred was determined by the names of the jurors, place of session, places where felonies, etc., occurred, etc.

<sup>2</sup> Names supplied from G.D. roll, see *infra*, p. 140 note 2.

<sup>3</sup> Name of hundred not given on roll for felonies, but given for trespasses.

<sup>4</sup> Men of Dunmow possibly involved in B144-B146, B149-B150, B152, where the pledges are Dunmow men.

<sup>5</sup> *Infra*, B24.



<i>Date</i>	<i>Place</i>	<i>Justices</i>	<i>Hundred-jury</i>	<i>Business</i>
21 April 1379	Brentwood	J. de Mounteney G. de Dersham	Becontree	B52 Fel. <sup>1</sup>
27 June 1379	Dunmow	W. de Wauton & fellows	Dunmow jury 1 jury 2	B211-B213 Fel. & Tres.  B214-B275 Fel. & Ec. fines B217, B219-B220, B222, B224-B226, B231-B233, B244, B246, B249, B251, B261, B263, B270- B274
after 27 June 1379? <sup>2</sup>	Braintree	—	—	si non inuentus, certi- fices B214
8 August 1379	Witham	—	—	men in exigend to be produced B9-B13, B15, B24-B35, B38- B39, B41-B45
after 24 Sept. 1379 <sup>4</sup>	Dunmow or Thaxted?	—	Dunmow	B1-B8 Fel. & Tres. <sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Capias or attachies B46-B52 with no indication when writs were returnable; return *non inuenti*, etc., for B46-B52 perhaps at this session.

<sup>2</sup> B214 attachies returnable at G.D. at Colchester.

<sup>3</sup> I.e., after Dunmow session of 27 June; some of the men involved in B214 turned up in Mich. term 1379 and Hil. term 1380 before the king's bench, see *infra*, p. 172 note 3. Query whether this session of the peace was ever held.

<sup>4</sup> Date of case B3.

<sup>5</sup> Was the clerk thinking of a session actually planned for Maldon sometime after 3 Oct. 1377, when he wrote Maldon and crossed it out (B36)? See *infra*, App. D for cases on G.D. roll:

<i>Case.</i>	<i>Date of case.</i>	<i>Hundred.</i>	<i>Type of case.</i>	<i>Justices.</i>
B276	9 Nov. 1376	Uttlesford		
B277	17 June 1378	Thurstable		
B278	6 Feb. 1376	Hinckford	Fel.	T. de Mandeville
B279	5 June 1376	Dunmow		and R. Rikendon
B280	30 June 1376?	Dunmow		

## APPENDIX III

DISTRIBUTION BY HUNDREDS OF THE ACTIVITIES OF  
THE JUSTICES OF THE PEACE

## A. In 1351

Hundred	Indictments	Estreat Roll <sup>a</sup>		Subsidy Roll <sup>a</sup>	
	Roll A & K.B.	No. persons	Amount fines	Labour fines	Subsidy
Chelmsford <sup>b</sup>	36	633	95£	97£	23£
Hinckford	35	661	95£	118£	49£
Dengie	23	1167	80£	57£	4£
Dunmow <sup>c</sup>	19 (20?)	—	—	106s. <sup>d</sup>	55£
Uttlesford <sup>e</sup>	11	275	47£	39£	31£
Becontree <sup>f</sup>	9 (10?)	—	—	—	73£
Tendring	9	1027	75£	80£	9£
Barstable <sup>g</sup>	9 (10-12?)	160	15£	15£	65£
Lexden <sup>h</sup>	7 (8-9?)	1069	153£	38£	12£
Chafford half	6	—	—	60s. <sup>d</sup>	55£
Harlow half <sup>i</sup>	2 (3?)	—	—	40s. <sup>d</sup>	40£
Rochford	2	1408	66£	70£	8£
Witham half <sup>j</sup>	1 (2?)	219	26£	43£	8£
Ongar <sup>k</sup>	1	—	—	60s. <sup>d</sup>	63£
Clavering half	0	—	—	60s. <sup>d</sup>	15£
Freshwell half <sup>l</sup>	0	168	25£	17£	12£
Thurstable	0	387	20£	16£	45s.
Waltham half	0	—	—	40s. <sup>d</sup>	28£
Winstree	0	402	23£	18£	38s.
Total <sup>11</sup>	170	7576	720£	676£ 6s.	554£ 3s.

<sup>1</sup> See pp. 51 ff. Number of persons approximate. Fines given to nearest £.<sup>2</sup> See pp. 51 ff. and App. B. Sums given to nearest £ except for small sums in shillings given without pence.<sup>3</sup> Only a few cases have a marginal note indicating the hundred (A99, A103, A107). Analysis of indictments, based on place where the felony or trespass was committed, or, if place is not given, on place from which man committing the offence came, gives only approximate figures.<sup>4</sup> A60, J. H. de Newtowne (Dunmow or Becontree? cf. *Place-Names*, pp. 476, 114).<sup>5</sup> Places with no persons listed as paying fines on estreat roll, but listed with labour fines on subsidy roll equal to amounts for the alleviation of the subsidy for these places listed on the estreat roll: (Dunmow) High Easter, Broxted, Berners Roding, Gt. Easton; (Chafford) S. Weald with Brentwood, W. Thurrock; (Harlow) Gt. Hallingbury, Matching; (Ongar) High and Magdalen Laver; (Clavering) Manuden, Ugley, Bentfield (really in Uttlesford, see *Place-Names*, p. 533) and Plegdon (really in Uttlesford, see *Place-Names*, pp. 528-9); (Waltham) Epping, Chingford.<sup>6</sup> Places in Freshwell—Great and Little Sampford, Hadstock, Helion Bumpstead, Hempstead, Ashdon, Great Bardfield and Radwinter—listed under Uttlesford on both estreat and subsidy roll. I have separated them from Uttlesford. See *supra*, p. 50 note 4.<sup>7</sup> A105-A106 Barstable? since A103 is labelled Barstable and A104 concerns it.<sup>8</sup> A28, man of Lexden? A124? (refers to field in Little Coggeshall, i.e. in Witham hundred, within limits of parish of Feering, i.e. in Lexden hundred, see *Place-Names*, pp. 284, 389).<sup>9</sup> A163, man of Harlow?<sup>10</sup> For possible indictments in Ongar, see *supra*, p. 53.<sup>11</sup> Totals all approximate.



## B. In 1377-79

<i>Hundred</i>	<i>Indictments Roll B &amp; G.D.</i>	<i>Hundred</i>	<i>Indictments Roll B &amp; G.D.</i>
Dunmow <sup>1</sup>	105 (112?)	Becontree	1
Uttlesford & Clavering		Thurstable <sup>5</sup>	1
half <sup>2</sup>	103 (97?)	Chelmsford <sup>6</sup>	1 (0?)
Hinckford	47	Harlow half	0
Barstable & Chafford		Winstree	0
half <sup>3</sup>	10	Waltham half	0
Freshwell <sup>4</sup>	4	Ongar	0
Dengie	3	Rochford	0
Witham half	2		
Tendring	2		
Lexden	1		
		Total	280

<sup>1</sup> Possibly more for Dunmow and less for Uttlesford and Clavering, see *supra*, p. 74 note 3. See also *infra*, note 6.

<sup>2</sup> Since many of the indictments B87-B164 give no indication of the locality, it is impossible to separate the indictments for the two hundreds. For indictments for Clavering alone see B165-B188.

<sup>3</sup> All indictments for Barstable, though one jury which made an indictment for Barstable alone was labelled *Barstable and Chafford* (B46).

<sup>4</sup> Freshwell included under Uttlesford, see *supra*, p. 74 note 6.

<sup>5</sup> No juries for Thurstable and hundreds listed below it. Only record for Thurstable on G.D. roll (B277).

<sup>6</sup> Case B37? Indictment by Dunmow jury of a Dunmow man for a felony committed in Chelmsford hundred.

## APPENDIX IV

## RESULTS OF THE INDICTMENTS

*A. Roll A and Appendix A**Men indicted for felony*

<i>Result</i>	<i>G.D.R.</i>	<i>K.B.R.</i>	<i>C.P.R.</i>	<i>Sheriff's Account</i>	<i>No trace</i>	<i>Total</i>
Hanged	1	4				5
Clericus convictus		2				2
Acquitted or sine die		23 <sup>1</sup>				23
Pardoned		4 <sup>2</sup>	6 <sup>3</sup>			10
Released on main- prise		1				1
Felony reduced to trespass		3				3
Imprisoned (and escaped?)		1				1
Capias and/or exi- gend		42				42
Outlawed		4		1		5
No trace					6	6
Total	1	84	6	1	6	98

*Men indicted for trespass*

<i>Result</i>	<i>K.B.R.</i>	<i>Estreats of J.P.'s</i>	<i>Roll A</i>	<i>No trace</i>	<i>Total</i>
Acquitted of tres- pass	8				8
Hanged for felony	1				1
Acquitted of felony	1 (2?) <sup>4</sup>				1 (2?)
Made fine <sup>5</sup>	30 (29?)	5	2 <sup>6</sup>		37 (36?)
Capias and/or exi- gend	4				4
Man indicted in peace session brings suit in K.B.	1 <sup>7</sup>				1
No trace				47	47
Total	45	5	2	47	99

<sup>1</sup> Pardons for later crimes on C.P.R., see A27, A41, and p. 180 note 2.<sup>2</sup> Pardons produced in K.B. found also in C.P.R., see *supra*, p. 62 note 2, also *infra*, A23, A42.<sup>3</sup> Previously in K.B., Fitzwalter imprisoned (*supra*, p. 64), one outlawed (A65) and one released on bail (A66).<sup>4</sup> Fine or acquittal for felony, A88?<sup>5</sup> Record also on K.B.R. of fines from 4 men indicted for both felonies and trespasses, but included in the table only under men indicted for felony. Record of fines for some trespassers both on K.B. roll and Estreat roll, but Estreat roll disregarded in table, except where there is no other trace of the man (*cf.* results of A163, etc.).<sup>6</sup> *finem fecit* written in over the names of 2 men in A163, probably made fine in K.B., but I failed to find their names on the K.B.R.<sup>7</sup> *Supra*, p. 58 and note 6.



*B. Roll B and Appendix D**Men indicted for felony*

<i>Result</i>	<i>G.D.R.</i>	<i>K.B.R.</i>	<i>J.P.R.</i>	<i>Coroner's roll</i>	<i>No trace</i>	<i>Total</i>
Hanged	2					2
Acquitted	8	11				19
Turned over to sheriff			1			1
Returned to prison		1				1
Capias or exigend, etc. <sup>1</sup>		2	29			31
Fled, deodands confisc.				1		1
No trace					1	1
Total	10	14	30	1	1	56

*Men indicted for trespass*

<i>Result</i>	<i>K.B.R.</i>	<i>J.P.R.</i>	<i>Coroner's roll</i>	<i>No trace</i>	<i>Total</i>
Made fine <sup>2</sup>	118	39			157
Capias or distringas	62				62
Fled as felon			1		1
No trace				6	6
Total	180	39	1	6	226

<sup>1</sup> A few cases included ending with *etc.*, which I have taken to mean process of compelling appearance, *cf.* B50-B51.

<sup>2</sup> J. Walkelyn, W. Ingram, W. Hynde, acquitted of felony, also made fine for trespass (*cf.* B1 ff., B211), but they are counted only under the men indicted for felony.

## APPENDIX V

## PRICES

	Roll A	Roll B
LIVESTOCK		
Horses	10s.-20s. <sup>1</sup>	20s.-30s. <sup>1</sup>
Sheep	.12d. <sup>2</sup>	1s.-2s. <sup>2</sup>
Cows	8s.-10s. <sup>3</sup>	10s.-12s.
Oxen	13s. 4d.-15s.	13s. 4d.
GRAIN		
4 bus. corn <sup>4</sup>	2s.	
4 qr. corn & rye	4s.	
15 sheaves corn (2 bu.)	16d.	
3 shocks corn (4 bu.)	3s. 4d.	
3 qr. corn	30s.	
4 lb. barley		2s. 6d.
4 bu. barley		2s. 6d.
2 qr. barley		12s.
WOOL AND CLOTH		
1 bed—worsted <sup>5</sup>	20s.	
16 fleeces		9s.
6 yd. russet		5s.
6 yd. linen		5s. 8d.
MISCELLANEOUS		
1 gal. ale <sup>6</sup>		6d.
1000 tiles <sup>7</sup>		4s.
cheese	2s.	
8 stockfish	10s.	
100 lb. oxfat	10s.	
parchment? <sup>8</sup>	2s.	
handmill	3s.	
17 brass vases	20£	
1 brass pot	5s.	
1 brass pan	3s.	
2 wine casks	30s.	
12 silver spoons		16s.-40s.
1 pair sheets		3s. 4d.-4s.
1 pair wheels		7s.

<sup>1</sup> Usual range of prices; exceptions such as a black horse worth 3s. 4d. (A167), the horse of W. de Teye and the palfrey of the prior of Dunmow (A29, A8), each worth 100s.

<sup>2</sup> Usual range of *oues*, *bidentia*, *oues matrices*, *multones*, *agni*. Exceptions on Roll A: one case (A38) where 30 sheep worth only 16s.; in a few cases they go as high as 16d.; cf. A9 where 12 sheep valued at 18l., probably an error for 18s., i.e. 18d. per sheep.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. A7, where 18 cows and a bull are valued at 9l.

<sup>4</sup> See Ashley, pp. 83 ff. See also p. 120: 8 bu. equal 1 quarter.

<sup>5</sup> See A39 and note; also A159.

<sup>6</sup> Customary rate 1d.; 3d. and 4d. complained of in inquiry of 1389. See Kenyon, p. 446.

<sup>7</sup> Cf. J. A. Sparvel-Bayly, 'Records Relating to Hadleigh Castle', in *Trans. E.A.S.*, N.S., vol. i (1874-8), pp. 86-108: p. 102, plain tiles paid for at rate of 3s. per 1,000 in 1364-5.

<sup>8</sup> A165: *cartam uidam*.

<sup>9</sup> Various things, lumped together often, with no indication of quantity, or with no value given: as 80 gal. wine, cels, sacks of wool, hens, capons, geese, cocks, malt, hay, rings, clothing, bedding, carpenter's tools, freestone, paternosters, church properties, etc.



## APPENDIX VI

## RATES OF WAGES

	Occupation	Roll B	Stat. or cust. rate <sup>1</sup>
By year	common labourer	40s. and food; 30s. and 1 qr. grain per 10 wks.; 40s. refused	woman labourer 6s. (1388)
	carter	20s.	10s. (1388)
	ploughman	20s., food and tunic worth 6s. 8d.; 20s., 4 days' use of plough and grain; 20s., 4 days' use of plough, new tunic and 1 qr. corn per 12 wks.; 2 marks; 20s.	7s. (1388)
	servant or main-past	16s. and food; 2 marks and food; 20s.	
	not specified	30s.; 20s.; 1 acre corn, 1 acre oats and 10s.; 40s.	
By day (week) <sup>2</sup>	common labourer	2d. and food all year; 3d. and food all year; 2d. and food in summer; 3d. and food in winter; 4d. and food in autumn; 4d. and food in winter	1½d.-2d. (1340's)
	ploughman	2d. and food in winter	1 qr. per 12 wks. (1340's)
	thresher	2d. and food in winter	1½d. in harvest; 1d.-3d. per qr., depending on type of grain (1340's)
	mower	3d. and food in autumn; 3d. and food and 6d. per acre; 10d., 2 lb. corn and 2 lb. malt for 10 acres	5d. per acre or per day (1351)
	reaper of stubble	3d. and food in winter	
	carpenter	18d. per wk. in winter ( <i>de-bilis</i> ); 2d. and food all year; 3d. and food; 4d. and food in autumn	master 4d.; others 3d. or 2d. (1360-1)
	sawyer	5d.; 3d. and food <sup>3</sup>	
	tiler	4d. and food <sup>4</sup>	3d. (1351)
	not specified	6d. and food in autumn; 4d. and food; 3d. and food; 4d.; 3d.; 7d. in autumn; 6d. and dinner	

<sup>1</sup> Dates refer to Miss Kenyon's tables of wages, 1340-90, pp. 448-9 (for 1340's); to Statute of Labourers (1351); to statute of 1360-1; to Statute of Cambridge (1388). *Supra*, pp. 67-68.

<sup>2</sup> Rates by day, except when week is indicated.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. Sparvel-Bayly, 'Records Relating to Hadleigh Castle', p. 107, sawyers paid 4d. and 5d. in 1366-8.

<sup>4</sup> Cf. *ibid.*, p. 103, tiler paid 4½d. per day in 1364-5.

## RULES USED IN TRANSCRIPTION.

1. Place names and personal surnames have usually not been extended.
2. The u, v, i, j (long i) of the rolls have been kept, except that capital I is always used. In general, mistakes of syntax or of form have been reproduced, with [*sic*] used sparingly.
3. Punctuation, paragraphing and capitalization have been modernized.
4. Interlineations, cancellations and underlinings (where these do not seem to mean cancellations) have been indicated by round brackets and a superior 'i', 'c', and 'u', respectively.
5. Additions to the legible text have been shown by square brackets; doubtful readings by square brackets with a question mark; undecipherable or torn or blank sections by three dots, followed by a footnote, such as 'illegible' or 'torn', etc.; formal omissions from the text by three dots.
6. Marginal entries and endorsements have been indicated by round brackets, with italics for everything but the actual text.
7. Summaries of the indictments in English have been indicated by different type and indentations.



# ASSIZE ROLL 266 (ROLL A).

## 25 EDWARD III

(*Schedule 1 [01] attached to side of rot. i [04]*)<sup>1</sup> Edwardus Dei gracia Rex Anglie et Francie et Dominus Hibernie dilecto et fideli suo Iohanni de Sutton<sup>2</sup> salutem. Volentes diuersis de causis certiorari super omnibus indictamentis felonias et transgressionibus continentibus habitis coram vobis et socijs vestris iusticiarijs nostris ad diuersas felonias et transgressionibus in comitatu Essex' audiendas et terminandas assignatis et in custodia vestra residentibus ac nondum terminatis, vobis mandamus quod omnia huiusmodi indictamenta penes vos sic residencia habeatis coram nobis apud Chelmersford die Lune proxima post festum Omnium Sanctorum [7 Nov. 1351] vt hijs inspectis vltius inde fieri faciamus quod de iure et secundum legem et consuetudinem regni nostri Anglie inde fore viderimus faciendum. T. W. de Sharesull<sup>3</sup> apud Westmonasterium xxx die Octobris anno regni nostri Anglie vicesimo quinto regni vero nostri Francie duodecimo [30 Oct. 1351].

(*Endorsed*: Indictamenta de quibus in hoc breue fit mencio patent in rotulis meis huic consutis.)

(*Schedule 2 [02] attached to side of rot. i [04]*) A1 Inquisicio capta coram Iohanne de Sutton' et socijs suis apud Chelmersford . . .<sup>4</sup> iusticiarijs Domini Regis ad diuersas transgressionibus et felonias in comitatu Essex' assignatis [qui?]<sup>5</sup> dicit quod Willelmus (clericus conuictus)<sup>6</sup> de Oveseye et Iohannes Steer garcio eiusdem Willelmi sexto die Marci anno regni Edwardi [sic] xxv<sup>10</sup> depredauerunt felonice Adam Midlyng de Tillyngham de duobus equis precij xl s. (apud Tillyngham).<sup>1</sup>

A2 Et eciam tunc temporis depredauerunt Lucam vicarium ecclesie Sancti Laurenci de vno equo precij xij s. felonice.

(*Schedule 3 [03] attached to side of rot. i [04]*) A3 (*Margin Essex'*) Iurati presentant quod die Lune proxima post festum Natiuitatis Sancti Iohannis Baptiste anno regni Edwardi tercijs a conquestu

<sup>1</sup> For the composition of the roll, see *supra*, pp. 10 ff.

<sup>2</sup> For John de Sutton, J.P., see *supra*, pp. 17 ff.

<sup>3</sup> Chief justice of the king's bench 1350-61, see Putnam, *Sharesull*, pp. 34 ff.; *supra*, p. 66 note 1.

<sup>4</sup> A half-inch space left blank.

<sup>5</sup> Almost illegible.

<sup>6</sup> A1 and A2 seemingly the raw files of indictments enrolled on rot. 3d.; see *infra*, p. 113, A1a and A2a.

vicesimo quarto Iohannes Mayhu et Nicholaus Mahu de Magna Waltham venerunt apud Magnam Waltham et quendam equum Iohannis Waleys (precij xvij s.)<sup>u</sup> ibidem inuentum felonice furati fuerunt.

A4 Et eciam die Lune post festum Exaltacionis Sancte Crucis anno supradicto predicti Iohannes (Mayhu)<sup>i</sup> et Nicholaus venerunt apud Halsted et vnum equum Iohannis le Franssh' (precij xv s.)<sup>u</sup> furati fuerunt et quod sunt communes latrones.<sup>1</sup>

[Fiat?]<sup>2</sup> breue vicecomiti Bed' de mittendo corpus predicti Iohannis in custodia Iohannis Dengayn<sup>3</sup> apud . . .<sup>4</sup>.

[rot. i (04)] Per I. de Sutton,<sup>5</sup> etc.

A5 (*Margin* Baltrip transgressio fitz Wauter transgressio). Les jurez presentent par leurs sermentz que Sire William Baltrip seneschal a Monseigneur Johan fitz Waulter le lundi proscheyn apres la feste de la Translacion Seynt Thomas le martyr lan du regne nostre seigneur le Roi qui or est vynt et quarte comanda par vn Thomas Gardrober de la marche de Galys a Sire Johan Bysshop Chanoun et Celerer de la priorie de Donmawe<sup>6</sup> a Donmawe demener sone charette de carier les harneys le dit monseigneur Johan par la ou il plust au dit seigneur quele chose le dit Celerer parfornir ne poyt a cele temps purceque les charettes dil dit priorie furent occupez aillours pur besoignes de la dite priorie le dit Sire William semalencolia vers le dit Celerer et la mesoun et monstra ceste chose au dit [monseigneur]<sup>7</sup> Johan. Et meynenant le dit Monseigneur Johan de sa bouche demesne coma[nda au dit] priour de la priorie susdite de remuer le dit Celerer. Et purceque le d[it priour] ne voleit parfornir ces comandementz en cele part le dit Monseigneur Johan m[eynte]nant comensa decorouer deuers le dit priour et comanda au dit Sire [William] sone seneschal de faire al dit priour et (a)<sup>8</sup> la mesoun totes les greua[nces quil] porra.<sup>9</sup>

Sir W. B. seneschal of Lord J. F. W., 12 July 1350, sent an order by T. G. of the marches of Wales to Sir J. B., canon and cellarer of the priory of Dunmow, to bring his cart to carry the equipment of Lord J.,

<sup>1</sup> A3 and A4 seemingly the raw files of indictments enrolled on rot. 2; see *infra*, pp. 92-93, A3a and A4a.

<sup>2</sup> Almost obliterated.

<sup>3</sup> Of Teversham (Cambs.), kn., d. 1363, see Taylor, *Cambs. Sessions*, p. xxx; holder of manor of Colne Engaine, see Morant, vol ii, p. 217.

<sup>4</sup> Illegible.

<sup>5</sup> J.P., *supra*, pp. 17 ff.

<sup>6</sup> See *V.H.C. Essex*, vol. ii, pp. 85, 150-4, for the Priory of Little Dunmow: priory of Austin canons, founded by the Baynard family, 1104; advowson passed to Robert Fitz Richard, ancestor of the Barons Fitzwalter, in 1111, when Wm. Baynard forfeited his possessions; the prior was Richard de Plescys, resigned 1365. Cf. *supra*, p. 61.

<sup>7</sup> A square piece cut from the margin of the MS.

<sup>8</sup> Repeated in MS.

<sup>9</sup> For results of indictments A5-A22, see *supra*, pp. 64 ff.



wherever he wished, and, since the cellarer could not do this at that time, because the caris of the priory were in use elsewhere, Sir W. became angry at the cellarer and the house and told Lord J. Then Lord J. in person commanded the prior to get after the cellarer. Because the prior did not wish to carry out this order Lord J. began to get angry and ordered Sir W. to do all the harm he could to the prior and to the house.

A6 (*Margin* transgressio Baltrip). Item ils presentent que Sire William Baltrip seneschal le Seignur fitz Wauter le disme iour de Nouembre lan nostre seignur le Roi qui or est vyntisme quarte vynt le iour et an susditz a la quele il fist amercier le priour de Donmawe en xxx liures surmettant au dit priour que ces porks reuerserent la terre sone dit Seignur Warette [*sic*] en mesme la ville que le amercielement par sa autorite demesne et sainz nuls afferours il assit. Quele trespass fait par les ditz porks ne passa vj d.<sup>1</sup> Et sur ces le dit Sire William le iour auandite comanda as ballifs le dit seignur le fitz Waulter a destreyndre le dit priour de iour en autre par touz ces bestes et la dite destresse enparker et retenir tanque le amercielement de xxx liures auandiz furent pleynement parpayez. Et issuit nosa le dit priour par doute de cele comandement ces charues ne ces charrettes de sur sa terre tenir pur la dite (terre)<sup>i</sup> arrer ne ces blees carier par qui les blees en la dite terre croissanz se perirent et le dit priour le profist de sa dite terre de tout perdi a grant damage de la mesoun tanque nostre seignur le Roi pur pite que il auoit de la destruccioun de Seynt Esglise prist la mesoun auandite en sa proteccioun.<sup>2</sup> Tiels duresses ad le dit sire William fait a Dieux et a Seynt Esglise et a plusours gentz encountre la ley de la terre et en destruccioun et amentisement de Seynt Esglise et du poeple.

Sir W. B., 10 Nov. 1350, came to the manor of Lord J. in Little Dunmow and there held court, in which he imposed, by his own authority and without any assessors, an amercement of 30*l.* on the prior, because his pigs had trampled on the land of Lord J., which trespass did not exceed 6*d.* Thereupon Sir W., the same day, ordered Lord F. W.'s bailiffs to distrain all the animals of the prior, and to impark and retain the said distress until the 30*l.* were fully paid. As a result, the prior did not dare to keep his ploughs and carts on his land to cultivate the land or carry the corn, whereupon the ripening corn withered and the prior lost all the profit from his land, to such great damage to the

<sup>1</sup> Cf. A. Clark, 'Great Waltham Five Centuries Ago', in *E.R.*, vol. 13 (1904), pp. 1-19, 65-80, 129-149, 197-214, discussion of court rolls preserved at manor house of Langley; on p. 77, examples of amercements at the court baron for trespasses by animals in the lord's crops: (1394) 3*d.* for 1 cow; (1395) 3*d.* for 4 pigs; (1395) 1*d.* for 1 pig in the lord's peas, and 12*d.* for 80 pigs in the lord's wheat, peas, and barley.

<sup>2</sup> C66/234, m. 7: protection granted, 9 Sept. 1351, because of the 'wretched depression to which the priory of Dunmow is subjected through the wilful injuries and damages of men of those parts scheming to destroy the said priory'; summarized in *C.P.R.* 1350-54, p. 136.

house that the king, feeling for the destruction of Holy Church, took the said house under his protection. Such are the hardships that Sir W. worked on God and Holy Church and on several persons, contrary to the law of the land, and to the destruction and diminution of Holy Church and of the people.

A7 (*Margin transgressio*). Item ils presentent que vn Richard parson de la Eglise de Osemondistoun<sup>1</sup> en la Contie de Norffolk qui fut demorant ouesque le seigneur le fitz Wauter oue autres gentz desconuz en la ville de petite Donmawe en la haust Estrete le sesme iour de May lan du regne nostre seigneur le Roi qui or est vyntisme quinte vyndrent oue force et armes (et contre la pees)<sup>i</sup> et illoques dis owyt vaches et vn tor pris de noef liures et quatre boefs pris de quatre marks dil dit priour en contre sa volunte priserent et les ditz bestes enchacerent tanque au manoir de Wodham Wauter et illoques les enparkerent et en park detyndrent par vn semailne apres et plus issuit que grant partie de icels cest asauoir ij vaches perirent de feym.

R., parson of Osemondiston, Norfolk, who was staying with Lord F. W., came with others unknown into the High Street of Little Dunmow, 6 May 1351, by force of arms and against the peace, and there took 18 cows and a bull worth 9*l.* and 4 oxen worth 4 marks, belonging to the prior, against his will, and drove the animals to the manor of Woodham Walter and imparked them for more than a week, so that 2 cows starved to death.

A8 (*Margin transgressio fiz Wauter*). Item ils plesentent [*sic*] que vn William de Wyborne qui fut ouesque le seigneur le fitz Wauter atort vynt le trentisme iour Daust lan du regne nostre seigneur le Roi qui or est vyntisme quinte oue force et armes (et contre la pees)<sup>i</sup> a la priorie de Donmawe et le estable le dit priour illoques countre sone gree par le comandement le dit monseigneur Johan entra et vn palfrei le dit priour pris de Cent soudz al oeps le dit monseigneur Johan prist et amesna en contre la pees dont le dit seigneur est vncore seisi.

W. de W., who was with Lord J., came wrongfully, 30 Aug. 1351, by force of arms and against the peace, to the priory and, by order of Lord J., entered the prior's stable against his will and took away a palfrey of the prior, worth 100*s.*, for the use of Lord J., which palfrey Lord J. still has.

A9 (*Margin transgressio fiz Wauter*). Item ils presentent que vn Johan de Burlee de Reyndon' que fut ouesque le seigneur fitz Waulter

<sup>1</sup> Osemondiston or Scole, which joined the manor of Diss (belonging to Fitzwalter) on the east; Richard atte Lane of Walton was presented to the church in 1349; he exchanged it in 1352 for the church of Rochford in Essex. See F. Blomefield, *History of Norfolk*, vol. i, pp. 1-8, 130-5. Not mentioned in Newcourt, vol. ii, p. 497. See Reaney, in *E.R.*, vol. 47 (1938), p. 137: in 1355, Richard atte Lane, 'rector of Rochford and clerk of William de Bohun, Earl of Northampton and Constable of England, was granted, on the earl's petition, a canonry and prebend of Ripon "after due examination"'. Included, App. to Introd. IV, among those of whom there is no trace of judicial proceedings.



atort vynt (a force et encontre la pees)<sup>i</sup> a la priorie de Donmawe le vynt et sesme iour de Nouembre lan du regne nostre seigneur le Roi qui or est vyntisme quarte par comandement monseigneur Johan fitz Wauter et le enclos le dit priour encontre sone gree entra et illoques douze eynals pris de ditz owyt liures<sup>1</sup> et quatre boefs pris de cessante soudz et deus cent Berbytz pris de vynt marks encontre la pees prist et enchasa tanque au manoir le dit seigneur en mesme la ville et illoques les enparka et en park detynt par comandement le dit monseigneur Johan tanque plusours de icels cestasauoir [*sic*] perirent pur feym.

J. de B. of Roydon, who was with Lord J., came by force of arms to the priory, 26 Nov. 1350, by order of Lord J., entered the close of the prior against his will and took 12 lambs worth 18*l.*, 4 oxen worth 60*s.*, and 200 sheep worth 20 marks, drove them to Lord J.'s manor of Roydon and imparked them until several died of hunger.

A10 (*Margin* transgressio). Item ils presentent que lendumeyn de la Exaltacion de Seynt Croys lan du regne nostre seigneur le Roi qui or est vyntisme quinte Roger Scheep de Asshedon' qui sei fait nomer Roger de la Gardrobe vynt a la priorie de Donmowe et la Eglise de la dite priorie et illoques apres la haute messe chante le priour de le lieu auandite et ces conchanouns cestasauoir tout le Couvent assembleez encountra et assault lours fist i tiel affrai que le dit priour ne ces conchanouns pur doute de manaas noserent la esglise issir ne a lour [oueraigne?]<sup>2</sup> aler mes soi tyndrent eyns pur doute de mort.

(*At foot of m. 04* Respice in tergo cedula Respice in tergo ad . . .<sup>3</sup>). [rot. i d. (04d.)] Car le dit Roger veaunt le dit priour et ces chanouns lours seruantz cestasauoir Henri Osekyn<sup>4</sup> batist et malement naura cest chose le dit Roger fist en contre la pees nostre seigneur le Roi et en despit de Seynt Eglise.

R. S. of Ashdon, called R. de la G., came, 15 Sept. 1351, to the church of the priory of Dunmow and after high mass had been sung met and assaulted the prior and his fellow-canons so that, because of threats, they dared not leave the church to go to their work, but kept within for fear of being killed. For R., seeing the prior and his canons, struck and badly wounded their servant, H. O., against the king's peace and in despite of Holy Church.

A11 (*Margin* fiz Water). Item ils presentent que Thomas Garderobber, William Wyborne, Roger Scheep (et autres)<sup>5</sup> des seruantz le dit seigneur par comandement de lui ount asmesnes troys Chivaux le priour de Donmawe pris de vj liures encountre la voluntee le dit priour et

<sup>1</sup> Probably an error for 18*s.*, see *supra*, App. to Introd. V.

<sup>2</sup> Partially obliterated, but cf. *infra*, A11.

<sup>3</sup> Illegible.

<sup>4</sup> Cf. *infra*, A17 and note.

<sup>5</sup> Repeated in MS.

par extorcioun et les detyndrent en la oueraigne le dit monseigneur Johan a carier ces vitailles a lour volunte en countre la pees nostre seigneur Roi. Et quant ils furent [ta]<sup>n</sup> pouritz que ils ne poient trauailer adonque furent reuandiz.

T. G., W. W., R. S., and others of the servants of Lord J., by his order, led away 3 horses of the prior worth 6*l.* against his will and by extortion and kept them to carry Lord J.'s victuals. When the horses were so worn out that they could not work, they were resold.

A12 [Ite]<sup>2</sup> m ils presentent que William de Wyborne seruant monseigneur Johan le fitz Wauter et autres [de ce]s seruantz le trente primere iour Daust lan nostre seigneur le Roi qui or est vyntisme [qui]nte par comandement le dit monseigneur Johan atacherent vn Henri Osekyn<sup>3</sup> seruant [le] dit priour en la dite priorie sanz Warant et illoques les [sic] enprisonerent par sitz [iours]<sup>4</sup> proschenz ensuantz tanque le dit Henry ouesque le dit William et autres seruants le dit seigneur aueit fait fyn a demi marck encontre la pees nostre seigneur le Roi.

W. de W., servant of Lord J. F. W., and others of his servants, 31 Aug. 1351, by order of Lord J., attached H. O., servant of the prior, in the priory without warrant, and imprisoned him there for six days until H. made fine with W. and the others for a half mark against the king's peace.

[rot. i (04a)] A13 (*Margin* Baltrip I. Clerke felonia). Item ils presentent que sire William Baltrip ouesque vn petit Johan (ponit se quietus)<sup>i</sup> le clerke de Wodeham Wauter seruant le dit seigneur le fitz Wauter atort vindrent oue force et armes le neuyme iour de Juyl lan du regne nostre seigneur le Roi qui ore est vintime tierce en la vile de Maldone et illecques vn Johan Boket seriant le priour de Donmawe de sone maner de Burnham assaylerent et de luy sis liures dargent des deners le dit priour felonusement deroberent en countre la pees.

Sir W. B., with little J., the clerk, of Woodham Walter, servant of Lord F. W. (tried and acquitted), came by force of arms, 9 July 1349, to Maldon and assaulted J. B., servant of the prior of Dunmow from his manor of Burnham, and feloniously robbed him of 6*l.* in silver belonging to the prior.

A14 (*Margin* felonia fiz Water). Item ils presentent que Roger Sheep de Asshedon' qui se fait nomer Roger de la Garderobe, William (ponit se suspensus)<sup>i</sup> de Wybourne, Lytte [sic] Johan Smythe, William Saykyn, Johan Brekespere et autres desconuz le iour de la Exaltacioun de la Seint Crois lan du regne le Roi qui ore est vintime quinte par

<sup>1</sup> A square piece cut from margin of MS.

<sup>2</sup> A square piece cut from the margin of the MS.

<sup>3</sup> See *infra*, A17 and note.

<sup>4</sup> A square piece cut from the margin of the MS. Word supplied from the Latin version in the coram Rege indictment, cf. *supra*, p. 62 note 2.



comandement monseigneur Johan fitz Wauter vindrent a la priorie de Donmawe et illecques le clos le dit priour entrerent et les [uis?]<sup>1</sup> de ses granges et de les gerner le dit priour felonousement debroserent et auoignes et altres bledz et feyns pris de Cent sculdz hors des ditz granges et gerner felonousement pristerent et emporterent.<sup>2</sup>

R. S. of Ashdon, *alias* R. de la G., W. W. (tried, hanged), Little J. S., W. S., J. B. and others unknown, 14 Sept. 1351, by order of Lord J. F. W., came to the priory of Dunmow and entered the close of the prior and feloniously broke the [doors?] of his barns and granaries and feloniously took and carried off oats and other grain and hay worth 100s.

A15 (*Margin* felonía fiz Water). Item ils presentent que (le dit)<sup>i</sup> monseigneur Johan le fitz Wauter le xxxj iour dauguste lan du regne le Roi qui ore est vint quinte manda a la dite priorie les auantditz William de (ponit se suspensus)<sup>i</sup> Wybourne, Roger Sheep et autres mesconuz les queux par comandement le dit monseigneur Johan les [uis?] de les mesons de la dite priorie et deux cotres en la dite priorie felonousement debroserent dont la vn cofre fuist a Henri Esekyn<sup>3</sup> et bens et chateux a la value de quarant souldz pristerent et emporterent felonousement par le comandement le dit Johan auant dit.

Lord J. F. W., 31 Aug. 1351, ordered to the priory the aforesaid W. de W. (tried, hanged), R. S. and others unknown, who, by Lord J.'s order, feloniously broke open the doors of the houses of the priory and two coffers in the priory, one of which belonged to H. E., and took and feloniously carried off goods and chattels to the value of 40s.

A16 (*Margin* transgressio fiz Water). Item ils presentent que le dit William de Wybourne, William Saykyn, Petyt Johan et altres seruantz le dit monseigneur Johan fitz Wauter apres la protection nostre seigneur le Roi notefie<sup>4</sup> vindrent a force et armes de dentz la priorie de Donmawe de iour en altre cest assaouir le judy vendirdi samadi proschein apres la feste del Exaltacion de la Seint Crois lan nostre seigneur le Roi qui ore est XXV et le dit priour serchernt [*sic*] de leu en altre issuit que lui ne nul de ceux pur doute de manas ne de mort fuit ose de isser de la priorie en contempte de nostre seigneur le Roi et sa protection et en countre la pees.

W. de W., W. S., Little J. and other servants of Lord J. F. W. after notification of the king's protection, came by force of arms within the priory of Dunmow, 15-17 Sept. 1351, and hunted the prior from place to place, so that neither he nor those with him, for fear of threats of being killed, dared to go out of the priory, in contempt of the king and of his protection and against the peace.

<sup>1</sup> Doubtful reading. The clerk seems to have written *cens* or *ceus*, but see the Latin *ostia* in the *coram Rege* presentment, *supra*, p. 62 note 2.

<sup>2</sup> For other indictments involving Brekespere, see *infra*, A83, A87.

<sup>3</sup> *Osekyn* in A10, A12, A17 and in *coram Rege* presentment, *supra*, p. 62 note 2.

<sup>4</sup> *Supra*, p. 83 note 2.

[rot. 1d. (04a d.)] A17 (*Margin* fiz Wauter) Item ils presentent que com vn John Osekyn<sup>1</sup> de Lexedene fuct occys par certeyns gentz iuste Colcestr' lan du regne nostre seignur le Roi qui ore est xvij les queux gentz furent endittez de la dite m[ort]<sup>2</sup> deuant coroner de la ville de Colecestre et puis le dite monseigneur Johan fitz Wauter fist Thomas [Baster?] vn des coronners de Countee d'Essex de aler et seer de dentz la franchise de la dite ville de Colcestr' oue nule coroner de cexs de Counte auandite ne soi doit medeler de resoun par cause de la dite franchise de Colcestr'.<sup>3</sup> Et que vn Henry Fenerde de Cosford<sup>4</sup> fut empanele deuant le dit coroner et (ne voleit)<sup>5</sup> sentir denditrer fausement vn Johan de Fordham adounque baillife de la ville de Colecestr' et altres bons gentz de la dit ville deuers les queux le dit monseigneur Johan estoit maluoilant et que nule coupe nauoyent de la mort le dit Johan Osekyn si fist le dit monseigneur Johan vn Johan Stacy sone chamberleyn, Wauter Althewelde et autres de ses gentz desconuz le vij iour de juyllan du regne le Roi qui ore est xvij aler a la meson le dit Henri en Cosford et illecques les auantditz Johan Stacy et les autres et lui baterent et naufrerent a la mort encountre la pees. Et mesme le iour susdite lauandit monseigneur Johan ala a la mesoun Thomas Vernoun en mesme la ville et le dit Thomas a force et armes encountre la pees sercherent de leu en altre et luy voleynt auoir batu naufre ou occis si il eust este troue issuit que il ne a nul homme qui est mys en enqueste en le contee susdite et le dit Johan se medle qui ose dire altre que sa volunte soit il ia si faux tant sount en desponde lour vies pur les outrages greuances et destruccions les queux le dit monseigneur Johan continuelement par longe temps en ad fait vers plusours gentz du dit counte sans ce que le dit monseigneur Johan eut adeste arestu par nostre seignur le Roi oue par les leys de la terre.

When J. O. of Lexden was killed in 1343 just outside Colchester by certain persons who were indicted for the said death before a coroner of Colchester, and Lord J. had T. B., a coroner of the county, sit within the liberty of Colchester, where no coroner of the county should interfere because of the said liberty; and when H. F. of Copford was impanelled before the said coroner and would not consent to indict falsely

<sup>1</sup> Cf. *C.P.R. 1343-45*, pp. 98-9, commission of oyer and terminer, 6 July 1343, to various men on complaint of John Fitzwalter that about 100 men, including Henry Osekyn, 'broke his park at Lexeden, hunted therein, felled his trees, fished in his stews, carried away the trees and fish as well as deer from the park and assaulted his servant John Osekyn there, whereby he lost his service for a great time'.

<sup>2</sup> Margin of MS. worn.

<sup>3</sup> See *The Charters and Letters Patent Granted to the Borough*, printed by order of the Council of the Borough (Colchester, 1903), pp. 1-2, charter of 1189; pp. 3, 6, confirmations of 1252, 1319. Also, C. Gross, *Select Cases From The Coroner's Rolls A.D. 1265-1413* (Selden Society, vol. ix, 1896), pp. xv, xxvii, note A.

<sup>4</sup> Probably should be *Cofford*, i.e. Copford near Colchester, see *Place-Names*, p. 385.

<sup>5</sup> Repeated in MS.



J. de F., at that time bailiff of Colchester, and other good men of the town, towards whom Lord J. was ill-disposed, and who had no guilt in the death of J. O., the said Lord J. had J. S., his chamberlain, W. A. and others unknown, 7 July 1343, go to the house of the said H. in Copford and beat and wound him to death. The same day, Lord J. went to the house of T. V. in the same town and they hunted for the said T. with force of arms and would have beaten, wounded or killed him if they had found him, so that no man who is put on an inquest in the county, where Lord J. interferes, dares to say other than Lord J.'s will, however false it may be, because they are so much in fear of their lives, due to the outrages, injuries and destruction which Lord J. for long has continually wrought against several persons of the county without being stopped by the king or the laws of the land.

[rot. i (05)] A18 (*Margin* transgressio fiz Wauter transgressio). Item ils presentent que come nostre seigneur le Roi auoit pris la mesoun de Donmawe le priour de illecques ses biens et ses chateux en sa protection laquele protection fut leou . . . notefie . . . <sup>1</sup> [pleyn cour?] tenu[a?]<sup>2</sup> Chelmersford le mardy en la veyle del Exaltacion de la Seint Crois lan du regne le Roy qui ore est xxv [13 Sept. 1351]<sup>3</sup> [ladevantdis?] William de Wybourne et altres seruans le dit monseigneur Johan de sone assent et de sa meyntenance le iour del Exaltacion de la Seynt Croys prochein ensuant vindrent en la Eglise de Donmowe et illuques a force et armes asseylerent vn Johan de Swaffham conchanoun le dit priour apres la notification de la dite protection encontre la pees nostres seigneur le Roy et en contempte de luy et sa dite protection.

When the king had taken under his protection the house of Dunmow, its prior and his goods and chattels, which protection was read in [full court?] held at Chelmsford, 13 Sept. 1351, W. de W. and other servants of Lord J., with his consent and maintenance, came to the church of Dunmow, 14 Sept. 1351, and, by force of arms, assaulted J. de S., fellow-canon of the prior, against the king's peace and in contempt of him and of his protection.

A19 (*Margin* fitz Wauter transgressio). Item ils presentent que le dit monseigneur Johan le xvij iour de Septenbre lan xxv apres la dite protection notefie manda a la dite priorie vn charete charge de diuerses herneys le queles charete oue iij cheuaux et herneys fut [illuques?] herberge as custages le dit priour encontre sone gree et sa volunte tanque ales octaues Seynt Michel adonque prochein ensuant et plus [contre? le jures ne seant . . . longes?] par extorcion et ce encontre la protection nostre seigneur le Roy et la gree du priour de mesme le leou.

<sup>1</sup> *Supra*, p. 83 note 2. Was this read in the sheriff's court or in a session of the peace? See *supra*, pp. 25 ff.

<sup>2</sup> Wholly or partially illegible. Not in coram Rege presentment, *supra*, p. 62 note 2.

<sup>3</sup> Possibly at a peace session or in the sheriff's court? See *supra*, p. 26 and note 6.

Lord J., 17 Sept. 1351, after the notification of the protection, sent to the priory a cart loaded with equipment, which cart, with 3 horses and equipment, was kept there at the prior's expense against his will until the week of Michaelmas (29 Sept. 1351) and longer [the jurors not knowing how long?], by extortion and against the protection of the king.

A20 (*Margin fix* Wauter transgressio). Item ils presentent que le dit monseigneur Johan fait [esgarder?]<sup>1</sup> le dit priour par ses gentz armes qil ne nuls de ceus nose issir la porte de la priorie pur sa terre gagner ne altres bosoignes touchanz sa mesoun faire mes plusours de ses seruantz cestasauior Johan Dolle et altres sunt departis pur doute de la mort issuist que a peyne le dit priour put auoir [acun?] seruunt de luy seruir.

Lord J. had the said prior watched by his armed men so that none of the people of the priory dared to go out of the gate of the priory to go to the fields or to other tasks of the house, but several servants, *i.e.* J. D. and others, left for fear of being killed, so that the prior had scarcely a servant to serve him.

A21 (*Margin* transgressio).<sup>2</sup> Item ils presentent que le dit monseigneur Johan ad recette et meynutenuz les auantditz sire William Baltrip et les altres a Wodeham Wauter et a Reyndone sachant eux auoir fait les auantdiz felonies et trespas.

Lord J. has received and maintained the aforesaid Sir W. B. and the others at Woodham Walter and Roydon, knowing they had committed the aforesaid felonies and trespases.

A22 (*Margin* felonia Baltrip). Item ils presentent que come vn chiuall Johan Bottler de Felstede pris de xx souldz la veyle de Seynt Mattheu lan du regne le Roy qui ore est xxiiij vynt en le maner monseigneur Johan fitz Wauter suant la charette le dit monseigneur Johan en petite Donnawre et illuques sire William Baltrip felonousement pryst le dit chiuall et le fist amener tanque a sa mesoun demene en la ville de Reindone et illeques le detynt a son oepe demene.

When a horse of J. B. of Felstead, worth 20s., 20 Sept. 1349, came into the manor of Lord J. F. W., following the cart of Lord J., in Little Dunmow, Sir W. B. feloniously took the horse and had it led to his own house in Roydon and kept it there for his own use.

(*At foot of membrane* j<sup>us</sup> Respite in tergo.)

(*Endorsed* Indictamenta facta coram Iohanne de Sutton' et socijs suis iusticiarijs etc. in comitatu Essex' pro anno regni Regis Edwardi terciij post conquestum Anglie vicesimo quinto et postmodum coram Domino [Rege]<sup>3</sup> apud Chelmersford eodem anno per breue missa etc.)

<sup>1</sup> Partially obliterated; coram Rege indictment, *supra*, p. 62 note 2, reads *insidiare*.

<sup>2</sup> Seemingly an error for *felonia*; coram Rege indictment labelled *felonia*.

<sup>3</sup> Partially obliterated.



(At head of membrane Rotulus ij<sup>us</sup> [06])

A23 (*Margin felonia*). Iurati dicunt quod Petrus de Barintone Edmundus de Barintone, Hugo de Barintone, Thomas de Barintone, filij Iohannis de Barintone de Rokeswell', [et] Iohannes (ponit se)<sup>i</sup> de Takelegh' dictus Bassingborn' iunior venerunt simul cum alijs ignotis ad domum Philippi<sup>i</sup> rectoris ecclesie de Soutfanbregge in Fanbregge die Dominica in Passione Domini anno regni Regis Edwardi terciij a conquestu vicesimo quinto et ipsum Philippum de auro, argento, equis, pannis lineis ad valenciam xl li. felonice depredauerunt.

P. de B., E. de B., H. de B., and T. de B., sons of J. de B. of Roxwell, and J. de T., called B., jr (tried), came with others unknown, 17 Apr. 1351, to the house of P., rector of S. Fambridge, in Fambridge, and feloniously robbed him of gold, silver, horses, and linen cloth worth 40*li*.

A24. Et quod predictus Petrus et alij secum supranominati die Dominica (proxima)<sup>2</sup> post festum Assencionis Domini anno supradicto venerunt apud Duntone et j equum Walteri Turk<sup>3</sup> ibidem inuentum precij xiijs. iiij*d*. (felonice)<sup>4</sup> furati fuerunt. Et quod sunt communes latrones et perturbatores pacis.<sup>5</sup>

The same men, 29 May 1351, came to Dunton and feloniously stole a horse of W. T., worth 1 mark.

A25. Et quod Iohannes (ponit se)<sup>i</sup> de Baryntone de Rokeswell', pater predictorum Petri, Edmundi et Hugonis,<sup>6</sup> receptavit predictos Petrum et alios nominatos sciens ipsos esse latrones et felonias predictos [*sic*] fecisse.<sup>7</sup>

J. de B. of Roxwell, father of the said P., E. and H., received P. and the others, knowing that they were thieves and had committed the afore-said felonies.

A26 (*Margin felonia*). Item dicunt quod Ricardus (ponit se)<sup>i</sup> le

<sup>1</sup> Newcourt, vol. ii, p. 254, gives John Faber (presented 1336), then Robert (without dates), then Ralph de Strelley (presented 1371), so John, as given on K.B. roll, rather than Philip, may be correct. See this page, note 5, for results on K.B. roll.

<sup>2</sup> Repeated in MS.

<sup>3</sup> Possibly, Walter Turk of London, fishmonger, who was mayor, 24 Edw. III, and who had holdings in the Rodings; see *Calendar of Letter-Books of the City of London*, ed. R. R. Sharpe, *Letter Book F* (1904), p. 286, and *Essex Fines*, 1352, no. 970. See A149 for an attack by these same men on two London merchants.

<sup>4</sup> Repeated in MS.

<sup>5</sup> Inquisition on goods and chattels of 4 Barintone brothers, put in exigend, with no results, *supra*, p. 42 note 2, and p. 56 note 4. K.B.27/368, Rex m. 2, appearance of J. de Takeley in the king's bench on indictments A23, A24, A148, and coram Rege indictments of homicide, etc.; pleaded 'not guilty' to all except the homicides and produced a pardon for service in Gascony from the king for the homicides, dated 23 Sept. 1352. K.B. roll gives *John*, rector of S. Fambridge. Cf. J.I. 1/267, mm. 33 and 61, coram Rege presentments against J. de Takeley.

<sup>6</sup> Thomas omitted.

<sup>7</sup> K.B.27/368, Rex m. 4*d*: acquitted. In this and succeeding cases, appearance in K.B. on J.P. indictment, except when otherwise noted.

Pedder' de Magna Bentlegh' simul cum alijs ignotis venit apud Paruam Bentlegh' ad domum Iohannis le Heyward die Lune proxima post festum Sancti Iohannis ante Portam Latinam anno regni Edwardi terciij a conquestu vicesimo quarto et dictam domum felonice frugerunt et aurum, argentum et pannos laneos et lineos ad valenciam centum s. felonice furati fuerunt et asportauerunt et quod dictus Ricardus est communis latro.<sup>1</sup>

R. le P. of Gt. Bentley (tried) came with others unknown to the house of J. le H., at Little Bentley, 10 May 1350, and feloniously broke into the house and feloniously stole gold, silver, and woollen and linen cloth to the value of 100s., and he is a common thief.

A27 (*Margin felonia*). Item dicunt quod die Sabati proxima ante festum Purificationis Beate Marie anno regni Edwardi terciij a conquestu vicesimo quarto Nicholaus (ponit se quietus)<sup>i</sup> atte Chambre, dictus Clerk, [et] Iohannes (ponit se quietus)<sup>i</sup> Redheuid de Colne Comitis venerunt noctanter per portam vocatam Watirgate in prioratu de Colne<sup>2</sup> et frugerunt quinque carollas in claustro quas Willelmus de Newelond' habuit in sua custodia et felonice et furtiue ceperunt et asportauerunt aurum et argentum ad valenciam x marcarum.<sup>3</sup>

N. atte C., called C. (tried, acquitted), and J. Redheuid (tried, acquitted), of Earls Colne, 30 Jan. 1350, came by night through the Watirgate into the priory of Colne and broke 5 bells which W. de N. had in his custody, and feloniously and furtively took and carried away gold and silver to the value of 10 marks.

A28. Et quod Agneta de Crankebregg' est recepta [trix? eorum?]<sup>4</sup> et aliorum latronum, sciens ipsos esse latrones.<sup>5</sup>

A. de C. is a receiver of these and of other thieves, knowing they are thieves.

A3a<sup>6</sup> (*Margin Maiheu suspensus felonia*). Item dicunt quod die Lune proxima post festum Natiuitatis Sancti Iohannis Baptiste anno

<sup>1</sup> K.B.27/366, Rex m. 36d.; Fines m. 6. acquitted; chattels worth 2s. forfeit, because he came on writ of exigend, and village of Gt. Bentley held responsible. See E199/10/20, particulars of account of sheriff: no account of sums from Wm. de Hadeleye for the chattels of R. P., because Wm. denies having had them. *Supra*, p. 42 note 2, and p. 56 note 4.

<sup>2</sup> *V.H.C. Essex*, vol. ii, pp. 102 ff., Benedictine priory of Earls Colne, founded as a cell to the abbey of Abingdon (Berks.), c. 1101-7, by the de Veres, earls of Oxford.

<sup>3</sup> K.B.27/365, Rex m. 41, N. atte Chambre acquitted; cf. *C.P.R. 1358-61*, pp. 25-6, pardon, 10 Mar. 1358, at request of Black Prince and for good service to the king and prince, to N. de la Chaumbre of Stortford, in the latter's company in Gascony, for 6 robberies, thefts and burglaries committed before 20 Sept. 1356; cf. *infra*, p. 94 note 2.

K.B.27/366, Rex m. 36, J. Redheuid acquitted, he had no chattels; cf. *C.P.R. 1350-54*, p. 326, pardon, 7 Oct. 1352, of the king's suit, for all homicides, felonies, etc., in England, whereof J. R. had been indicted or appealed, etc.; J.I.1/267 m. 11, coram Rege indictment of felony.

<sup>4</sup> Margin worn.

<sup>5</sup> No trace of her, but probably acquitted since principals were.

<sup>6</sup> See *supra*, A3 and A4 on schedule 3, and pp. 10 ff.



regni Edwardi tercij a conquestu xxiiij<sup>to</sup> Iohannes (ponit se suspensus)<sup>i</sup> Mayheu et Nicholaus (ponit se suspensus)<sup>i</sup> Mayheu de Magna Waltham (venerunt)<sup>1</sup> apud Magnam Waltham et quendam equum Iohannis Waleys<sup>2</sup> p[recij]<sup>3</sup> xviijs. ibidem inuentum felonice furati fuerunt.<sup>4</sup>

J. M. and N. M. (both tried, hanged) of Gt. Waltham, 28 June 1350, came to Gt. Waltham and feloniously stole a horse belonging to J. W. worth 18s.

A4a. Et die Lune proxima post festum Exaltacionis Sancte Crucis anno supradicto predicti Iohannes et Nicholaus et quidam Willelmus Hurtlynge venerunt apud Felsted<sup>5</sup> et j equum Iohannis le Frenshe precij xvs. furati fuerunt. Et quod sunt communes latrones.<sup>6</sup>

The aforesaid J. and M. and W. H. came to Felsted, 20 Sept. 1350, and stole a horse belonging to J. le F. worth 15s. They are common thieves.

A29 (*Margin felonia*). Item dicunt quod die [*sic*] proxima post festum Sancti Botulphi anno regni Edwardi tercij a conquestu xvij<sup>o</sup> Benedictus filius Iohannis Irsh' de Fynchingfeld' venit apud Fynchingfeld' et j equum Walteri de Teye<sup>7</sup> precij centum solidorum ibidem inuentum de quodam garcione predicti Walteri felonice depredauit.

B. son of J. I. of Finchingfield came to Finchingfield, [18?] June 1343, and feloniously robbed W. de T.'s groom of a horse belonging to W. de T. worth 100s.

A30 (*Margin felonia*). Item dicunt quod die Mercurij proxima post festum Sancti Dunstani anno regni Edwardi tercij a conquestu xxiiij<sup>to</sup> Rogerus le Grom de Hengham Sibil' simul cum alijs ignotis venit apud Wethersfeld' ad domum Willelmi Dauby et domum ipsius Willelmi felonice fregerunt [*sic*] et ipsum Willelmum de tribus saccis

<sup>1</sup> Repeated in MS.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. *infra*, A161 and note, for J. W., Essex tax collector; also *Essex Fines*, 1343, no. 655: J. Waleys of Gt. Waltham and wife to hold of chief lords 97 acres land, etc., and 16s. rent in Gt. Waltham.

<sup>3</sup> Margin worn.

<sup>4</sup> K.B.27/365, Rex m. 42d., Fines m. 4d., both convicted on coram Rege indictment of theft of the horse (date and value differently stated) and hanged; chattels, 40s. Cf. J.I.1/267, m. 33.

<sup>5</sup> Halstead, *supra*, case A4, probably incorrect; see *Place-Names*, p. 423, for Frenches Farm in Felsted. But see *infra*, B31.

<sup>6</sup> Inquisition on goods of W. Hurtlynge and B., son of J. Irsh', both put in exigend, with no results, *supra*, p. 42 note 2 and p. 56 note 4.

<sup>7</sup> Related to the J.P., Robert de Teye, *supra*, p. 20. For lands of Walter at Witham and Faulkbourne, see *Essex Fines*, 1356, no. 1133.

lanarum et xvij [pecijs?]<sup>1</sup> vasorum aeneae precij xxli. ibidem inuentis felonice depredauerunt.<sup>2</sup>

R. le G. of Sible Hedingham, with others unknown, 26 May 1350, came to Wethersfield and feloniously broke into the house of W. D. and feloniously robbed him of 3 sacks of wool and 17 brass [vessels?] worth 20*l*.

A31 (*Margin* Starkele quietus felonia). Item dicunt quod die Iouis in festo Natiuitatis Sancti Iohannis Baptiste anno regni Edwardi terciij a conquestu xxiiij<sup>to</sup> Rogerus le Groom et Willelmus (ponit se)<sup>1</sup> de Starkele simul cum alijs ignotis venit [*sic*] apud castrum de Hengham et ij cellas<sup>3</sup> domini Hugonis de Badewe<sup>4</sup> precij xxxs. felonice ibidem furati fuerunt. Et quod dictus Rogerus est communis latro.<sup>5</sup>

R. le G. and W. de S. (tried) with others unknown, 24 June 1350, came to Castle Hedingham and feloniously stole 2 wine casks belonging to Sir. H. de B., worth 30*s*. R. is a common thief.

A32 (*Margin* felonia). Item dicunt quod die Lune proxima post festum Decolacionis Sancti Iohannis Baptiste anno regni Edwardi terciij a conquestu xxj<sup>o</sup> Adam le Wold' et Godefridus (ponit se)<sup>1</sup> le Wold' et Iohannes Cocus quondam porcarius de Gibecrake<sup>6</sup> cum alijs ignotis venerunt apud Wodeham Ferers ad domum Willelmi Olyuer et Iohannem de Draytone custodem capelle de Grace<sup>7</sup> in Parua Badewe de xls. in pecunia numerata felonice depredauerunt et quod sunt communes latrones et perturbatores pacis.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Doubtful reading.

<sup>2</sup> J.1.3/138 m. 3d., Groom appeared before justices of gaol delivery, Hy. Grene and Wm. de Wotton, at Colchester, 25 June 1353, on coram Rege indictment of robbery at Birchanger, 12 Mar. 1353; convicted and hanged; chattels 40*d*. Cf. E199/10/20, particulars of account of sheriff, J. de Coggeshall: no account for 20*l*. from J., son of Edmund de Shardelewe, for the goods of R. Groom condemned at Colchester; no account for 24*s*. from N. Davenant from the chattels of R. Groom; account for 50*s*. from the village of Sible Hedingham from lands and tenements of R. Groom. See E372/199 (Pipe Roll) Item Essex: 4*l*. 3*s*. 4*d*. from lands and tenements of R. Groom and T. de Teperton outlawed for felonies; also *infra*, A31, A41, A68-A70, for other indictments of Groom, and A98; also J.1.1/267, mm. 7, 11-12, for coram Rege indictments of Groom, in some of which G. Rolfe (A35-A36, A67-A69), R. Swalewe (A83), N. atte Chambre (A27) and J. le Cook (A32, A35) were associated with him. Cf. C.P.R. 1350-54, pp. 264-5, pardon, 15 May 1352, to Ralph atte Marche for *inter alia* receiving and maintaining R. Groom.

<sup>3</sup> Possibly *collas*? (horse collar, collar or necklace?). See A37.

<sup>4</sup> See Morant, vol. ii, pp. 18-19, manor of Sir Hugh's in Gt. Baddow, also p. 64.

<sup>5</sup> K.B.27/365, Rex m. 42, appearance of Starkele on coram Rege indictment of same felony; felony reduced to trespass and Starkele committed to Marshalsea.

<sup>6</sup> See *Place-Names*, pp. 248-9, for Gt. and Little Gibcrack in Danbury.

<sup>7</sup> See Newcourt, vol. ii, p. 27, and preceding note 4. Also J. Berridge, 'Little Baddow in the Middle Ages', in *E.R.*, vol. 48 (1939), p. 22-8, 97-101, 132-140.

<sup>8</sup> K.B.27/366, Rex m. 27, Fines m. 6, appearance of G. le W. on this indictment, felony reduced to trespass; for this and other trespasses presented coram Rege committed to prison; chattels of 10 marks' value forfeited, because he came on writ of exigend, and villages of Danbury, Borham and Lawling held responsible; see *supra*, p. 57 note 4, inquisition at Colchester, 30 Mar. 1352, for Tending and Winstree, goods of G. le W. already valued; at Chelmsford, 2 Apr., for Dengie, Chelmsford, Chafford and Barstable, G. le W. had 3 cows worth 30*s*.

Inquisition on goods of A. le W. and J. C., put in exigend, with no results, see *supra*, p. 42 note 2, and p. 56 note 4.

For other felonies, pardons of the le Wold's, etc., see K.B. 27/367, Rex m. 10*d*., 368, Rex m. 30*d*. and 369, Rex m. 37; C.P.R. 1350-54, p. 309, C.C.R. 1349-54, p. 206, 1354-60, p. 651.



A le W., G. le W. (tried) and J. C., formerly swineherd of Gibcrack, with others unknown, came to Woodham Ferrers, 3 Sept. 1347, to the house of W. O., and feloniously robbed J. de D., guard of the Chapel of Grace in Little Baddow, of 40s. in coin. They are common thieves and disturbers of the peace.

A33 (*Margin felonia*). Item dicunt quod die Lune proxima post festum Sancte Lucie Virginis anno regni Edwardi tercij a conquestu xxiii<sup>to</sup> Iohannes (ponit se)<sup>i</sup> Godyn de Branketr' simul cum alijs ignotis venit ad domum Petri de Borham apud Branketre et ipsum Petrum de ij tapetis et linthiaminibus precij iijs. et de xvj libris auri et argenti in denarijs numeratis felonice depredavit et quod est communis latro.<sup>1</sup>

J. G. of Braintree (tried) with others unknown, 20 Dec. 1350, came to the house of P. of Boreham at Braintree and feloniously robbed P. of 2 carpets and sheets worth 4s. and of 16l. in gold and silver coin. He is a common thief.

A34 (*Margin Haukyn felonia*). Item dicunt quod die Veneris proxima post festum Sancti Andree Apostoli anno regni Edwardi tercij a conquestu xvij<sup>o</sup> Ricardus (ponit se)<sup>i</sup> Haukyn, Iohannes Broun vaccarius et bercarius et Robertus Ferthyng venerunt apud Hotone et xiiij bidentes Willelmi Dersham<sup>2</sup> precij xijjs. ibidem felonice furati fuerunt.<sup>3</sup>

R. H. (tried), J. B., cowherd and shepherd, and R. F. came to Hutton, 5 Dec. 1343, and feloniously stole 13 ewes belonging to W. D. worth 13s.

A35 (*Margin I. mason' felonia quietus*). Item dicunt quod die Lune proxima post festum Natiuitatis Sancti Iohannis Baptiste anno regni Edwardi tercij a conquestu xxiiij<sup>o</sup> Galfridus Rolf' et Iohannes (ponit se quietus)<sup>i</sup> le Cook mason' de Colne Comit' et Iohannes de Bernham venerunt apud Colne Engayne ad domum Ricardi Digelot<sup>4</sup> et quoddam forserum<sup>5</sup> dicti Ricardi cum auro et argento videlicet

<sup>1</sup> K.B.27/366, Rex m. 36, Fines m. 6, acquitted, but, having come on writ of exigend, forfeited chattels worth 2s., for which village of Coggeshall held responsible. See *infra*, A79.

<sup>2</sup> Father of G. de Dersham, J.P. in 1377, etc.? *Supra*, pp. 24-25.

<sup>3</sup> K.B.27/366, Rex m. 36d., Fines m. 6, R. H. acquitted, but, having come on writ of exigend, forfeited chattels worth 18d., for which village of Estfeld' held responsible.

Inquisition on goods of J. B. and R. F., in exigend, with no results, *supra*, p. 42 note 2, and p. 56 note 4.

<sup>4</sup> See F. A. Blaydes, 'Old Essex Deeds', in *E.R.*, vol. vi (1897), pp. 210-4, deed no. iii (1350), by which J. Engayne, kt., granted a messuage in Colne Engaine to A. Bartolomew with R. Digalot as a witness.

<sup>5</sup> For the forcer and other types of chests, see H. W. Lewer and J. C. Wall, *The Church Chests of Essex* (1913), pp. 36-7. See p. 53 for a 15th-century picture of robbing a chest.

xxl. in pecunia numerata felonice et furtive ibidem ceperunt et asportauerunt.<sup>1</sup>

G. R., J. le C., mason (tried, acquitted), of Colne Engaine, and J. de B., 29 June 1349, came to the house of R. D. and feloniously and furtively carried away a certain forcer with 20l. in gold and silver coin.

A36 (*Margin* felonía). Et quod dictus Galfridus Rolf' die Dominica proxima post festum Sancti Petri ad vincula anno regni Edwardi tercij a conquestu xxij<sup>o</sup> apud Colne Engayne Iohannem rectorem<sup>2</sup> ecclesie de Colne predicta de vno equo precij xs. et viij ouibus matricibus (precij)<sup>i</sup> viijs. felonice depredauit.

G. R., 2 Aug. 1349, at Colne Engaine, feloniously robbed J., rector of Colne Engaine, of a horse worth 10s. and of 8 lambing ewes worth 8s.

A37 (*Margin* felonía). Item dicunt quod die Mercurij in festo Apostolorum Petri et Pauli anno regni Edwardi tercij a conquestu xxv<sup>o</sup> Willelmus Smyth' de Aston' venit apud Colne Engayne et iij equos et ij collas Willelmi Wolleman precij lis. felonice et furtive cepit et abduxit.<sup>3</sup>

W. S. of Ashdon came to Colne Engaine, 29 June 1351, and feloniously and furtively took and carried away 3 horses and 2 horse-collars, belonging to W. W. worth 51s.

A38 (*Margin* felonía). Item dicunt quod die Lune proxima ante festum Natiuitatis Sancti Iohannis Baptiste anno regni Edwardi tercij a conquestu xxij<sup>o</sup> Walterus Wlsy [*sic*] de Alphamston' venit apud Whitecolne et ibidem Ricardum Lambard' de Colne Comitibus de xxx bidentibus precij xvjs. felonice depredauit.<sup>4</sup>

W. W. of Alphamstone came to White Colne, 22 June 1349, and feloniously robbed R. L. of Earls Colne of 30 ewes worth 16s.

A39 (*Margin* felonía). [Item dicunt]<sup>5</sup> quod die Martis proxima ante festum Natiuitatis Sancti Iohannis Baptiste anno regni Edwardi tercij a conquestu xxiiij<sup>o</sup> Galfridus (ponit se)<sup>i</sup> atte Hel dictus Dagefyn

<sup>1</sup> K.B.27/365, Rex m. 42, J. le C. acquitted.

Inquisition on goods of G. R. and J. de B., put in exigend, with no results, *supra*, p. 42 note 2 and p. 56 note 4. E199/10/20, particulars of account of sheriff: no account for 50s. from village of Bumpstead for lands and tenements of G. R., outlawed for a felony, because they are unsold for lack of buyers. For other indictments of G. R., see A67-A69; also A98 and *supra*, p. 94 note 2.

<sup>2</sup> Newcourt, vol. ii, p. 188, gives John Warnere without dates.

<sup>3</sup> Inquisition on goods of W. S., in exigend, without results, *supra*, p. 42 note 2, and p. 56 note 4.

<sup>4</sup> K.B.27/369, Rex m. 9, K.B.27/370, Fines m. 1, appeared on coram Rege indictment for same offence, acquitted, but, having come on writ of exigend, forfeited chattels worth 20d. for which village of Alphamstone held responsible. See *supra*, p. 56 note 4 for return of sheriff that Wolsy was in prison too ill to be moved.

<sup>5</sup> Obliterated.



de Douercourt fregit domum Iohannis Martel<sup>1</sup> in villa de Ardeleg<sup>h</sup> et j lectum dicti Iohannis Martel precij xxs. ibidem felonice furatus fuit et super hoc eadem die Walterus filius dicti Iohannis Martel dictum Galfridum tanquam felonem Domini Regis usque boscum vocatum Mileand' Grene<sup>2</sup> prosequabatur volens ipsum cepisse in quo bosco Edmundus de Whitehey, Iohannes filius eiusdem Edmundi et Stephanus Bush' et alij ignoti existentes (de assensu et consentia predicti Galfridi)<sup>i</sup> rescussum dicto Waltero de eodem Galfrido fecerunt scientes ipsum Galfridum esse felonem contra pacem Domini Regis.<sup>3</sup>

G. atte H., called D. (tried), of Dovercourt, 22 June 1350, broke into the house of J. M. at Ardeleigh and feloniously stole a bed<sup>4</sup> belonging to J. M. worth 20s., whereupon, on the same day, W., son of J. M., pursued G. as a felon of the king to the wood called Mile End Green, wishing to take him, in which wood E. W., J. son of E. W., S. B. and others unknown, with the consent of G., rescued G. from W., knowing that G. was a felon, against the king's peace.

A40 (*Margin* felonía). Item dicunt quod die Dominica proxima post festum Sancti Georgi anno regni Regis Edwardi tercij a conquestu xxv<sup>to</sup> Robertus Dauwe de Alhamston' felonice depredavit Iohannem de Shardelowe chiualer<sup>5</sup> apud Berton' Paruam de xxxij libris de pecunia numerata argenti et predictos denarios conduxit ad domum Agnete Dauwe apud Alhamston' (ubi eum receptavit).<sup>6</sup>

R. D. of Alhamstone, 24 Apr. 1351, feloniously robbed J. de S., kt., at Little Berton' of 32l. in silver coin, and took the money to the house of A. D. at Alhamstone, where she received him.

A41<sup>7</sup> (*Margin* felonía). Et quod Willelmus Blaby, rector ecclesie de Alhamston' et Rogerus le Groom de Hengham Sibill' dictum Robertum ceperunt et ipsum (in)<sup>i</sup> rectoria de Alhamston' predicta detenuerunt [*sic*] scientes ipsum dictos denarios furtive depredasse,

<sup>1</sup> See *Essex Fines*, 1347, no. 812. John Martel of Ardeleigh to hold messuages tofts, land, weirs, rents, etc., in Dovercourt, Harwich, *Fulton* (*sic*, but probably Frating or Frinton) and Ramsey for life of the chief lords; also *C.C.R.* 1354-60, p. 416.

<sup>2</sup> Mile End, near Colchester; see *Place-Names*, p. 376.

<sup>3</sup> K.B.27/366, Rex m. 36, atte Hel acquitted; had no chattels. No record of the accessories, but probably acquitted since principal was.

<sup>4</sup> *Bed* possibly used here in the sense of a piece of worsted cloth, cf. H. L. Gray, article cited *supra*, p. 2 note 3, pp. 15, 18, 31.

<sup>5</sup> See *C.P.R.* 1350-54, p. 384, exemption for life, 12 Jan. 1352, to John, son of John de Shardelowe, from being put on assizes, etc.

<sup>6</sup> R. D., see *infra*; no trace of A. D.

<sup>7</sup> A40 and A41 run together in MS.; separated here for convenience in classifying offences.

partem inde retinentes penes se, et ipsum abire permiserunt.<sup>1</sup>

W. B., rector of Alphamstone, and R. le G. of Sible Hedingham, took the said R. and kept him in the rectory of Alphamstone, knowing he had robbed the said J., and they kept part of the money for themselves and let R. depart.

A42 (*Margin felonia*). Item dicunt quod Rogerus de Harleston' Archidiaconus Cantabr' et Henricus (ponit se)<sup>i</sup> de Bongheye venerunt apud Walden' Abbatis xx tercio die Iunii anno regni Regis Edwardi tercij a conquestu xxiiij<sup>o</sup> et Katerinam uxorem Hugonis Veysee ibidem (felonice)<sup>i</sup> rapuerunt et abduxerunt et bona ipsius Hugonis ad valenciam xlii. ibidem inuentarum [*sic*] ceperunt et felonice asportauerunt.<sup>2</sup>

R. de H., archdeacon of Cambridge, and H. de B. (tried) 23 June 1349, came to (Saffron) Walden and feloniously ravished and abducted K., wife of H. V., and feloniously carried away goods of the said H. to the value of 40<sup>l</sup>.

A43 (*Margin felonia*). Item dicunt quod die [Dominica]<sup>3</sup> proxima post festum Sancti [Barnabe Apostoli] anno regni Regis Edwardi [tercij a conquestu Anglie vicesimo primo Iohannes Hood de] Ramseye felonice [interfecit Henricum le] Webbe de W[rabbenase apud Douercourt].

J. H. of Ramsey, 17 June 1347, feloniously killed H. le W. of Wrabness at Douercourt.

<sup>1</sup> K.B.27/366, Rex m. 16, appearance of Blaby in Hil. term 1352 on coram Rege indictment for same offence; he said he ought not to reply until R. Dauwe was outlawed or convicted, and was allowed to go on bail; in Trin. term he pleaded 'not guilty' and was acquitted; Dauwe was outlawed. Cf. C.P.R. 1358-61, p. 390, pardon, 1360, for service in France to Wm. de Blaby, chaplain, in the company of the earl of Ulster, for theft, rape and being a common receiver of thieves. No mention of Blaby in Newcourt, vol. ii, pp. 7-8. Reaney, E.R., vol. 48, p. 177, adds this reference to his list of Essex clergy, but misreads the name as *Davy*.

<sup>2</sup> K.B.27/367, Rex m. 33, Harleston' sine die on production of pardon granted by the king at request of Queen Isabel, 6 May 1352; cf. C.P.R. 1350-54, p. 258. See *Calendar of Papal Registers, Petitions*, vol. i, pp. 210-1, 223, and *Papal Letters*, vol. iii, p. 447, for petitions granted for benefices, canonries and prebend, in the gift of the abbot and convent of Peterborough, in the gift of the bishop of Ely, and in the dioceses of Exeter and Hereford, to be conferred on Roger de Harleston, B.C.L., of the diocese of Lichfield, clerk of the countess of Pembroke, 'kinsman' of the archdeacon of Huntingdon, who was nephew of the archbishop of Canterbury, and for the office of notary conferred on R. de H., July and Dec. 1351. Cf. C.P.R. 1370-74, pp. 104-5, complaint, 1371, against Roger de Harleston and several parsons, chaplains and vicars for rape, etc., in Cambridgeshire.

K.B.27/368, Rex m. 7, appearance of H. Bonghey in Trin. term 1352 on indictment before the J.P.'s; note of his pardon, 4 June 1360. Cf. C.P.R. 1358-61, p. 385, pardon, 4 June 1360, for good service to the king on his last voyage in France to H. de B., in the company of Bartholomew Burgherssh, for the rape of Katherine, wife of H. V., for breaking of Cambridge gaol, and for assault on H. Tangemer in Cambridge; also pp. 138-9, commission, 1 Oct. 1358, to H. B. of Cambridge to collect the subsidy on cloths, etc.

<sup>3</sup> Illegible portions supplied from K.B. roll. K.B.27/366, Rex m. 36, Fines m. 6, Hood acquitted, but, having some on writ of exigend, chattels worth 2s. forfeited and village of Ramsey held responsible. Inquisition at Colchester, 30 Mar. 1352, Hood had 1 cow worth 9s. in Tendring hundred, see *supra*, p. 57 note 4.



A44 (*Margin felonia*). Item dicunt quod die [Mercurij?]<sup>1</sup> proxima post festum Sancti Bartholomei anno regni Edwardi tercij a conquestu xxiiij . . . felonice interfecit [Robertum?] filium . . . Mellere de Douercourt in Douercourt.

A45 (*Margin felonia*). Item dicunt quod die Dominica proxima post festum . . .

A46 (*Margin felonia*). . . .

A47 (*Margin felonia*). . . ecclesiam de Raynham . . . de diuersis felonijis . . .

A48 (*Margin felonia*). Item dicunt quod die . . . anno regni Edwardi tercij . . . Basset et Thomas Page . . . Iohannis le Longe de Brendewode . . . latrones.<sup>2</sup>

A49 (*Margin felonia*). Item dicunt quod die Dominica proxima post festum Sancti . . . anno regni Edwardi tercij a conquestu [x . . . Rogerus?] de [Honton? felonice?] furatus fuit j . . . Wethersfield precij xxxs. . . .

A50 (*Margin felonia*). Item dicunt quod die Lune proxima ante festum . . . anno regni [Edwardi] tercij a conquestu xxiiij<sup>o</sup> R[ogerus?] de Pel[don?]<sup>3</sup> fregit domum [Radulphi?] Pyot de Panfeld et ibidem . . . et viij stokfishes et alia bona et catalla vi et armis . . . ad valenciam xs. felonice furatus fuit.

R. de Peldon? broke into the house of R. Pyot, 1349-50, and feloniously stole by force of arms various goods and chattels, including 8 stockfish, worth 10s.

(*At foot of membrane ij<sup>us</sup> Plus in tergo.*)

[r. ii d. (06d.).] A51 (*Margin felonia*). Item dicunt quod Iohannes (ponit se)<sup>4</sup> Henham de Thaxsted felonice fregit domum Iohannis [Cartere de]<sup>3</sup> Asshildham et pannos laneos et lineos et alia bona et catalla ad valenciam vs. felonice furatus fuit die Iouis proxima post Epiphaniam Domini anno regni Edwardi tercij a conquestu xxiiij<sup>to</sup>.

J. H. of Thaxted (tried) feloniously broke into the house of J. C. of Asheldham and feloniously stole woollen and linen cloth and other goods and chattels worth 5s., 13 Jan. 1351.

A52 (*Margin felonia*). Item dicunt quod jdem Iohannes (ponit se)<sup>4</sup> de Henham simul cum alijs ignotis die Dominica proxima post Epiphaniam Domini anno regni Edwardi tercij a conquestu xxiiij<sup>to</sup> fregerunt domum Alicie atte [Noke] in Assh[ild]ham et pannos laneos

<sup>1</sup> A44-A50 partially or totally illegible. John Kymberewe was probably indicted in A44, A45 or A46, Thomas le Heye in A47 and Roger de Peldon in A50. See *supra*, p. 42 and note 2.

<sup>2</sup> Probably a duplicate of A48a, *infra*, p. 114.

<sup>3</sup> K.B.27/366, Rex m. 37, J.H. acquitted and declared to have no chattels, but returned to prison for other felonies and misdeeds presented coram Rege.

Illegible parts of cases A51-A52 indicated by brackets supplied from K.B. roll.

et lineos et alia bona et catalla ad valenciam xxs. felonice furati fuerunt.

The same J. de H., with others unknown, 9 Jan. 1351, broke into the house of A. atte N. in Asheldham and feloniously stole woollen and linen cloth and other goods and chattels worth 20s.

A53 (*Margin felonia*). Item dicunt quod die Dominica proxima post festum Purificacionis Beate Marie anno regni Edwardi tercij a conquestu xxiiij<sup>to</sup> jdem Iohannes (ponit se)<sup>i</sup> de Henham simul cum alijs ignotis frugerunt domum Willelmi Edelune in Althorne et cistam ipsius Willelmi ibidem felonice frugerunt et xs. in denarijs numeratis et alia bona et catalla ad valenciam xxxs. felonice furati fuerunt. Et quod est communis latro.<sup>1</sup>

The same J. de H., with others unknown, 7 Feb. 1350, broke into the house of W. E. in Althorne and feloniously broke open a chest belonging to W. and feloniously stole 10s. in coin and other goods and chattels worth 30s. He is a common thief.

A54 (*Margin felonia*). Item dicunt quod Robertus (ponit se)<sup>i</sup> le Wryghte de Lachyndon' et Iohannes le Potter' die Lune proxima [ante]<sup>2</sup> festum Sancti Petri in Chathedra [*sic*] anno regni Edwardi tercij a conquestu xxiiij<sup>to</sup> frugerunt domum domini Iohannis<sup>3</sup> rectoris ecclesie de Lachyndon' in Lachyndon' et pannos laneos et lineos et alia bona ad valenciam [x]s. felonice furatus fuerunt.

R. le W. (tried) of Latchingdon and J. le P., 15 Feb. 1350, broke into the house of dominus J., rector of Latchingdon, and stole feloniously woollen and linen cloth and other goods worth 10s.

A55 (*Margin felonia*). Item dicunt quod die Lune proxima post festum Pentecoste anno regni Edwardi tercij a conquestu xxj<sup>o</sup> Ricardus [Godesman]<sup>4</sup> mercator et Iohannes Clement de Maldon' felonice frugerunt domum domini Iohannis le Hunte . . .<sup>5</sup> apud [Northfan?] bregge et xl solidos in denarijs numeratis et pannos laneos et lineos et alia bona et catalla et [mercandisas?] ad valenciam centum solidorum felonice furati fuerunt. Et quod sunt communes latrones.<sup>6</sup>

R. G., merchant, and J. C. of Maldon feloniously broke into the house of J. le H. at N. Fambridge?, 21 May 1347, and feloniously stole

<sup>1</sup> Possibly this should have been 1351 (i.e. 6 Feb. in 25th year) as in A51 and A52. The regnal year began on 25 Jan. and the clerk may have been confused.

<sup>2</sup> K.B.27/365, Rex m. 26d., Wryghte acquitted. Inquisition on goods of le Potter', in exigend, with no results; see *supra*, p. 42 note 2, and p. 56 note 4. Illegible parts in brackets supplied from proceedings on K.B. roll.

<sup>3</sup> Not in Newcourt, vol. ii, p. 354.

<sup>4</sup> Illegible; name supplied from list on K.B. roll, *supra*, p. 42 note 2.

<sup>5</sup> Partially or totally illegible parts of A55 and A56.

<sup>6</sup> Inquisition on goods of Godesman, Clement, and Sely, in exigend, with no results, *supra*, p. 42 note 2, and p. 56 note 4.



40s. in coin, and woollen and linen cloth, and other goods and chattels and merchandise? worth 100s. They are common thieves.

A56 (*Margin* felonía). Item dicunt quod die Iouis proxima ante festum Sancti Marci Ewangeliste anno regni Edwardi terciij a conquestu xxiiij<sup>o</sup> Ricardus S[ely] felonice furatus fuit viij oues matrices precij [viij?]s. apud Wodeham . . . de Margareta Hebbbers.

R. S., 23 Apr. 1349, feloniously stole 8 lambing ewes worth 8s. ? at Woodham ? from M. H.

A57 (*Margin* felonía). Item dicunt quod Robertus le Smyth de Althorne felonice interfecit Iohannem [vicarium de Althorne]<sup>1</sup> apud Althorne die Dominica proxima ante festum Sancte Margarete anno regni Edwardi terciij a conquestu xxv<sup>to</sup>.<sup>2</sup>

R. le S. of Althorne feloniously killed J., vicar of Althorne, at Althorne, 17 July, 1351.

A58 (*Margin* felonía). Item dicunt quod die Sabati proxima ante festum Sancti [Botulphi] anno regni Edwardi terciij a conquestu [xxij<sup>o</sup>] Thomas [Kil]ler', Elyas (ponit se)<sup>1</sup> Beryman et Iohannes Domyng de Stepel felonice fregerunt domum Iohannis Waryn, vocatam Wayourwik, in Maylond, et ibidem Iohannem Gardyner seruientem eiusdem Iohannis wulnauerunt et ipsum Iohannem Gardyner de x solidis in denarijs numeratis et pannis lanceis et lineis et alijs bonis ad valenciam xls. felonice depredauerunt. Et quod sunt communes latrones.<sup>3</sup>

T. K., E. B. (tried) and J. D. of Steeple, 14 June 1348, feloniously broke into the house of J. W., called Wayourwik, in Mayland, and wounded J. G., servant of the said J., and feloniously robbed him of 10s. in coin, and of woollen and linen cloth, and of other goods worth 40s. They are common thieves.

<sup>1</sup> Almost illegible; supplied from proceedings on K.B. and Assize rolls. Not in Newcourt, vol. ii, p. 9.

<sup>2</sup> Inquisitions on goods of Robert le Smyth in exigend: at Colchester, 30 Mar. 1352, for Tendring hundred, goods already valued; at Chelmsford, 2 Apr. 1352, for Dengie, Chelmsford, Chafford and Barstable, he had at Althorne 1 brass pot worth 5s., 1 brass pan worth 3s., *ostria in quod flete* worth 10s., and household utensils worth 2s. 2d.; see *supra*, p. 42 note 2, and p. 57 note 4. Cf. J.I.1/268 m. 18, coram Rege indictment: 'jurors of Dengie and Thurstable hundreds say . . . that Robert le Smythe of Althorne and Thomas (tried) le Warner of Althorne', 26 June 1351, feloniously killed John Dankastre, chaplain and vicar of Althorne, in Althorne. . . . William (tried, acquitted) de Drayton' and John Cakhon were accessories. Cf. K.B.27/365, Rex m. 26: 'John le Smythe atte Thorne' appeared on coram Rege indictment that he, 11 Sept. 1351, killed J. (de Donecastro), chaplain, at Althorne; he was acquitted. Impossible to reconcile the discrepancies. Wm. de Drayton was possibly vicar of Felsted in the 'forties: see P. H. Reaney, in *E.R.*, L (1941), p. 151. See also Newcourt, vol. ii, pp. 204, 257.

<sup>3</sup> K.B.27/366, Rex m. 36, Beryman acquitted, but having come on writ of exigend forfeited chattels worth 18d. and village of St. Lawrence held responsible. Inquisition, Chelmsford, 2 Apr. 1352, showed Beryman had 4 sheep at Steeple worth 4s.; inquisitions for Killer' and Domyng, in exigend, with no results; see *supra*, p. 42 note 2 and p. 57 note 4. Cf. C.P.R. 1350-54, p. 397, pardon to John Joce of Steeple, implicated in same robbery; also J.I.1/268, m. 4, coram Rege indictment. Illegible portions supplied from K.B. and Assize Rolls.

A59 (*Margin* felonía). Item dicunt quod die Veneris in septimana Pentecoste anno regni Edwardi tercij a conquestu xxiiij<sup>to</sup> Robertus Mershm[an]<sup>1</sup> depredavit felonice Iohannem [Rolttere?]<sup>2</sup> apud Maldon' de vna vacca precij viijs. Et quod est communis latro.<sup>3</sup>

R. M., 21 May 1350, feloniously robbed J. R. at Maldon of a cow worth 8s. He is a common thief.

A60 (*Margin* declar[acio?]<sup>4</sup>). Item dicunt quod Iohannes Hobekyn de Newton', Thomas filius Roberti le Herde de Rammeseye, Henricus atte Hoo de Oklee Magna et Willelmus Barbour (ponit se sine die)<sup>i</sup> de Ramseye et Iohannes de Teye capti fuerunt pro diuersis felonijis et inprisonati in gaola castri Colcestr'.<sup>5</sup>

J. H. of Newton, T. son of R. le H. of Ramsey, H. atte H. of Gt. Oakley, W. B. (tried, *sine die*) of Ramsey and J. de T. were taken for divers felonies and imprisoned in the gaol of Colchester Castle.

A61 (*Margin* felonía). Item dicunt quod die Lune proxima post festum Sancti Barnabe Apostoli anno regni Edwardi tercij post conquestum [xxiiij<sup>to</sup>]<sup>6</sup> Ricardus (ponit se quietus)<sup>7</sup> de Bromlee de Werkwey<sup>8</sup> [*sic*] venit in Belecampum canonicorum Sancti Pauli Londoniarum in pasturam Iohannis de Boys<sup>9</sup> et j equum precij xs. Symonis Litel ibidem inuentum felonice et furtiue furatus fuit.

R. (tried, acquitted) de B. of Barkway, 14 June 1350. came to Belchamp St. Paul's into the pasture of J. de B. and feloniously and furtively stole a horse belonging to S. L. worth 10s.

A62. Et dicunt quod Michael de Spayne de Berkwey ipsum Ricardum et dictum equum receptavit sciens dictum equum felonice esse furatum.<sup>10</sup>

M. de S. of Barkway, knowing that the said horse had been feloniously stolen, received R. and the horse.

A63 (*Margin* felonía). Item dicunt quod die Mercurij proxima ante festum Assumpcionis Beate Marie anno regni Edwardi tercij a

<sup>1</sup> Illegible, supplied from K.B. roll.

<sup>2</sup> Partially obliterated.

<sup>3</sup> Inquisition on goods of R. M. in exigend, with no results, see p. 42 note 2 and p. 56 note 4.

<sup>4</sup> Doubtful extension of the abbreviation.

<sup>5</sup> For results, see *supra*, p. 57.

<sup>6</sup> Illegible; supplied from proceedings on K.B. roll.

<sup>7</sup> The clerk has written clearly *quietus*; obviously an error for *suspensus*, as R. de B. was convicted and hanged on this and another indictment; see *infra*, A64 and note.

<sup>8</sup> Barkway, Herts.

<sup>9</sup> For J. de Boys, d. 1361, and his manors in Witham and Tolleshunt d'Arcy, see Morant, vol. ii, p. 108, vol. i, pp. 395-7.

<sup>10</sup> K.B.27/366, Rex m. 29, appearance on J.P. indictment of receiving his brother Henry after A61, and on coram Rege indictment of receiving his brother Henry after A63; acquitted.



conquestu [xxij]<sup>1</sup> Henricus de Spayne<sup>2</sup> de Gelham Magna venit in pasturam Roberti le Clerk de Topesfeld in villa de Topesfeld predicta et j equum predicti Roberti precij xijs. ibidem inuentum felonice et furtiue furatus fuit. Et quod est communis latro.<sup>3</sup>

H. de S. of Gt. Yeldham, 12 Aug. 1349, came into the pasture of R. le C. of Topsfield in Topsfield and feloniously and furtively stole a horse belonging to the said R. worth 12s. He is a common thief.

A64 (*Margin felonia*). Item dicunt quod die Dominica proxima post festum Omnium Sanctorum anno regni Edwardi [*sic*] a conquestu [xxiiij]<sup>4</sup> Ricardus (ponit se suspensus)<sup>5</sup> de Bromlee de Berkway et Henricus de Spayne de Gelham Magna venerunt in villa de Gelham predicta ad domum Henrici [Darcy], vocatam Colewelleshous, noc-tanter et dictam domum fregerunt et frumentum, mixtilionem<sup>6</sup> et alia catalla ad valenciam xxs. ibidem felonice furati fuerunt et sunt communes latrones.

R. de B. of Barkway and H. de S. of Gt. Yeldham came to Gt. Yeldham by night, 7 Nov. 1350, to the house of H. D., called Colewelleshous, and broke into the said house and stole feloniously corn, maslin, and other chattels worth 20s. They are common thieves.

A65 (*Margin felonia ponit se*). Item dicunt quod die Mercurij proxima ante festum Purificacionis Beate Marie anno regni Edwardi tercij a conquestu xxiiij<sup>10</sup> Iohannes Henri de Storteford, manens in Canefeld, noc-tanter venit in manerium Comitis Oxonie<sup>6</sup> in villa de Canefeld et j equum Roberti de Boyton' precij sexaginta solidorum ibidem inuentum felonice et furtiue furatus fuit.<sup>7</sup>

J. H. of Stortford, staying in Canfield, came by night, 27 Jan. 1350, into the manor of the earl of Oxford in Canfield and feloniously and furtively stole a horse belonging to R. de B. worth 60s.

<sup>1</sup> Illegible; supplied from proceedings on K.B. roll.

<sup>2</sup> Probably took his name from Spayne's Hall in Gt. Yeldham, see *Place-Names*, p. 469.

<sup>3</sup> K.B.27/365, Rex m. 44, Fines m. 4d., appearance on coram Rege indictment, with date given as 5 Oct. 1349, and value of horse as 20s.; turned over to Robert, vicar of Boreham, ordinary of the bishop of London, as 'clericus conuictus'; he had no lands or tenements but had chattels worth 10s., for which village of Gt. Yeldham held responsible. Neither Newcourt, vol. ii, p. 74, nor Reaney make mention of Robert, vicar of Boreham.

<sup>4</sup> K.B.27/366, Rex m. 38d., R. de B. convicted and hanged; had no chattels in Essex, but, on testimony that he had goods and chattels, land and tenements in Herts., sheriff was ordered to inquire, etc. Cf. *C.P.R. 1350-54*, p. 349, grant, 18 Oct. 1352, to earl of Oxford for 12 marks of whatever pertains to the king of year, day, and waste and stripment, out of a messuage, 115 acres land, etc., and 6s. 8d. rent in Barkway and Cokenach [part of Barkway, see J. E. B. Gover, A. Mawer and F. M. Stenton, *The Place-Names of Hertfordshire* (1938), p. 172], late of Richard de Brumley, hanged for felony. Parts in brackets illegible, supplied from proceedings on K.B. roll.

<sup>5</sup> Maslin, a mixture of wheat and rye: see W. J. Ashley, *The Bread of our Fore-fathers* (1928), pp. 16 ff.

<sup>6</sup> John de Vere (d. 1360), see *supra*, p. 18 note 2.

<sup>7</sup> For results, see *infra*, A66 and note.

A66 (*Margin felonia*). Item dicunt quod Willelmus Henri, vicarius ecclesie de Canefeld predicta, receptavit dictum Iohannem Henri (ibidem)<sup>1</sup>, sciens ipsum Iohannem Henri esse latronem et feloniam illam fecisse.<sup>1</sup>

W. H., vicar of Canfield, received the said J. H. there, knowing that J. H. was a thief and had committed that felony.

A67 (*Margin felonia*). Item dicunt quod die Mercurij proxima ante festum Sancti Michaelis Archangeli anno regni Edwardi tercij a conquestu xxv<sup>to</sup> Galfridus Rolf' de Bumsted et Iohannes filius eius noctanter venerunt in villa de Bellocampo [canonicorum?]<sup>2</sup> in pasturam Comitis Oxonie<sup>3</sup> et ij<sup>o</sup> equos predicti Comitis precij xxs. ibidem felonice et furtive furati fuerunt. Et sunt communes latrones.<sup>4</sup>

G. R. of Bumpstead and J., his son, 28 Sept. 1351, came by night to Belchamp St. Paul's? into the pasture of the earl of Oxford and feloniously and furtively stole 2 horses belonging to the earl worth 20s. They are common thieves.

A68 (*Margin felonia*). Item dicunt quod die Dominica proxima post festum Purificacionis Beate Marie anno regni Edwardi tercij a conquestu [xxv<sup>to</sup>?] Rogerus le Groom de Hengham Sibill' et Galfridus Rolf' simul cum alijs ignotis noctanter venerunt [in villa?]<sup>5</sup> de Topesfeld ad domum domini Stephani,<sup>6</sup> vicarij ecclesie de Topesfeld, et [ipsum? . . .] felonice de decem libris in pecunia numerata et alijs bonis et catallis . . . firmaculis et anulis<sup>7</sup> ad valenciam centum solidorum depredauerunt et sunt communes latrones.<sup>8</sup>

R. le G. of Sible Hedingham and G. R. with others unknown, 6 Feb. [1351?], came by night to Topsfield to the house of dominus S., vicar of Topsfield, and feloniously robbed him of 10l. in coin, and of other goods and chattels, including clasps and rings, worth 100s. They are common thieves.

A69 (*Margin felonia*). Item predicti Rogerus et Galfridus eadem

<sup>1</sup> K.B.27/365, Rex m. 41d., W. H. appeared, Mich. term 1351, and said he should wait until J. H. appeared; latter, not found, was outlawed; finally W. pleaded 'not guilty' and asked for a jury; (continued in another hand) 'Therefore let a jury come coram Rege in the octave of St. Michael [1352?] etc. Let William be out on bail.' C.P.R. 1354-58, p. 28, pardon to J. H., 15 Apr. 1354; p. 365, pardon to W. H., vicar of the church of Cristeshale (Chrishall), 28 Mar. 1356. No mention of W. H. by Newcourt or Reaney.

<sup>2</sup> Doubtful reading.

<sup>3</sup> *Supra*, p. 103 note 6.

<sup>4</sup> Inquisition on goods of John, in exigend, with no results, see *supra*, p. 56 note 4, p. 57 note 4. For G. R. see *supra*, A35-A36 and note, and *infra*, A68-A69, A98.

<sup>5</sup> Totally illegible or doubtful readings here and in A69-A71.

<sup>6</sup> Newcourt, vol. ii, p. 608, gives Stephen le Parker presented in 1331.

<sup>7</sup> See Lord Braybrooke, 'Ancient and Mediaeval Finger Rings Discovered in the County of Essex', in *Trans. E.A.S.*, o.s., vol. ii (1859-1863), pp. 61-8.

<sup>8</sup> For G. R. see *supra*, p. 96 note 1; for R. le G. see *supra*, A30-A31 and notes, and *infra*, A69-A70, A98.



nocte depredauerunt Iohannem Blake de [xx?].s. [in pecunia numerata? . . .] catallis videlicet pannis lineis et laneis . . .

The aforesaid R. and G. on the same night robbed J. B. of [20?].s. in [coin?] and of various chattels, including linen and woollen cloth.

A70 (*Margin* feloniam). [Item dicunt] quod die . . . proxima post festum Natiuitatis Sancti Iohannis Baptiste [anno regni] Edwardi [tercij a conquestu] xxv<sup>o</sup> Rogerus le Groom de Hengham Sibil' venit [noctanter?] in villa de Wethersfeld in pasturam Iohannis [le Somenour?]<sup>1</sup> et j equum dicti Iohannis precij xxs. ibidem inuentum felonice et furtiue furatus fuit. Et est communis latro.

R. le G., of Sible Hedingham, came in June 1351 [by night?] to Wethersfield into the pasture of J. [le S.?] and feloniously and furtively stole a horse of the said J. worth 20s. He is a common thief.

A71 (*Margin* feloniam). Item dicunt quod die Dominica proxima post festum Sancti [Michaelis?]<sup>2</sup> anno regni Edwardi terciij a conquestu xxv<sup>to</sup> Thomas de [Ensynge?] de Gelham Magna venit in villa de Gelham predicta simul cum alijs ignotis . . . de Iohanne de [ten? . . . h? . . . Willelmi?] Basset super terram de . . . et ipsum Iohannem [s? . . . ausus est f . . . Ensynge . . .] sciens ipsum esse latronem.<sup>3</sup>

T. de E.? of Gt. Yeldham, some time in 1351, came to that place with others unknown and robbed a certain J. ? and W. B. on someone's land? and forced the said J. to make fine? so that the said J. dared not refuse?, and then someone received T. de E.? knowing he was a thief.

[rot. iii (07).]

Essex'

(*Margin* Essex'). Indictamenta capta apud Chelmersford coram Iohanne de Sotton' [sic] et Iohanne de Coggeshale et socijs suis iusticiarijs Domini Regis ad diuersas felonias et transgressiones in comitatu predicto audiendas et terminandas assignatis anno regni Edwardi terciij a conquestu xxv.

A72 (*Margin* transgressio R. Bradele). Iurati dicunt super sacramentum suum quod Rogerus (finem fecit)<sup>1</sup> de Bradelee parker de Hanifeld, Iohannes le Here de Esthanyngfeld, Iohannes Bud de eadem, Iohannes Neue de eadem et Iohannes le Herde de Retindon' venerunt apud Retindone die Dominica proxima post festum Translacionis Sancti Thome Martiris anno regni Edwardi terciij a conquestu xxv<sup>to</sup> et quendam Walterum Quapelet falcatorem et communem laborarium incarceratum per Iohannem Shoyl et Willelmum Perot, constabularios, vi et armis extra cippos ceperunt et abduxerunt contra pacem et statuta

<sup>1</sup> Doubtful reading, but see *Place-Names*, p. 467; also J.I.1/267, m. 11, coram Rege indictment of Groom for stealing a horse, worth 40s., in the pasture of John le Somenour at Wethersfield, 29 July 1350.

<sup>2</sup> Totally illegible or doubtful readings.

<sup>3</sup> For Ensynge, see *infra*, A98 and notes.

Domini Regis de laborarijs nuper edita,<sup>1</sup> nolentes permittere dictum Walterum Cuapelet securitatem i[n]uenire ad commorandum in dicta villa officium suum exercendo secundum formam ordinacions.<sup>2</sup>

R. de B. (made fine), park-keeper of Hanningfield, J. le H., J. B. and J. N., all of E. Hanningfield, and J. le H., of Rettendon, came to Rettendon, 10 July 1351, and took W. Q., reaper and common labourer, put in the stocks by J. S. and W. P., constables, by force of arms out of the stocks, and abducted him against the peace and against the statutes formerly issued concerning labourers, not wishing the said W. to find security for staying in the said village to do his job according to the form of the ordinance.

A73 (*Margin* J. Fabel transgressio). Item dicunt quod die Mercurij in septimana Ramis Palmarum anno regni Edwardi tercij a conquestu xxiiij<sup>to</sup> Iohannes Fabel venit ad domum Iohannis Parker de Maldone in Maldon' et insultum fecit Iohanne uxore [*sic*] predicti Iohannis Parker super quam fregit hostium pincerne sue contra pacem.<sup>3</sup>

J. F., 24 Mar. 1350, came to the house of J. P. of Maldon, in Maldon, and assaulted J., wife of J. P., whereupon he broke open the door of his buttery against the peace.

A74 (*Margin* J. Fabel). Item dicunt quod die Sabati proxima post festum Natiuitatis Beate Marie anno regni Edwardi tercij post conquestum xxv<sup>to</sup> Iohannes Fabel intrauit domum Iohannis le Smyth apud Maldone et insultum fecit eidem Iohanni et ipsum verberauit,ulnerauit et male tractauit contra pacem. Et quod est communis malefactor in patria et pacis perturbator.

J. F., 10 Sept. 1351, entered the house of J. le S. at Maldon and assaulted, beat, wounded and maltreated the said J. against the peace. He is a common malefactor in the neighbourhood and disturber of the peace.

A75 (*Margin* transgressio). Item dicunt quod die Mercurij proxima post festum Apostolorum Simonis et Iude anno regni Edwardi tercij a conquestu xxiiij<sup>o</sup> Robertus, persona ecclesie de Bylhangr', simul cum alijs ignotis venerunt [*sic*] apud Branketr' et Symoni Lasssher'

<sup>1</sup> For the Ordinance and Statute of Labourers, see *supra*, p. 3.

<sup>2</sup> K.B.27/365, Fines m. 2d., R. Bradele made fine of 1 mark for certain trespasses presented against him, whereof he was convicted on his own recognizance, pledges Nich. de Barynton', Wm. Chaynel, Wm. Newman, Richard Sandhull'; similarly J. le Heyr, J. Bud and J. le Herde, 20d. each. No trace of J. Neue. Cf. C.C.R. 1354-60, p. 625, Roger Bradele of Hanningfield acknowledges that he owes the earl of Northampton 40l. to be levied in Essex, 5 June 1359. J. le Here probably same man as J. le Eyr, *infra*, A150-A151, A158. See *infra*, p. 107 note 1.

<sup>3</sup> K.B.27/365, Rex m. 38, capias and exigend, but probably for coram Rege indictments of felony rather than for trespasses on Roll A; cf. J.I.1/267, mm. 34-5, *infra*, A74 and A125, *supra*, p. 58.



insultum fecerunt [*sic*] et ipsum verberavit, wlnerauit et male tractavit contra pacem et amputavit duos digitos eiusdem Simonis.<sup>1</sup>

R., Parson of Birchanger, 4 Nov. 1349, with others unknown, came to Braintree and assaulted S. L. and beat, wounded, and maltreated him against the peace and cut off two of his fingers.

A76 (*Margin transgressio*). Item dicunt quod die Iouis proxima post festum Natiuitatis Sancti Iohannis Baptiste anno regni Edwardi tercij a conquestu [*sic*] Iohannes Caleword, Willelmus Horsham, Thomas Reuel, Ricardus Reuel de Bumsted Helion' et Willelmus Peyeman insultum fecerunt Willelmo de Lauenham<sup>2</sup> apud Bumsted Helyon' et ipsum verberauerunt, wlnerauerunt et male tractauerunt ita quod de vita eius disperabatur et contra pacem.<sup>3</sup>

In June, J. C., W. H., T. R., R. R. of Helion Bumpstead and W. P. assaulted W. de L. at Helion Bumpstead and beat, wounded, and maltreated him against the peace, so that his life was despaired of.

A77 (*Margin Walsh' transgressio*). Item dicunt quod die Mercurij in festo Sancti Laurencij<sup>4</sup> anno regni Regis Edwardi tercij a conquestu xxi<sup>o</sup> Thomas le (finem fecit)<sup>5</sup> Walshe simul cum alijs ignotis insultum fecit Iohanni de Leghes apud Shellegh' et ipsum verberavit, wlnerauit et male tractavit contra pacem. Et quod est communis malefactor et perturbator pacis.<sup>6</sup>

T. le W. (made fine), in 1348, with others unknown, assaulted J. de L. at Shelley and beat, wounded, and maltreated him against the peace. He is a common malefactor and disturber of the peace.

<sup>1</sup> Cf. C.P.R. 1348-50, p. 504, 1350-54, pp. 3, 149, 1358-61, p. 40, Robert Pendok of Worcester, chaplain, presented to church of Birchanger 11 May 1350, exchanged Birchanger for S. Mimms (Middlesex), 8 Oct. 1351, still vicar of S. Mimms in 1358; referred to in Newcourt, vol. ii, p. 61.

K.B.27/365, Rex m. 38, capias and exigend, possibly for coram Rege indictments, see *supra*, p. 58. Cf. J.I.1/267, m. 5: Let enquiry be made by king whether Johan de Wotton (finem fecit) parker de parke de Crundon', Roger Parker (finem fecit) parker de parke de Hanyfeld, [T. . . *margin torn*] Benyton' parker de parke de Wrytele, Johan Rydale parker de Horsfryth', Thomas Walsse, parker de Duddingherst, Nicolas de Barynton' (finem fecit), Richard Sandhell (finem fecit), Hosebern Sandhell (finem fecit), Henry Sandhell (finem fecit), [T.? . . *margin torn*] Pouwer, Robert persone de le eglise de Reuewell, Johan le Neue, Johan le Heyr et Robert persone nageres de Bilchagre', with others unknown, came to Gt. Rayne [*i.e.* Braintree], 2 Nov. 1349, and 'a force de gere et en affray du pueple' entered the house of 'Hue lesuoyse' and attacked 'un Johan le lasschere', servant of Hugh, and cut off two of his fingers; also m. 11, coram Rege indictments of Robert, parson of Birchanger, for threatening people with knives, etc. Cf. *supra*, A72 and note 2, and *infra*, p. 108 note 3.

<sup>2</sup> J.P.? See *supra*, p. 21.

<sup>3</sup> K.B.27/366, Fines m. 1d., T. Reuel made fine for 40d., for a certain trespass, convicted on own recognizance, pledges Robert Reuel and R. Dry. No trace of the others. Cf. *Essex Fines*, 1373, No. 1742, 4 acres of land and 1 of meadow in Helion Bumpstead quit-claimed to Robert Ryvel of Helion Bumpstead for 10 marks.

<sup>4</sup> St. Lawrence, Archbishop (Feb. 2), fell on Sat. in 1348; St. Lawrence, Martyr (Aug. 10), fell on Sun.

<sup>5</sup> K.B.27/365, Fines m. 4, fine of 10l. for 'divers illicit trespasses, extortions, damages, and injuries'. See *infra*, A153-A155.

A78 (*Margin* transgressio). Item dicunt quod die Iouis proxima post festum Inuencionis Sancte Crucis anno regni Edwardi terciij a conquestu xxiii<sup>to</sup> Alanus de Cantebregg' capellanus insultum fecit Grenekertil apud Waleden' et ipsum wlnerauit, verberauit et male tractauit contra [pacem.] Et quod est communis perturbator pacis.<sup>1</sup>

A. of C., chaplain of Finchingfield, on 6 May 1350, assaulted by night J. G. at [Saffron] Walden and wounded, beat, and maltreated him against the peace. He is a common disturber of the peace.

A79 (*Margin* transgressio). Item dicunt quod die Lune proxima ante festum Sancti Michaelis anno regni Edwardi terciij a conquestu xxiii<sup>to</sup> Iohannes Godyn de Branketr' [simul]<sup>2</sup> cum alijs ignotis uenerunt apud Branketr' et obuiam dederunt Iohanni de Wotton' et ipsum nequiter verberauerunt, wlnerauerunt [et] male tractauerunt contra pacem. Et quod dictus Iohannes Godyn est communis perturbator pacis.<sup>3</sup>

J. G. of Braintree, with others unknown, came to Braintree, 27 Sept. 1350, and met J. de W. and wickedly beat, wounded, and maltreated him against the peace. J. G. is a common disturber of the peace.

A80 (*Margin* transgressio). Item dicunt quod die Mercurij proxima ante festum Natiuitatis Sancti Iohannis Baptiste anno regni Edwardi terciij a conquestu xxv<sup>to</sup> Hugo le [Cu? . . .] simul cum alijs ignotis noctanter intrauerunt ecclesiam de Parua Leghes et hostia dicte ecclesie contra pacem [aperuerunt?] et carectatam france petre ordinate per fabricam dicte ecclesie ibidem et per se ipsum ibi positum [sic] ad valenciam xxxs. inde fecit contra voluntatem parochianorum. Et quod est communis perturbator pacis.<sup>4</sup>

H. le C., with others unknown, 22 June 1351, entered by night the church of Little Leighs and opened? the doors of the church against the peace and made off with a cartload of free stone, worth 30s., ordered for the fabric of the church and placed there by himself, against the will of the parishioners. He is a common disturber of the peace.

A81 (*Margin* transgressio R. Salewy). Item dicunt quod die Lune in festo Sancti Thome Apostoli anno regni Edwardi terciij a conquestu xxj<sup>o</sup> Ricardus Salewy de Colne Eng[ayne]<sup>6</sup> insultum fecit Agnete

<sup>1</sup> Duplicate of A78a, *infra*, p. 122. My summary combines the data of the two versions. For other indictments of Alan, see *infra*, A128-A129, and also J.I.1/267, m. 3.

<sup>2</sup> Margin worn here and in A80.

<sup>3</sup> K.B.27/366, Fines m. 6, fine of 40d. for certain trespasses and extortions. Cf. K.B.27/365, m. 75d., John de Wotton', shepherd, brought suit of trespass in the king's bench at Chelmsford, Mich. 1351, against J. Godyn, Simon Lassher, and nine other men, mostly from Braintree; they did not appear and writs of capias were issued for them. Cf. J.I.1/267, m. 11, coram Rege indictment of J. Godyn and S. Lasshere for assaulting J. de Wotton', 23 Edw. III. Cf. *supra*, A75 and p. 107 note 1. Also A33.

<sup>4</sup> No trace of this man.

<sup>5</sup> Feast of St. Thomas the Apostle (21 Dec.) fell on Fri. in 21 Edw. III (1347), but on Mon. in 23 Edw. III (1349).

<sup>6</sup> Margin worn.



Sparhawk' apud Colne Engayne predictam et illam verberavit, wlneravit et male tractavit contra p[acem]. Et est communis perturbator pacis.<sup>1</sup>

R. S. of Colne Engaine, 21 Dec. 1347 (or 1349?), assaulted A. S. at Colne Engaine and beat, wounded, and maltreated her. He is a common disturber of the peace.

A82 (*Margin* transgressio R. Misteleg'h). Item dicunt quod, cum Willelmus Hardekyn et Iohannes Hardekyn, subconstabularij ville de Manitr' arestassent Iohannem filium Iohannis Alote Gernon' de Manitr' apud Manitr' pro insulto facto Thome Sandre capellano,<sup>2</sup> venit Robertus de Misteleg'h et dictos subconstabularios inpediuit ita quod officium suum facere non potuerunt et ipsum Iohannem f[ilium] Iohannis Alote Gernon' rescusserunt [*sic*] die Dominica proxima post festum Assencionis Domini anno regni Edwardi tercij post conquestum xx[v].<sup>3</sup>

When W. H. and J. H., sub-constables of Manningtree, arrested J. son of J. A. G. of Manningtree at Manningtree for an assault made on T. S., chaplain, R. de M. came and hindered the said sub-constables in the performance of their office and rescued the said J., 29 May 1351?.

A83 (*Margin* transgressio). Item dicunt quod die Lune in festo Exaltacionis Sancte Crucis anno regni Edwardi tercij post conquestum xxiii]<sup>4</sup> Iohannes Brunne de Bentleg'h Magna, Iohannes Brekesper', Ricardus Swalewe et Robertus le Dryuer' de Thoritone insultum fecerunt Thome Granger canonico de Sancta Ositha<sup>4</sup> et ipsum male verberauerunt [et]<sup>5</sup> wlnerauerunt contra pacem.<sup>6</sup>

J. B. of Gt. Bentley, J. B., R. S., and R. le D., of Thorington assaulted T. G., canon of St. Osyth, and badly beat and wounded him against the peace on 14 Sept. 1350 (or 1349?).<sup>7</sup>

A84 (*Margin* transgressio). Item dicunt quod die Iouis proxima post festum Sancti Dionisij anno regni Edwardi tercij post conquestum xxiiij Nicholaus de [He? . . .] insultum fecit Willelmo Donne

<sup>1</sup> K.B.27/365, Rex m. 26d., Fines m. 2, R. S. appeared on coram Rege indictment of felony, was convicted and hanged, and village of Colne Engaine was held responsible for his chattels worth 20s. See E372/199, *Item Essex*, account of sheriff for 33s. from goods, etc., of R. Salwy occupied by H. Neward and the village of Pebmarsh.

<sup>2</sup> Possibly chaplain of Manningtree in the parish of Mistley; see Newcourt, vol. ii, p. 421, no mention of T. S.

<sup>3</sup> Margin worn. No trace of R. de M.

<sup>4</sup> V.H.C. Essex, vol. ii, pp. 157 ff., Abbey of Chich or St. Osyth's, priory of Austin canons founded probably about the middle of the reign of Henry I by Richard de Belmeis, bishop of London (1108-27); converted into an abbey about the middle of the 12th century.

<sup>5</sup> Margin worn here and in A84.

<sup>6</sup> K.B.27/366, Fines m. 5, fines of  $\frac{1}{2}$  mark each from Brunne and Brekesper' and 40d. from Swalewe. See *infra*, A87 and *supra*, A14.

<sup>7</sup> Exaltation of Holy Cross fell on Tues. in 24 Edw. III (1350), but on Mon. in 23 Edw. III (1349).

apud Manitr' et eum verberauit, wlnerauit et male tractauit contra pacem. Et quod est communis perturbator pacis.<sup>1</sup>

N. de H., 15 Oct. 1349, assaulted W. D. at Manningtree, and beat, wounded and maltreated him against the peace. He is a common disturber of the peace.

A85 (*Margin transgressio*). Item dicunt quod die Mercurij proxima post festum Sancti Michaelis anno regni Edwardi tercij post conquestum xxiiij<sup>to</sup> Iohannes [Br? . . .]<sup>2</sup> de Bentlegh' Magna venit in villa de Branketr' et insultum fecit Nicholao le Dobe de Branke[tr'] et ipsum verberauit, wlnerauit et male tractauit contra pacem ita quod de vita sua disperabatur. Et quod est communis malefactor et perturbator pacis.

J. B. of Gt. Bentley, 6 Oct. 1350, came to Braintree and assaulted N. le D. of Braintree and beat, wounded and maltreated him against the peace so that his life was despaired of. He is a common malefactor and disturber of the peace.

A86 (*Margin transgressio*). Item dicunt quod Benedictus Sauage simul cum alijs ignotis venerunt [*sic*] die Martis proxima post festum Inuencionis Sancte Crucis anno regni Edwardi tercij a conquestu xxv<sup>to</sup> apud Topesfeld [et] vi et armis intrauit clausum Iohannis Chapman [et]<sup>3</sup> ipsi insultum fecit et ipsum tantum de vita et membro minatus fuit per quod idem Iohannes finem fecit cum eis [de] dimidia marka vnde soluit xld. contra voluntatem suam et contra pacem.<sup>4</sup>

B. S., with others unknown, came, 10 May 1351, to Toppesfield and by force of arms entered the close of J. C. and assaulted him, and threatened him in life and limb, so that he made fine with them for a half mark, of which he paid 40d. against his will and against the peace.

A87 (*Margin transgressio*). Item dicunt quod die Sancte Osithe anno regni Edwardi tercij a conquestu xxiiij<sup>o</sup> Iohannes Brunne, Thomas Swalewe, Ricardus Swalewe, Iohannes Brekesper' de Magna Bentlegh' et Robertus Dryuer' de Thoriton' venerunt [apud] Sanctam Osytham et insultum fecerunt ibidem Iohanni Boket de Mereseve et ipsum verberauerunt wlnerauerunt et male tractauerunt contra pacem et ipsum in prisa detenuerunt [*sic*] quousque cum eis fecit finem de dimidia [marka?].<sup>5</sup> Et quod sunt communes malefactores et perturbatores pacis.<sup>6</sup>

J. B., T. S., R. S., J. B., of Gt. Bentley, and R. D. of Thorrington, came to St. Osyth, 7 Oct. 1349, and assaulted J. B. of Mersea, and beat,

<sup>1</sup> No trace.

<sup>2</sup> Margin worn. Possibly *Brunne*? See *supra*, A83 and *infra*, A87.

<sup>3</sup> Margin worn here and in A87.

<sup>4</sup> No trace of Savage.

<sup>5</sup> Illegible.

<sup>6</sup> K.B.27/366, Fines m. 5d., fine of  $\frac{1}{2}$  mark from T. Swalewe. No trace of Dryuer'; for the others, see *supra*, p. 109 note 6.



wounded, and maltreated him against the peace, and kept him in prison until he made fine with them for a half mark? They are common malefactors and disturbers of the peace.

A88 (*Margin* transgressio). Item dicunt quod die Mercurij in festo Inuencionis Sancte Crucis anno regni Regis Edwardi tercij a conquestu [xx? . . .]<sup>1</sup> Staleword' insultum fecit Iohanni Colyn de Fynchyngfeld apud Fynchyngfeld et ipsum [verberauit]<sup>2</sup>, wlnerauit et male tractauit contra pacem.<sup>3</sup>

- - ? S., 3 May 1346?, assaulted J. C. of Finchingfield at Finchingfield and beat, wounded, and maltreated him against the peace.

A89 (*Margin* transgressio). Item dicunt quod die Dominica proxima post festum Sancti Petri aduincula anno regni Regis Edwardi tercij a conquestu xxiiiij<sup>to</sup> [Henricus]<sup>4</sup> Belecoumbr' insultum fecit Matilde uxori Ricardi de Stebbynge in Fynchingfeld et ipsam [verberauit], wlnerauit et male tractauit contra pacem. Et quod est communis perturbator pacis.

H. B., 8 Aug. 1350, assaulted M., wife of R. de S., in Finchingfield, and beat, wounded, and maltreated her against the peace. He is a common disturber of the peace.

A90 (*Margin* transgressio). Item dicunt quod die Mercurij proxima post festum Natiuitatis Sancti Iohannis Baptiste anno regni Regis Edwardi tercij a conquestu xx [iiij?]<sup>5</sup> Henricus Belecoumbr' et Iohannes filius Gilberti [Ewaud?]<sup>6</sup> insultum fecerunt Willelmo [Cadau . . . ollerio] apud Fynchyngfeld et ipsum verberauerunt, wlnerauerunt et male tractauerunt per quod de vita eius disperabatur contra pacem. Et quod sunt communes malefactores et perturbatores pacis.<sup>5</sup>

H. B. and J., son of G. E., 30 June 1350?, assaulted W. C. at Finchingfield and beat, wounded and maltreated him so that his life was despaired of, against the peace. They are common malefactors and disturbers of the peace.

A91 (*Margin* transgressio). Item dicunt quod Iohannes (finem fecit)<sup>7</sup> Arwesmyth' de Magna Leghes est communis forstallator<sup>8</sup> omnium victualium et dat stipendia excessiua contra ordinacionem<sup>7</sup> Domini Regis.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Illegible, but Invention of Holy Cross came on Wed. in 20 Edw. III (1346).

<sup>2</sup> Illegible.

<sup>3</sup> Possibly Richard Staleworth? See K.B.27/365, Rex m. 34, capias and exigend for Richard Staleworth of Bardfield; K.B.27/366, Rex m. 27, Fines m. 6, Richard Staleworth acquitted of felony, and village of Bardfield held responsible for his chattels, worth  $\frac{1}{2}$  mark; but see K.B.27/366, Fines m. 4, fine of 40d. from Wm. Staleworth for certain excesses; E137/11/2, m. 6,  $\frac{1}{2}$  mark from John Staleworth, 2s. from Hy Staleworth, and 2s. from Richard Staleworth, all of Gt. Bardfield.

<sup>4</sup> Illegible; supplied from A90.

<sup>5</sup> No trace of these men. Parts in brackets mostly illegible.

<sup>6</sup> J.P.'s of 1351 had no jurisdiction over forestalling, see *supra*, p. 49.

<sup>7</sup> For the Ordinance of 1349, see *supra*, p. 3.

<sup>8</sup> K.B.27/366, Fines m. 2d., fine of  $\frac{1}{2}$  mark for trespasses and excesses.

J. A. of Gt. Leighs is a common foretaller of all victuals and gives excessive wages against the ordinance of the king.

A92 (*Margin transgressio*). Item dicunt quod die Dominica proxima post festum Sancti Dionisij anno regni Regis Edwardi tercij a conquestu xx[iij]? Iohannes . . .<sup>1</sup> capellanus de Brendwod venit in Panfeld ad domum Radulphi [Py . . .]<sup>2</sup> et hostium dicte domus noctanter fregit et gallos et gallinas ipsius Radulphi precij vjd. maliciose cepit et . . . contra pacem. Et quod est communis perturbator pacis.

J. . . .?, chaplain of Brentwood, 11 Oct. 1349?, came to Panfield to the house of R. P. and broke open the door of the house by night and maliciously stole cocks and hens belonging to R. worth 6d. . . . against the peace. He is a common disturber of the peace.

A93 (*Margin transgressio*). Item dicunt quod Iohannes Fanwryghte de Wrytele fecit rescussum Iohanni Monpellers et Iohanni [M . . . de] villa de Wrytele ita quod non potuerunt facere officium suum,<sup>3</sup> videlicet die Lune proxima . . . festum Gularum Augusti . . .<sup>4</sup> et quod est communis perturbator pacis et manutentor malefactorum et rebellis contra nouum statutum.<sup>5</sup>

J. F. of Writtle made a rescue from J. M. and J. M. . . . ? of the village of Writtle, so that they could not perform their office, 31 July or 7 Aug. 1351?, and he is a common disturber of the peace and maintainer of malefactors, and a rebel against the new statute.

(*At foot of membrane iij.*)

[rot. iii d. (07d.)] A94 (*Margin feloniam feloniam*). Iurati dicunt quod Iohannes [Bray<sup>6</sup>]nel senior et Iohannes frater eius noctanter die Sabati proxima post festum [Translacionis? . . .]<sup>7</sup> Martiris anno regni Edwardi tercij post conquestum xxij felonice fregerunt domum

<sup>1</sup> Illegible.

<sup>2</sup> Possibly Pyot, see *supra*, A50.

<sup>3</sup> They were probably constables enforcing the labour laws. For Monpeller's standing, see, for example, *Essex Fines*, 1330, no. 122: John, younger son of John Mountpellers, and Bertram, his brother, plaintiffs; John, son of Bertram de Mountpellers, defendant; 73 acres land, etc., and  $\frac{1}{2}$  messuage in Chelmsford; plaintiffs and heirs of John to hold of defendant and his heirs, rendering 5 marks of silver at Easter and Mich. for his life and to his heirs a rose at Nat. St. J.B., doing to the chief lords all services, with reversion to defendant and heirs. See *infra*, A115.

<sup>4</sup> Illegible; possibly 1351, since the 'new statute', i.e. Statute of Labourers, was enacted in Feb. 1351; see *supra*, p. 3.

<sup>5</sup> K.B.27/365, m. 4d.,  $\frac{1}{2}$  mark from J. F. 'for excesses'. But cf. K.B.27/365, m. 76d., J. Monpellers of Writtle was attached in order to reply to J. de Vanwright' on a plea of trespass by bill; J. de V. said that J. M., 23 Oct. 1351, came by force of arms against J. de V., while he was sub-collector of the subsidy in Writtle and was performing his office, and assaulted him, etc.; J. M. was found guilty and was ordered to pay 1 mark and a further fine of 2 marks; cf. also *Fines m. 2d.*, and K.B.27/366, Rex m. 32. See *infra*, A148 and note for J. F. indicted of felony and acquitted; also A163.

<sup>6</sup> Illegible; supplied from list on K.B. roll, see *supra*, p. 42 note 2 and p. 57 note 4.

<sup>7</sup> Illegible.



Iohannis de Wy[combe?]<sup>1</sup> apud W . . .<sup>2</sup> in hundredo de Danser et ibidem ceperunt et asportauerunt ciphos, coclearia argentea et alia bona et catalla [ad valenciam x?]<sup>3</sup> li.<sup>3</sup>

J. B., sen., and J., his brother, came by night, in 1348-9, and feloniously broke into the house of J. de W. at Woodham? and took and carried away cups, silver spoons, and other goods and chattels worth 10?l.

A1a<sup>4</sup> (*Margin* Oveseye felonia). Item dicunt quod Willelmus clericus conuictus<sup>5</sup> de Oveseye et Iohannes Steer, garcio eiusdem Willelmi, sexto die Marcij anno regni Edwardi xxv<sup>o</sup> [depre] dauerunt felonice Adam Midlyng<sup>6</sup> de Tillynham apud Tyllyngham de duobus equis precij x[l]<sup>6s.7</sup>

W. de Q. (convicted clerk) and J. S., his groom, 6 Mar. 1351, robbed A. M. of Tillingham at Tillingham of two horses worth 40s.

A2a. Et tunc temporis depredauerunt Lucam<sup>8</sup> vicarium ecclesie Sancti Laurenci de vno equo precij xijs. felonice.

At the same time they robbed L., vicar of St. Lawrence, of a horse worth 12s., feloniously.

A95 (*Margin* felonia). Item dicunt quod Adam le Wold et Robertus Mersshman et Iohannes filius eiusdem Roberti felonice depredauerunt Willelmum de Purle in Purlee de vna vacca precij xs.<sup>9</sup>

A. le W., R. M. and J., son of R. M., feloniously robbed W. de P. in Purleigh of a cow worth 10s.

A96.<sup>10</sup> Et esciam [*sic*] depredauerunt Rogerum Bode de Purle in Purlee de xxx [ouibus?]<sup>11</sup> precij xxxs., videlicet die Iouis proxima post festum Sancti Barnabe Apostoli anno regni Edwardi tercij post conquestum vicesimo tercio.

They also robbed R. B. of Purleigh in Purleigh of 30 sheep? worth 30s., 18 June 1349.

<sup>1</sup> Illegible.

<sup>2</sup> Illegible; Woodham Ferrers, Mortimer and Walter are the only places in Dengie beginning with a W, see *Place-Names*, pp. 231 ff.

<sup>3</sup> Inquisition on goods and chattels of both men, in exigend, with no results, see *supra*, p. 56 note 4, and p. 57 note 4.

<sup>4</sup> Enrolment of A1 and A2 on schedule 2.

<sup>5</sup> Cf. *Essex Fines*, 1357, no. 1124, 1 messuage and 36 acres land, etc., in Tillingham to Adam Midlyng for 20 marks; 1372, no. 1699, 28 acres land, 2d. rent and  $\frac{1}{2}$  messuage in Tillingham to Adam for 10 marks.

<sup>6</sup> Illegible; supplied from A1.

<sup>7</sup> K.B.27/365, Rex m. 44, Oveseye turned over to ordinary as 'clericus conuictus'; had no goods, chattels, lands, or tenements. Inquisition on goods of J. Steer, in exigend with no results, see *supra*, p. 56 note 4, p. 57 note 4. For other indictments of these men (Steer taken to be same man as J. de Marlberewe) see *infra*, A118, A141.

<sup>8</sup> Not given in Newcourt, vol. ii, p. 372.

<sup>9</sup> Inquisition on goods of J., son of R. M., in exigend, with no results, see *supra*, p. 56 note 4, p. 57 note 4. For the other two, see *supra*, A32 and p. 109 note 1, and A59 and note.

<sup>10</sup> No break between A95 and A96 in MS.; both probably of same date.

<sup>11</sup> Partially obliterated.

A97 (*Margin felonia*). Item dicunt quod Rogerus Brade die Iouis in septimana Pentecoste anno supradicti Regis Edwardi xxiiij<sup>o</sup> fregit domum domini Iohannis fitz [W? . . .]<sup>1</sup> apud Wodeham et ibidem felonice cepit et asportauit casium ad valenciam ijs.<sup>2</sup>

R. B., 4 June 1349, broke into the house of Lord J. F. W.? at Woodham and feloniously took and carried off cheese worth 2s.

A98 (*Margin felonia de recepcione*). Item dicunt quod Thomas de Ensyngre receptauit Rogerum le Grom et Galfridum Rolf<sup>3</sup> ad domum suum apud Topesfeld sciens ipsos esse latrones. Et est communis receptator aliorum plurimorum latronum.<sup>3</sup>

T. de E., knowing they were thieves, received R. le G. and G. R. at his house in Topsfield. He is a common receiver of several other thieves.

A99 (*Margin Chafford felonia*). Iurati presentant quod Thomas le Heye de Auythele die Lune proxima post festum Annunciacionis Beate Marie anno [Regis]<sup>4</sup> nunc xxiiij<sup>to</sup> venit ad domum Ricardi Wybregge, nuper Iuliane atte Ponde, in Aluythele et quatuor quarteria [frumenti?] et siliginis precij quatuor solidorum cepit et felonice asportauit et quod est communis latro.<sup>5</sup>

T. le Heye of Aveley, 29 Mar. 1350, came to the house of R. W., formerly belonging to J. atte P., in Aveley, and took and feloniously carried away 4 quarters of corn?, and rye worth 4s., and he is a common thief.

A48a<sup>6</sup> (*Margin felonia*). Item presentant quod quidam Ricardus Basset et Thomas Page, qui nuper mansit cum Roberto de Balidon, die Martis proxima ante festum Assencionis Domini anno Domini Regis nunc xxv<sup>to</sup> ceperunt et felonice furati fuerunt vnum equum de Iohanne Longe de Brendewode in parochia de Soutweld precij xiijs. et iiijd., et quod jdem Thomas est communis latro equorum.<sup>7</sup>

R. B. and T. P., who formerly lived with R. of Ballingdon, 24 May 1351, took and feloniously stole a horse worth 13s. 4d., belonging to J. L. of Brentwood, in the parish of S. Weald. The said T. is a common horse-thief.

A100 (*Margin felonia*). Item presentant quod die Dominica proxima

<sup>1</sup> Illegible; possibly fitz Walter, see *supra*, p. 61 and note 2.

<sup>2</sup> See *infra*, A142.

<sup>3</sup> Capias and exigend, see *supra*, p. 56 note 4, C.P.R. 1358-61, p. 555, pardon, 20 Feb. 1361, for good service in France, to T. E., of whatever pertains to the king touching this, that before Mich. 33 Edw. III he broke into a house at Gt. Yeldham and carried off goods, whereof he is indicted or appealed and of any consequent outlawry. See *supra*, A71. For Rolfe and Groom, see A30-A31, A35-A36.

<sup>4</sup> Partially obliterated.

<sup>5</sup> Inquisition on goods of T. le Teye, in exigend, with no results, see *supra*, p. 42 and p. 56 note 4, p. 57 note 4.

<sup>6</sup> Seemingly a duplicate of A48 *supra*.

<sup>7</sup> Inquisition on goods and chattels of both men, in exigend, with no results, see *supra*, p. 56 note 4, p. 57 note 4.



ante festum Sancte Margarete Virginis anno regni nunc xxiiij<sup>to</sup> Willelmus [Lesse de] Wokyndon' Rokele felonice interfecit Iohannem Snel in Wokyndon' predicta.<sup>2</sup>

W. L. of S. Ockendon, 18 July 1350, feloniously killed J. S. in the said village.

A101 (*Margin felonia*). Item dicunt quod Iohannes (ponit se)<sup>i</sup> de Westone, serviens Iohannis Warner ciuis Londoniarum, fuit de assensu dicti Willelmi ad interficiendum predictum Iohannem.<sup>3</sup>

J. de W. (tried), servant of J. W., citizen of London, assented to the killing of the said J.

A102 (*Margin felonia quere*).<sup>4</sup> Item dicunt quod predictus Iohannes (ponit se)<sup>i</sup> Warner receptavit dictos Willelmum et Iohannem post feloniam factam sciens ipsos esse felones.

J. W. (tried) received the said W. and J. after the felony had been committed, knowing they were felons.

A103 (*Margin Berd' felonia*). Iurati dicunt quod Henricus le Hunte de Stanford die Lune proxima ante festum Sancte Katerine Virginis anno regni Edwardi nunc xxij apud Stanford felonice fregit cameram Iacobi capellani de Stanford et decem libras in denarijs numeratis felonice cepit et asportavit.<sup>5</sup>

H. le H. of Stanford-le-Hope, 24 Nov. 1348, at Stanford, feloniously broke into the chamber of J., chaplain of Stanford, and feloniously took and carried off 10l. in coin.

A104 (*Margin felonia quere*). Item dicunt quod dictus Henricus le Hunte furatus fuit tres oues precij iijs. die Lune in quindena Phasce [*sic*] anno regni nunc xxv<sup>to</sup>.

H. le H. stole 3 sheep worth 4s., 2 May 1351.

A105 (*Margin felonia quere vbi*). Item dicunt quod Adam Louel felonice furatus fuit de Willelmo Done vnum equum precij xxs. die Lune proxima post festum Sancti Luce Ewangeliste anno regni Regis nunc xxiiij<sup>to</sup>.<sup>6</sup>

A. L. feloniously stole a horse worth 20s. from W. D., 25 Oct. 1350.

A106 (*Margin felonia quere*). Item dicunt quod dictus Adam

<sup>1</sup> Illegible; supplied from proceedings on K.B. roll.

<sup>2</sup> Inquisition on goods and chattels of W. L., in exigend with no results, see *supra*, p. 56 note 4, p. 57 note 4, C.P.R. 1358-61, p. 380, pardon, 10 June 1360, for service in France, to W. de L., for the death of J. S.

<sup>3</sup> K.B.27/372, Rex m. 1, Fines m. 3, acquittal of both Weston and Warner; former forfeited chattels worth 2s., latter chattels worth 1 mark.

<sup>4</sup> See *supra*, p. 39.

<sup>5</sup> Inquisition on goods of le Hunte, in exigend, with no results, see *supra*, p. 56 note 4, p. 57 note 4.

<sup>6</sup> Inquisition on goods of Lovel, in exigend, with no results, see *supra*, p. 56 note 4, p. 57 note 4.

Louel furatus fuit vnum equum de Waltero Gerard precij xijs. die Sabati proxima post festum Sancti Andree Apostoli anno regni nunc xxiiij et quod est communis latro.

A. L. stole a horse belonging to W. G. worth 12s., 4 Dec. 1350. He is a common thief.

A107 (*Margin* felony). Iurati dicunt quod quedam Agnes le Hukstere que furata fuit vasa enea in villa de Parua Waltham racione cuius furti apud Colcestr' coram iusticiarijs Domini Regis ibidem ad gaolam deliberandam conuicta pro eodem dicta vasa enea ad valenciam vjs. viij*d.* in tenemento Alicie le Rynge in villa de Parua Waltham predicta in terra abscondit antequam conuicta fuit. Et dicunt quod Iohannes filius Samaoni atte Groue dicta vasa enea sic abscondita iterum a dicta placia [*sic*] vbi abscondita fuerunt felonice furatus fuit que vasa estimantur ad valenciam vjs. et viij*d.*<sup>1</sup>

A certain A. le H., who stole brass vases in Little Waltham, of which theft she was convicted at Colchester before the justices of gaol delivery, hid the said vases, worth 6s. 8*d.* in the ground on the tenement of A. le R. in Little Waltham, before she was convicted; and J., son of S. atte G., feloniously stole the said vases, so hidden, from the place where they were hidden.

A108 (*Margin* felony). Dicunt esciam [*sic*] quod jdem Iohannes anno regni Edwardi nunc xxiiij<sup>o</sup> clausum Margarie Woliet in Parua Waltham noctanter et felonice intrauit et grangia ipsius Margarie ibidem fregit et quatuor bussellos frumenti eiusdem Margarie ad valenciam ijs. ibidem inuentos felonice furatus fuit. Et gallinas et capones ibidem anno xxiiij<sup>o</sup> nunc felonice furatus fuit ad valenciam x*d.*

The same J., in 1349-50, entered feloniously by night the close of M. W. in Little Waltham and broke into the barn of the said M. and stole feloniously 4 bushels of corn belonging to the said M., worth 2s.; and in the same year he also stole there hens and capons worth 40*d.*

A109 (*Margin* felony). Et eciam dicunt quod jdem Iohannes anno regni xxij<sup>o</sup> domum Rogeri de Belstede<sup>2</sup> fregit noctanter et diuersa vtencilia domus, videlicet ollas et patellas eneas, ad valenciam xs. felonice furatus fuit.

The same J., in 1348-49, broke into the house of R. de B. by night and feloniously stole divers household utensils, *i.e.* brass pots and pans, worth 10s.

A110. Et dicunt quod Semanius atte Groue, pater dicti Iohannis, receptauit et adhuc receptat dictum Iohannem sciens ipsum esse

<sup>1</sup> Inquisition on goods of J. atte G., in exigend, with no results, see *supra*, p. 56 note 4, and p. 57 note 4. He was outlawed, see *infra*, A110 and note.

<sup>2</sup> See *Place-Names*, p. 274, for Belsteads in Little Waltham.



latronem, et dicta blada et vtencilia felonice esse furatum eo quod maior pars dictorum bonorum ad commodum dicti Semanni devenerunt [*sic*].<sup>1</sup>

S. atte G., father of the said J., received and still keeps J., knowing that he is a thief and that he had stolen the said grain and utensils feloniously, so that the greater part of the said goods went to the use of the said S.

A111 (*Margin felonia*). Item dicunt quod quidam Iohannes Reymond' vocatus Tylherst die Dominica proxima post festum Decolacionis Sancti Iohannis Baptiste anno regni nunc xxiiij<sup>o</sup> quemdam bouettum Iohannis Wasket<sup>2</sup> precij vjs. apud Gynge Hospital inuentum furtiue furatus fuit et dictum bouettum depastus fuit contra pacem Domini Regis.<sup>3</sup>

J. R., called T., 30 Aug. 1349, furtively stole a steer, belonging to J. W., worth 6s., at Ingatestone and depastured it against the king's peace.

A112 (*Margin transgressio*). Et eciam quendam multonem (precij xijd.)<sup>4</sup> dicti Iohannis Wasket furatus fuit ibidem anno supradicto.

He also stole a sheep worth 12d. belonging to the said J. W. there in the same year.

A113. Et eciam ix bidentes Iohannis le Baker' precij xijs. apud Gynge Hospital inuentos felonice furatus fuit et eos postea vendidit ad commodum suum proprium anno supradicto.

He also stole feloniously 9 ewes belonging to J. le B. worth 12s. at Ingatestone and afterwards sold them for his own benefit, in the same year.

A114. Dicunt eciam quod jdem Iohannes Tylherst die Sabati proxima ante festum Conuersionis Sancti Pauli anno regni nunc xxiiij<sup>to</sup> apud Gynge Hospital quendam Ricardum Isberwe cepit et ipsum ad domum ipsius Iohannis abduxit in Gynge Abbesse et ibidem ipsum i[n]prisonauit et in priona detenuit quousque predictus Ricardus finem sibi fecit de xx libris vnde quoddam scriptum eiusdem finis de dicta pecunia soluenda ibidem sigillo suo signauit quod quidam scriptum remanet penes Willelmum le Whigte vt in equali manu adhuc remanet custodiendum. Et quod de predictis viginti libris

<sup>1</sup> K.B.27/366, Rex m. 39, S. atte G. appeared in Mich. term 1351, said he need not reply until J. was found and was allowed to go on bail; he came again in Hil. term 1352 and, because J. was outlawed, pleaded 'not guilty' and was released on surety; Fines, m. 5, fine of  $\frac{1}{2}$  mark for divers trespasses and extortions whereof he was convicted on his own recognizance.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. *Place-Names*, p. 141, for Gt. Wasketts in Basildon, probably to be associated with Elyas Waskett of Writtle (1274).

<sup>3</sup> Inquisition on goods of John 'Reynold vocatus Tylhurst', in exigend with no results, see *supra*, p. 56 note 4, and p. 57 note 4. K.B.27/365, Fines m. 4, J. 'Reynold' made fine of 40d. for excesses.

dictus Ricardus soluit dicto Iohanni dimidiam marcā in parte solutionis finis predicti.

J. T., 23 Jan. 1350,<sup>1</sup> took a certain R. I. at Ingatestone and abducted him to the house of the same J. in Fryerning and imprisoned him there and kept him in prison until R. made fine with him for 20*l.*, for which R. sealed with his own seal a certain deed concerning the fine, which deed remains in the hands of W. le W., so that it still remains to be guarded in impartial hands. The said R. paid the said J.  $\frac{1}{2}$  mark of the said 20*l.* in part payment of the fine.

A115 (*Margin* felonía). Item dicunt quod Henricus Reylegh' die Lune proxima post festum Omnium Sanctorum anno regni Edwardi nunc xxiiij<sup>to</sup> felonice furatus fuit vnum equum Iohannis Mumpelers<sup>2</sup> precij xs. apud le Heghewode in Wrytele.<sup>3</sup>

H. R., 8 Nov. 1350, feloniously stole a horse belonging to J. M. worth 10*s.* at the High Wood in Writtle.

A116 (*Margin* transgressio). Item dicunt quod Thomas (finem fecit)' de Benytone die Veneris proxima post festum Sancti Barnabe Apostoli anno regni nunc xxij<sup>o</sup> insultum fecit Iohanni atte Melne de Wrytele apud Chelmersford et ipsum verberavit, vlnerauit et male tractavit contra pacem Domini Regis.<sup>4</sup>

T. de B., 13 June 1348, assaulted J. atte M. of Writtle, at Chelmsford, and beat, wounded, and maltreated him against the king's peace.

A117 (*Margin* transgressio). Item quod idem Thomas (finem fecit)' die Lune proxima post festum Translacionis Sancti Thome anno regni nunc xxj<sup>o</sup> insultum fecit Iohanni Pynchon' de Wrytele apud Wrytel' et ipsum ibidem verberavit, vlnerauit et male tractavit contra pacem Domini Regis.

The same T., 9 July 1347, assaulted J. P. of Writtle at Writtle and beat, wounded, and maltreated him against the king's peace.

A118 (*Margin* transgressio). Item dicunt quod Willelmus de

<sup>1</sup> Or 22 Jan. 1351, since Edw. III's regnal year began on 25 Jan., the festival of the Conversion of St. Paul.

<sup>2</sup> See *supra*, A93.

<sup>3</sup> Inquisition on goods of H. R., in exigend, with no results, see *supra*, p. 56 note 4, and p. 57 note 4.

<sup>4</sup> K.B.27/366, Fines m. 4, T. de Benyngton' makes fine 60*s.* for divers trespasses, extortions, excesses, damages, and injuries, whereof convicted on own recognizance. See *infra*, A117, A152, A162. See *Essex Fines*, 1363, no. 1361, J. Clerk, jun., and 13 others, plaintiffs; Thos. de Benyngton and wife Katherine, defendants; land in Writtle and Newland; plaintiffs and heirs of J. C. to hold of chief lords; consent 100 marks. Also 1363, no. 1364, J. Page and 4 others, plaintiffs; Thos. de Benyngton and wife, defendants; land in Witham, Wickham, Bradwell, and Stisted; plaintiffs and heirs of J. P. to hold of chief lords; consent 200 M. Also 1368 no. 1540, Thos. de Benyngton and J. Page, plaintiffs; land in Witham, Faulkbourn, Rivenhall, and Goldhanger; plaintiffs and heirs of Thos. to hold of chief lords; consent 100 M. Was the T. de B. of A116 the same man as, or related to, the T. de B. of these fines or the Hinckford and Witham juror of 1377, since these fines connect a T. de B. both with Writtle in Chelms. hundred, and with lands in Witham hundred, Hinckford, etc.? See *supra*, p. 35 note 5.



Oveseye et Iohannes de Marlberwe, manentes in comitua domini Hugonis fitz Simon,<sup>1</sup> venerunt noctanter apud Canwobery [*sic*]<sup>2</sup> die Dominica proxima ante festum Natiuitatis Sancti Iohannis Baptiste anno regni nunc xxv<sup>to</sup> et domum Ricardi Paykyn ibidem fregerunt et portas ipsius Ricardi vi et armis contra pacem Domini Regis igne combusserunt et quendam equum eiusdem Ricardi a pastura sua noctanter ceperunt et quo voluerunt dictum equum abduxerunt ne jdem Ricardus ad dictum equum habendum postea advenire possit.<sup>3</sup>

W. de Q. and J. de M., retainers of Sir H. F. S., came by night to Danbury, 19 June 1351, and broke into the house of R. P. and by force of arms burned the gates of the said R. and took a horse belonging to R. from his pasture and led it away whither they willed, so that R. has not been able to recover his horse.

[rot. iv (08).] A119 (*Margin* transgressio). Item dicunt quod die Lune proxima ante festum Sancti Barnabe Apostoli anno regni Edwardi terciij a conquestu xxv<sup>to</sup> Iohannes Grenehod de Litleberi cum alijs ignotis venerunt ad Stansted Monfichet ad domum Roberti Payne et quendam Iohannem le Herde, seruientem dicti Roberti, wlnerauerunt et male tractauerunt et bona et catalla ipsius Roberti ceperunt et asportauerunt contra pacem ad velanciam xld.<sup>4</sup>

J. G. of Littlebury, with others unknown, 6 June 1351, came to Stansted Mountfichet to the house of R. P. and wounded and maltreated a certain J. le H., servant of the said R., and took and carried away goods and chattels belonging to the said R. worth 40d. against the peace.

A120 (*Margin* transgressio). Item dicunt quod Iohannes de Wydttou' de Fynchynghfeld est communis forstallator omnium victualium.<sup>5</sup>

J. de W. of Finchingfield is a common forestaller of all victuals.

A121 (*Margin* transgressio). Item (dicunt)<sup>6</sup> quod die Dominica proxima post festum Epiphanie Domini anno regni Edwardi terciij a conquestu xxiiiij<sup>o</sup> Willelmus atte Wode de Hunden', qui nunc est seruiens Thome de Wodeham, parcarius, venit ad domum Iohannis Lucas apud Lyndeseles et insultum fecit eidem Iohanni infra clausum

<sup>1</sup> Sheriff of Essex, 10 Nov. 1354-23 Nov. 1355; M.P., Herts., 13 and 14 Edw. III.

<sup>2</sup> Should be *Danwobery* (i.e. Danbury), see *infra*, A140.

<sup>3</sup> See *supra*, p. 113, A1a and A2a and note 7.

<sup>4</sup> No trace of Grenehod.

<sup>5</sup> K.B.27/366, Fines m. 4, fine of 20s. for falsifications, extortions, and excesses. J.P.'s had no jurisdiction over forestalling, see *supra* p. 49. See C.P.R. 1350-54, p. 98, John de Wydyngton, mainpernor, with 3 others, of the prior of Takeley (an alien priory) for the farm of 126l., 26 May 1351.

<sup>6</sup> Repeated in the MS.

suum et ipsum wlnerauit, verberauit et male tractauit contra pacem. Et est communis malefactor et perturbator pacis.<sup>1</sup>

W. atte W. of *Hunden*, park-keeper, who is now a servant of T. de W., came, 10 Jan, 1350, to the house of J. L. at Lindsell and assaulted J. within his close and wounded, beat, and maltreated him against the peace. W. is a common malefactor and disturber of the peace.

A122 (*Margin transgressio*). Item dicunt quod die Mercurij proxima post festum Sancte Margarete anno regni Edwardi tercij a conquestu xxiiij<sup>o</sup> Iohannes le Roo senior et Iohannes Archer de Bumpsted ceperunt Iohannem Streychod de Sturimere laborarium per deliquit [*sic*] contra statutum.<sup>2</sup> Et pro predicto Iohanne deliberando ceperunt de eo ijs. contra provisionem statuti predicti et ipsum pro pecunia predicta deliberauerunt.<sup>3</sup>

J. le R., sen., and J. A. of Bumpstead, 21 July 1350, took J. S. of Sturmer, labourer, for violation of the statute. And for freeing J. they took 2s. from him against the provision of the statute and let him go for the said money.

A123 (*Margin transgressio*). Item dicunt quod die Lune Rogacionum anno regni Edwardi tercij a conquestu xxv<sup>to</sup> Iohannes (finem fecit)<sup>j</sup> de Hawkwood de Fynchynghfeld junior venit in pasturam Reymundi de Lyncoln' et vnum stottum dicti Reymundi precij xs. ibidem inuentum sine licencia dicti Reymundi contra pacem cepit et in caruca sua per tres dies dictum stottum posuit.<sup>4</sup>

J. de H. of Finchingfield, jun. (made fine), 23 May 1351, came into the pasture of R. de L. and took a stot belonging to R. worth 10s., without R.'s permission and against the peace, and put the stot to his plough for 3 days.

A124 (*Margin transgressio*). Item dicunt quod die Sabati in festo Assumpcionis Beate Marie Virginis anno regni Edwardi tercij a conquestu xxv<sup>to</sup>, cum Abbas de Coggeshal<sup>5</sup> cum quibusdam confratribus suis, videlicet cum Willelmo de Sudberi monaco, Willelmo Frost

<sup>1</sup> No trace of atte Wode. But cf. K.B.27/365, Rex unnumbered membrane between m. 32 and m. 33: Peter Perpount and Roger le Gaoler, of Colchester, appear on coram Rege indictment in this term (Mich. 25 Edw. III) that they and others by *ymaginacionem*, 5 Nov. 1347, got Wm. atte Wode and two other men, *perturbatores in castro de Colecestre existentes*, to falsely appeal several good and lawful men—? the same atte Wode.

<sup>2</sup> This must refer to the ordinance of 1349 rather than to the statute of 1351, see *supra*, p. 3.

<sup>3</sup> K.B.27/365, Fines m. 3, fine of  $\frac{1}{2}$  mark from J. le Roo, bailiff of the liberty of the hundred of Hinckford, because he did not appear before the king's bench at Chelmsford, 7 Nov. 1351, to do his office as he had been summoned to do; m. 5, 1 mark from J. Archer, clerk of the hundred of Hinckford, for certain trespasses and extortions. See also E137/11/2 (estreat roll) m. 4, 3s. 4d. from Archer.

<sup>4</sup> K.B.27/365, Fines m. 4, fine of  $\frac{1}{2}$  mark.

<sup>5</sup> See *V.H.C. Essex*, vol. ii, pp. 125-9, abbey of Coggeshall, founded probably in 1140 as a house of the order of Savigny; joined the Cistercians in 1347; abbot Wm. Joldan occurs in 1341 and was abbot in 1346; abbot Roger Porte occurs in 1352.



conuerso et grangario suo, foret occupatus in quodam campo suo in Parua Coggeshal' infra limites parrochie Feryng', venit quidam dominus Willelmus dictus rector de Kelleden<sup>1</sup> vi et armis cum alijs multis sibi adiutis, videlicet domino Iohanne, sacerdote eiusdem, Willelmo le Dekne, clerico eiusdem, Galfrido, nepote eiusdem sacerdotis et alijs multis, videlicet Ricardo Priour, Thoma Wodeham, Iohanne Clerico, Willelmo filio Iohannis le Clerke, Thoma de Dumbelton', Willelmo Gale, Iohanne Fox, Iohanne Vynour, et Iohanne le Petit Smyth, qui omnes, cum gladijs, arcubus et alijs multis generibus armorum, dictos fratrem Willelmum monacum et fratrem Willelmum conuersum contra formam pacis Regis minaserunt et graue insustum [*sic*] eis fecerunt, wlnerauerunt, verberauerunt et male tractauerunt contra pacem.<sup>2</sup>

On 15 Aug. 1351,<sup>3</sup> when the abbot of Coggeshall, with certain of his brother monks, *i.e.* W. de S., monk, W. F. lay brother and his monastic obedientiary, was at work in a certain field of his in Little Coggeshall within the limits of the parish of Feering, *dominus* W., called rector of Kelvedon, came by force of arms with many other men, his aids, *i.e.* *dominus* J., his priest, W. le D., his clerk, G. nephew of the said priest, and many others, *i.e.* R. P., T. W., J. C., W., son of J. le C., T. de D., W. G., J. F., J. V. and J. le P. S., who all, with swords, bows and many other kinds of weapons, threatened the said brothers, W. monk and W. lay brother, and did them grave injury, wounded, beat and maltreated them against the peace.

A125 (*Margin transgressio*). Item dicunt quod in festo Pentecoste anno regni Regis Edwardi tercij a conquestu xxv<sup>to</sup> Iohannes Fabel et Iohannes (Clerke)<sup>i</sup> de Stepilbumsted, simul cum alijs ignotis, venerunt vi et armis ad domum Radulphi Seman de Herstedegrene<sup>4</sup> et domum dicti Radulphi fregerunt ibidem et ab ipso Radulpho finem de xld. ceperunt contra pacem.<sup>5</sup>

J. F. and J. C. of Steeple Bumpstead, 5 June 1351, with others unknown, came by force of arms to the house of R. S. of Herkstead Green

<sup>1</sup> Newcourt, vol. ii, p. 350, last rector (vicars after 1356), William de Brampton, presented in 1335; reference to Papal Register. See *Calendar of Papal Registers, Papal Letters*, vol. iii, p. 380, indult granted, Apr. 1351, to Wm. de Bamton, rector of Kelvedon, to choose a confessor against the hour of death. Cf. E. F. Hay, in *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. 11 (N.S.), pp. 1-9.

<sup>2</sup> No trace of this case, but traces of some of the men involved in other connections. R. Priour of Feering made fine of 2s. for excess, and J. Vynour of Kelvedon made fine of 12d. for excess before the J.P.'s of 1351 (E137/11/2, mm. 5, 6). J. Clerk made fine of 2s. for certain trespasses (K.B.27/366; Fines m. 7d.). J. le Petit Smyth involved in the Fitzwalter affair (*supra*, p. 58). Possibly the other men in this case were retainers of Fitzwalter and this was another of his lawless activities. Cf. K.B.27/366, Rex m. 4d. of the extra membranes attached to m. 30 (*supra*, p. 62 note 2), for the taking of ploughs of the abbot of St. John of Colchester in his manor of Feering, in Feb. 1350.

<sup>3</sup> But Assumption fell on Mon. in 1351; on Sat. in 1349.

<sup>4</sup> Herkstead Green in Steeple Bumpstead, see *Place-Names*, p. 419.

<sup>5</sup> *Supra*, A73, A74 for Fabel; no trace of Clerke.

and broke into the house of the said R. and took a fine of 40*d.* from R. against the peace.

A126 (*Margin transgressio*). Item dicunt quod die Sabati proxima post festum Pentecoste anno regni Regis Edwardi tercij a conquestu xxiiij<sup>o</sup> Iohannes de Camsyd de Tyllingham, Ricardus Watekyn, et Iohannes Shyngelford noctanter asportauerunt de puteo abbatis de Waltham<sup>1</sup> in quadam vasa vocata burroke<sup>2</sup> anguillas ad valenciam x*l**d.* contra pacem. Et quod sunt communes piscatores ad nocumentum patrie.<sup>3</sup>

J. de C. of Tillingham, R. W., and J. S., 6 June 1349, carried away by night from the well of the abbot of Waltham eels worth 40*d.* in a certain vessel, called a *burroke*, against the peace. They are common fishermen to the injury of the country-side.

A78a<sup>4</sup> (*Margin transgressio*). Item dicunt quod dominus Alanus capellanus de Fynchynghfeld contra pacem Domini Regis noctanter insultum fecit Iohanni Grenekertil et ipsum vulneravit, verberavit et male tractavit.

A127 (*Margin transgressio*). Item dicunt quod die Veneris proxima post festum Sancti Iohannis Baptiste anno regni Edwardi tercij post conquestum xxv<sup>o</sup> Iohannes Salewey de Pebermersh' venit in villa de Fynchynghfeld et quendam hominem vocatum Lytle Symme in cepsis [*sic*] ibidem positum per causam eo quod fuit rebellis cepit de cepsis sine licencia constabulariorum et sine waranto contra statuta<sup>5</sup> et contra pacem. Et est communis perturbator pacis.<sup>6</sup>

J. S. of Pebmarsh, 1 July 1351, came to Finchingfield and took from the stocks, without permission of the constables and without a warrant, against the statutes and against the peace, a certain man called L. S., who had been put in the stocks because he was a rebel.

A128 (*Margin transgressio*). Item dicunt quod Alanus Brite de Cantebregge, capellanus, habuit cartam et monumenta tangencia hereditatem Gilberti filij et heredis Willelmi de Gelham in custodia sua et dictus Alanus iniuste et contra pacem liberauit predicta cartam et monumenta Iohanni Swalewe sine assensu dicti Gilberti et ad

<sup>1</sup> *V.H.C. Essex*, vol. ii, pp. 166-172, abbey of Waltham Holy Cross, Austin canons endowed by Harold; Thos. de Wolmersty, abbot, 1345-71.

<sup>2</sup> Lat., *burrochium*, meaning fish-trap.

<sup>3</sup> No trace of this case, but see J.I.1/268, m. 4; coram Rege indictment of John, son of Juliana atte Hyde, of Tillingham, for receiving John de Chyngelford, his brother, who had been indicted before J. de Sutton and his fellows [justices of the peace in 1350 and 1351] for receiving a felon, knowing that the said John had been indicted for the said felony; m. 13*d.*, coram Rege indictment of John Hecham of Thaxted for stealing a horse worth 12*s.* from John Camsyd of Tillingham, 24 Edw. III.

<sup>4</sup> Duplicate of A78.

<sup>5</sup> Probably the Ordinance and Statute of Labourers, *supra*, p. 3. Little Symme probably in the stocks for violation of these laws.

<sup>6</sup> No trace of this man.



exheredacionem dicti Gilberti apud Fynchyngfeld tercio die Augusti anno regni Regis Edwardi tercij a conquestu xxiiij<sup>to</sup>.<sup>1</sup>

A. B. of Cambridge, chaplain, had a charter and muniments concerning the inheritance of G., son and heir of W. of Yeldham, in his custody, and A. gave the charter and muniments to J. S. without the consent of G. and to his disherison, against the peace, at Finchingfield, 3 Aug. 1350.

A129 (*Margin transgressio*). Item dicunt quod dictus Alanus liberauit Iohanni Locsmyth' apud Fynchyngfeld quarto die Augusti anno regni Edwardi tercij a conquestu xxiiij<sup>to</sup> cartam et monumenta tangencia Iohannem Kempe ad exheredacionem dicti Iohannis Kempe contra pacem.

The said A. gave up to J. L. at Finchingfield, 4 Aug. 1350, a charter and muniments concerning J. K. to the disherison of the latter, against the peace.

A130 (*Margin transgressio*). Item dicunt quod quinto die Iunii anno regni Edwardi tercij post conquestum xxij Iohannes le Hay de Westhanifeld taylour venit sub parco de Crondon et ibidem duobus mercatoribus obuiauit et eis insultum fecit, volens eos depredasse. Et super hoc venit Ricardus, filius Iohannis Trauers de Billirica, et inpediuit dictum Iohannem le Hay et eos qui secum aderant ac quod dictus Iohannes le Hay assumpta secum magna comituiua malefactorum circumiuit dictum [*sic*] et ipsum cepit et detenuit quousque finem cum eis de vna marca fecisset.<sup>2</sup>

J. le H. of W. Hanningfield, tailor, came below the park of Crondon, 5 June 1348, and met 2 merchants and assaulted them, wishing to rob them. Thereupon came R., son of J. T. of Billericay, and hindered the said J. and those with him; and J., with a large company of malefactors, surrounded the said R. and took him and kept him until he made fine with them for a mark.

A131 (*Margin transgressio*). Item presentant quod Iohannes Gerard cum alijs ignotis septimo die mensis Augusti anno regni Edwardi nunc xxiiij<sup>to</sup> verberauerunt [*sic*] et wlnerauerunt Willelmum Burel, executorem testamenti Iohannis [Gamen]<sup>3</sup> apud ecclesiam de Bures Giffard, volens [*sic*] testamentum dicti Iohannis Gamen probasse, contra pacem.<sup>4</sup>

J. Gerard, with others unknown, 7 Aug. 1350, beat and wounded,

<sup>1</sup> See *supra*, A78 and note.

<sup>2</sup> No trace of le Hay.

<sup>3</sup> Illegible.

<sup>4</sup> K.B.27/366, Rex m. 37, W. Burel of Rawreth appeared on coram Rege indictments for felonies at Rawreth; acquitted of the felonies but sent to prison for trespasses. C.P.R. 1350-54, p. 415, pardon to W. Burel of Rawreth, 18 Feb. 1353, 'of his outlawry in . . . Essex for non-appearance before the justices of the Bench to answer touching a plea of John Gerard of Bures [Bowers Giffard] that he render an account of the time when he was his receiver; he having now surrendered . . . to the Marshalsea prison . . . '.

against the peace, W. B., executor of the will of J. Gamen, at the church of Bowers Giffard, where W. wished to prove the said will.

A132 (*Margin* transgressio). Iurati dicunt quod Iohannes de Glomesford qui fecit se militem, Iohannes (ponit se)<sup>i</sup> Bergeueny clericus, Thomas Cooke de Chishull, qui fecit se ballium honoris Bolonie, Robertus (ponit se)<sup>i</sup> Grigge de Elmedon' et Willelmus Gardiner de Stretle die Veneris proxima ante festum Pentecoste anno regni nunc xxiiij<sup>to</sup> venerunt apud manerium apud [sic] de Coggeshale<sup>1</sup> in Elmedon' et per extorcionem et contra pacem Domini Regis ceperunt de Iohanne Kyllol firmario domini Roberti de [Bayous?]<sup>2</sup> ibidem vjs. viij<sup>d</sup>.<sup>3</sup>

J. de G., who passed himself off as a knight, J. B., clerk, T. C. of Chishall, who passed himself off as bailiff of the honour of Boulogne, R. G. of Elmdon and W. G. of Strethall, 14 May 1350, came to the manor of Coksolles in Elmdon and by extortion and against the peace took from J. K., farmer of Sir R. de B.?, 6s. 8d.

A133. Item jdem ceperunt eodem die et anno de Thoma de Craumford apud Wenden<sup>4</sup> xld. per extorcionem.

The same men, on the same date, took from T. de C. at Wendens Ambo? 40d. by extortion.

A134 (*Margin* transgressio). Item jdem die Lune proxima post festum Pentecoste anno regni nunc xxiiij<sup>to</sup> apud mercatum de Neuport verberauerunt et wlnerauerunt Thoma de la Wodehall' et per extorcionem ab eodem ceperunt xld.

The same men, 17 May 1350, at the market of Newport, beat and wounded T. de la W. and took 40d. from him by extortion.

A135 (*Margin* transgressio). Item jdem eodem die et anno per extorcionem et contra pacem Domini Regis ceperunt de Iohanne le Parker iuniore quendam finem de xld.

The same men, on the same date, took by extortion and against the peace a certain fine of 40d. from J. le P., jun.

A136 (*Margin* transgressio). Item presentant quod predicti Iohannes, Iohannes, Thomas, Robertus, et Willelmus, sunt communes perturbatores pacis.<sup>5</sup>

The aforesaid J., J., T., R. and W. are common disturbers of the peace.

<sup>1</sup> Probably not *Coggeshall*, but *Coksolles* in Elmdon, see *Place-Names*, p. 526.

<sup>2</sup> Partially obliterated.

<sup>3</sup> K.B.27/365, Fines m. 4d., fines of 40s. from J. de Bergeveney, clerk, and R. Grigge, respectively, for divers trespasses.

<sup>4</sup> Probably Wendens Ambo rather than Wendon Lofts; *Craumford* possibly *Claneforde* in Wendens Ambo; see *Place-Names*, p. 542-4.

<sup>5</sup> By itself such an indictment would probably be insufficient; here it is superfluous; see *supra*, pp. 46-47.



A137 (*Margin* transgressio quere). Item presentant quod jdem die Martis proxima post festum Sancte Trinitatis anno regni xxiiij<sup>to</sup> ceperunt de Willelmo Lachit de Cristeshale per extorcionem vs. viij*d*.

The same men, 25 May 1350, took by extortion from W. L. of Chrishall 6*s*. 8*d*.

A138 (*Margin* transgressio quere). Item jdem ceperunt eodem die et anno de Willelmo Wolston quendam finem de x*d*. per extorcionem.

The same men, on the same date, took from W. W. a fine of 40*d*. by extortion.

A139 (*Margin* transgressio). Item dicunt quod die Iouis proxima post festum Sancti Michaelis anno regni Edwardi nunc xxiiij<sup>o</sup> Iohannes Bette, qui nunc manet in Dounham in manerio fratrum hospitalis Sancti Bartholomei Londoniarum, venit ad manerium nuper Petri fitz William de Neuenden' defuncti et ibidem quoddam plumbum precij ijs. vjd. in quadam dayeria in muro situatum cepit et abduxit contra pacem Domini Regis et adhuc detinet.<sup>1</sup>

J. B., who now dwells in Downham, on the manor of the brothers of St. Bartholomew's Hospital of London, 1 Oct. 1349, came to the manor formerly belonging to P. F. W. of Nevendon, deceased, and took a certain leaden [vessel], in the wall of a certain dairy, worth 2*s*. 6*d*., and carried it off against the king's peace and still keeps it.

A140 (*Margin* transgressio). Item dicunt quod (jdem)<sup>2</sup> Iohannes in eodem manerio anno supradicto cepit vnum Couerlyt viridum cum alijs victualibus diuersis ad valenciam vs. Et iniuste contra pacem hucusque hoc detinet.

The same J. in the aforesaid year in the same manor took a green coverlet with divers other [sic] victuals, worth 5*s*. He unjustly against the peace keeps this up to the present time.

(*At foot of membrane* iiij<sup>o</sup>.)

[rot. iiij d. (08*d*.)] A141 (*Margin* felonía). Item dicunt quod Adam le Wold de Danwebery, Willelmus Oveseye et Iohannes Marleberwe die Veneris proxima ante festum Apostolorum Philippi et Iacobi anno regni Edwardi nunc xxv<sup>to</sup> venerunt noctanter in pastura [sic] prioris de Leghes<sup>3</sup> in Borham et ibidem felonice furati fuerunt quinque equos dicti prioris precij sexaginta solidorum. Et quod sunt communes latrones.<sup>4</sup>

A. le W. of Danbury, W. Q., and J. M., 29 Apr. 1351, came by night

<sup>1</sup> No trace of Bette.

<sup>2</sup> Repeated in MS.

<sup>3</sup> See *V.H.C. Essex*, vol. ii, pp. 155-7, priory of Little Leighs, Austin canons, probably in existence at end of 12th century; held much land in Boreham. See A. W. Clapham, in *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. 13 (N.S.), pp. 200-217, article supplementing *V.H.C.*; p. 203, Hugh occurs as prior in 1345, 1351, 1354.

<sup>4</sup> For other indictments of these men and results, see A1a, A2a, A32, A95-A96, A118 and notes.

into the pasture of the prior of Leighs in Boreham, and feloniously stole 5 horses belonging to the prior, worth 60s. They are common thieves.

A142 (*Margin felonia*). Item dicunt quod Rogerus Brade de Wodeham Wauter die Lune proxima ante festum Purificacionis Beate Marie anno regni Edwardi nunc xxiiij<sup>to</sup> venit noctanter in quodam campo Willelmi Walram de Wrytele in Wodeham predicta et ibidem furatus fuit felonice duos agnos, septem aucas et anceres dicti Willelmi precij ijs. vjd. [Et eciam]<sup>1</sup> clausum dicti Willelmi ibidem noctanter intrauit et bona et catalla, eiusdem Willelmi, videlicet secures, seruras et plurima instrumenta carpentaria ac eciam ferra carucaria ibidem inuenta ad valenciam xxs. felonice furatus fuit et quod est communis latro.<sup>2</sup>

R. B. of Woodham Walter, 1 Feb. 1350, came by night into a certain field belonging to W. W. of Writtle in Woodham and feloniously stole 2 lambs and 7 geese and ganders, belonging to W., worth 2s. 6d. He also entered the close of the said W. by night and feloniously stole goods and chattels belonging to W., i.e. axes, locks, and many carpenter's tools, and also plough irons, worth 20s. He is a common thief.

A143 (*Margin felonia*). Item dicunt quod Laurencius (ponit se) de Estfeld de Gyngre Mergrete die Lune in crastino festi Ramis Palmarum anno regni nunc x<sup>o</sup> venit apud Raurethe et clausum rectoris de Raurethe<sup>3</sup> noctanter intrauit et ibidem furtive furatus fuit vnam paruam cistam cum serura clausam et xx libras in pecunia numerata et argentum stipatum ad valenciam xli. in eadem cista inuenta [sic] felonice furatus fuit, videlicet xiiij cocliaria argentea, anulos et firmacula aureos [sic] cum quadam sona de serico et de auro et illa ad domum eiusdem Laurencij apud Gyngre predictam deferebat et libitum suum inde fecit.<sup>4</sup>

L. de E. (tried) of Margaretting came to Rawreth, 25 Mar. 1336, and entered by night the close of the rector of Rawreth and feloniously stole a small chest closed with a lock, and 20l. in coin and worked silver

<sup>1</sup> Margin partially obliterated.

<sup>2</sup> Inquisition on goods of R. B., in exigend with no results, see *supra*, p. 56 note 4, p. 57 note 4. Cf. K.B.27/369, Rex m. 2, John Brade of Woodham Walter appears on coram Rege indictment for coming into the field of W. Walram in Woodham Walter in the hamlet of Curleye, i.e. Colickey Green, or Curling Tye Green, *Place-Names*, p. 232, 4 Feb. 1350, and of feloniously breaking the door of the grange and taking away goods belonging to W. worth 6s. 8d.; acquitted. Cf. J.I.1/267, m. 33, coram Rege indictments of felony against John and Roger. John was involved with Fitzwalter, see *supra*, p. 62 note 2. See *supra*, A97.

<sup>3</sup> John de Godele was parson in 1325, and John de Thornhull in 1340, *Essex Fines*, vol. ii, p. 214; vol. iii, p. 53.

<sup>4</sup> K.B.27/366, Rex m. 28d., *Fines m.* 6, acquitted; fine of 40d. from village of Margaretting for the chattels of Estfeld. See *supra*, p. 57 note 4, inquisition 2 Apr.: Estfeld had at Margaretting a brass pot and pan worth 40d. and a *Bacoun* worth 2s.; the sheriff said that they were in the hands of the village and he could not get hold of them. Cf. *Black Book of the Admiralty*, ed. Twiss, vol. ii, p. 195, for a *Bakoun*, meaning 'an entire hog'.



worth 10*l.* found in the chest, *i.e.* 14 silver spoons, gold rings and clasps, with a certain girdle of silk and gold, and took them to his own house at Margaretting and used them as he pleased.

A144 (*Margin* felony). Item dicunt quod Custancia, manupasta Iohannis de Bery de Chelmsford, trumpour, cum alia muliere extranea de Reyleye, secundo die Iulij anno regni Edwardi nunc xxv<sup>to</sup> domum Iohannis Sirih' apud Wodeham Water felonice fregerunt et bona et catalla dicti Iohannis Sirih, videlicet vnam supertunicam furratam de boge, vnam tunicam cum capiscio mulieris, linthiamina, mappas, manutergia et firmacula aurea et argentea, præcij xls. ibidem inuenta felonice furate fuerunt et sunt communes latrones.<sup>1</sup>

C., mainpast of J. de B. of Chelmsford, trumpeter, with another woman, a stranger from Rayleigh, 2 July 1351, feloniously broke into the house of J. S. at Woodham Walter and feloniously stole goods and chattels belonging to J. S., *i.e.* a supertunic lined with budge (lamb fur), a woman's tunic with hood, sheets, table cloths, towels, and gold and silver clasps, worth 40*s.* They are common thieves.

A145. Dicunt eciam quod Iohannes Bery de Chelmersford trumpour dictam Custanciam receptat et receptauit, sciens ipsam esse latronam [*sic*] et dicta bona esse furtiue furatam.<sup>2</sup>

J. B. of Chelmsford, trumpeter, receives and received the said C., knowing that she was a thief and had stolen furtively the said goods.

A146 (*Margin* felony). Item dicunt quod Adam le Gardinere de Gynge Mounteny et Willelmus frater eiusdem Ade die Iouis proxima post festum Sancti Petri ad vincula anno regni nunc xxj<sup>o</sup> domum Iohannis Wasket<sup>3</sup> de Gynge atte Stone apud Gynge atte Stone felonice fregerunt et centum solidos argenti et auri dicti Iohannis in pecunia numerata et centum libras cepis bouis ad valenciam xs. ibidem felonice furati fuerunt.<sup>4</sup>

A. le G. of Mountnessing and W., his brother, 2 Aug. 1347, feloniously broke into the house of J. W. of Ingatestone, at Ingatestone, and feloniously stole 100*s.* in gold and silver coin, and 100 lb. of ox tallow worth 10*s.*

A147 (*Margin* felony). Item dicunt quod jdem Adam et Willelmus die Sabati proxima post festum Sancti Petri ad vincula anno supradicto ecclesiam de Gynge Hospital furtiue intrauerunt et duos loculos de serico vnum pro corpore Christi et alium pro corporali, felonice furati fuerunt et sunt communes latrones.

The same men, 4 Aug. 1347, furtively entered the church of Ingatestone

<sup>1</sup> Inquisition on goods and chattels of Constance, in exigend, with no results, see *supra*, p. 56 note 4, p. 57 note 4.

<sup>2</sup> No trace of J.B.

<sup>3</sup> See *supra*, A111 and note 2.

<sup>4</sup> See *infra*, A148 and note for results.

and feloniously stole 2 silk cases, one for the host and the other for the corporal cloth. They are common thieves.

A148 (*Margin felonia*). Item dicunt quod Iohannes ([*placitauit?*]<sup>1</sup>)<sup>i</sup> Fanwryghte de Writele post dictam feloniam factam dictos Adam et Willelmum (apud Writele)<sup>i</sup> receptauit, sciens ipsos esse latrones et dicta bona felonice esse furatos.<sup>2</sup>

J. F. (pleaded?) of Writtle, after the said felony had been committed, received the said A. and W., knowing that they were thieves and had stolen the said goods.

A149 (*Margin felonia*). Dicunt eciam quod Petrus, filius Iohannis de Barintone de Wretele, Edmundus, Thomas et Hugo, fratres eiusdem Petri, simul cum Iohanne Takeleye (ponit se)<sup>i</sup> dictus [*sic*] de Bas-syngbourne, die Mercurij proxima post festum Apostolorum Philippi et Iacobi anno regni nunc xxv<sup>10</sup> in villa de Gynge Abbess in regia via sub bosco Abbatisse de Berkyng,<sup>3</sup> vocato le Heye, duos mercatores venientes de Londonijs de decem libris argenti et auri in pecunia numerata et pannis laneis et lineis ac serico et alijs mercandis ad valenciam xxli. cum duobus equis dictorum mercatorum precij xls. felonice depredauerunt.<sup>4</sup>

The brothers B., together with J. T., called de B., 4 May 1351, in the village of Ingatestone on the royal highway below the wood of the Abbess of Barking, called *le Heye*, feloniously robbed 2 merchants coming from London of 10l. in gold and silver coin, woollen and linen cloth, silk and other merchandise, worth 20l., together with the 2 horses of the merchants worth 40s.

A150 (*Margin Eyr felonia*). Item dicunt quod Iohannes (ponit se quietus)<sup>i</sup> le Eyr de Esthanifeld die Mercurij proxima post festum Decolacionis [*sic*] Sancti Iohannis Baptiste anno regni nunc xxj<sup>o</sup> venit in villa de Esthanifeld in campo Comitisse de Penbrok<sup>15</sup> [*sic*] cum vna caretta et duobus equis in eadem caretta et ibidem tres shockos frumenti estimati ad quatuor bussellos frumenti precij iij s. iiij d. ibidem inuentos furtiue furatus fuit et illos ad domum suam propriam felonice receptauit et libitum suum inde fecit.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Doubtful reading, but it is obviously not *ponit se*.

<sup>2</sup> K.B.27/365, Rex m. 37, Fanwryght acquitted; the two Gardiner brothers outlawed. See A93, A163.

<sup>3</sup> See *V.H.C. Essex*, vol. ii, pp. 115-122, abbey of Barking, Benedictine, founded second half of seventh century; grove and forest rights in Ingatestone; Maud Montagu, abbess (1341-52).

<sup>4</sup> See *supra*, A23 and A24, and notes for these men and results.

<sup>5</sup> Mary de Sancto Paulo, countess of Pembroke, wife of Laurence Hastings, earl of Pembroke, d. 1348, leaving as only son and heir, John Hastings, born 1347; see *supra*, p. 98 note 2, and *Handbook of British Chronology*, ed. F. M. Powicke (1939), p. 326.

<sup>6</sup> K.B.27/366, Rex m. 36d., Fines m. 6; acquitted; chattels worth 2s. confiscated, because he came on writ of exigend. See *supra*, p. 57 note 4, inquisition, 2 Apr.: he had at E. Hanningfield a brass pot worth 12d. and an ewer worth 12d. See A72, A158.



J. le E. (tried, acquitted) of E. Hanningfield, 5 Sept. 1347, came to E. Hanningfield into the field of the Countess of P. with a cart drawn by two horses and feloniously stole 3 shocks of corn, estimated at 4 bushels, worth 3s. 4d., and feloniously kept them in his own house and used them as he pleased.

A151 (*Margin* felonia). Item dicunt quod jdem Iohannes (ponit se quietus)<sup>i</sup> die Iouis proxima post festum Assumpcionis Beate Marie Virginis anno regni nunc xxj<sup>o</sup> xv garbas frumenti estimati ad duos bussellos frumenti precij xvjd. felonice furatus fuit noctanter. Et est communis malefactor.

The same J. (tried, acquitted), 16 Aug. 1347, feloniously stole 15 sheaves of corn, estimated at 2 bushels, worth 16d., by night. He is a common malefactor.

A152 (*Margin* transgressio Benyton'). Item dicunt quod Thomas de Benytone recepit viginti solidos argenti annualis inpencionis de Mauriscio Hamund iuniore de Gynge Abbessse ad manutenendum dictum Mauriscium iniuste in defencione sua versus Walterum Tryne de quadam secta debiti xv librarum per ipsum Walterum contra predictum Mauricium facta vnde ipsum inplacitavit, per quod dictus Walterus ad pecuniam suam predictam recuperandam nullo modo hucusque advenire potuit nec propter graues minas ipsius Thome ausus fuit in curia alicuius placitum aliquod penes dictum Mauricium aliquamiter prosequi.<sup>1</sup>

T. de B. received 20s. in silver as an annual pension from M. H., jun., of Ingatestone, for maintaining M. unjustly in his defence against W. T. concerning a certain suit of debt for 15l. brought by W. against M., for which debt W. had impleaded M., so that W. has not been able in any way up to the present to recover his money, nor, on account of grave threats made by T., has W. dared to prosecute any plea in the court of anyone against M.

A153 (*Margin* transgressio quere Walsh'). Item dicunt quod Thomas (finem fecit)<sup>i</sup> le Walshe cepit corpus Willelmi Rolf' apud Blakemore et eum ibidem in prisona detenuit quousque dictus Willelmus eidem Thome finem fecisset de xls. et eos infra breue postea soluit.<sup>2</sup>

T. le W. (made fine) took the body of W. R. at Blackmore and kept him there in prison until he made fine for 40s., and shortly afterwards W. paid them.

A154 (*Margin* transgressio quere Walsh'). Item dicunt quod jdem Thomas (finem fecit)<sup>i</sup> le Walshe cepit xxs. de Iohanne le Meller' de Duddyng . . .<sup>3</sup> indictato de diuersis felonijis et receptamentis felonum

<sup>1</sup> See *supra*, A116 and note, and *infra*, A162.

<sup>2</sup> *Supra*, A77 and note.

<sup>3</sup> Margin of MS. obliterated and cut off. Probably Doddinghurst, *cf.* *Place-Names*, p. 152 and *supra*, p. 107 note 1.

pro dicto Iohanne in feloniam sua manutenendo, ne ipse Iohannes a vicecomite Essex' nec ab aliquo balliuo eius per corpus suum pro aliqua feloniam siue transgressione attachiaretur nisi confestim per ipsum Thomam deliberaretur.

The same T. le W. (made fine) took 20s. from J. le M. of Doddinghurst?, indicted for divers felonies and for receiving felons, in order to maintain the said J. in his felony, so that J. was not attached by the sheriff of Essex or by one of his bailiffs without being released immediately by T.

A155 (*Margin* transgressio Walsh'). Item dicunt quod cum Walterus Tryne persecutus fuisset quendam querelam debiti in hundredo de Ch[elmersford]<sup>1</sup> uersus Iohannem le Ran de Fyngrethe de iij quarterijs frumenti precij xxxs. sibi debitorum ab eodem Iohanne et jdem Iohannes postea Thomam (finem fecit)<sup>2</sup> le Walshe conquestus est, venit dictus Thomas in Mulsham [anno]<sup>3</sup> ultimo elapse et dicto Waltero ibidem insultum fecit, verberauit et ibidem inprisonauit et in p[risona] detenuit quousque dictus Walterus dicto Iohanni le Ran vniuersum debitum predictum condonasset [et] remisisset contra pacem Domini Regis.

When W. T. had brought a certain suit of debt in the hundred court of Chelmsford against J. le R. of Fingreth for 3 quarters of corn worth 30s., owed to W. by J., and afterwards J. sued T. le W. (made fine), T. came to Mulsham, in the year last past, and assaulted W. and beat and imprisoned him and kept him in prison until W. pardoned and remitted to J. the entire debt against the king's peace.

A156 (*Margin* transgressio Th. Maheu). Item dicunt quod die Lune in crastino Sancti Petri ad vincula anno regni nunc xxij<sup>o</sup> venit Thomas Maheu, nuper rector ecclesie de Neuendene,<sup>3</sup> ad domum Petri fitz William de Neuenden' nuper de [functi]<sup>4</sup> et] cepit vnam cistam clausam sub serura cum armaturis et alijs iocalibus ibidem inuentis [ad] valenciam centum solidorum cum omnibus cartis, finibus, scriptis [acquietancijs?], omnes terras et tenementa predicti Petri in Comitatu Essex' tangentibus, et dictam cistam abduxit quo voluerit contra pacem Domini Regis et ad huc detinet.<sup>5</sup>

T. M., formerly rector of the church of Nevendon, 3 Aug. 1349, came to the house formerly of P. F. W., deceased?, of Nevendon, and took a locked chest with arms and other precious objects, worth 100s., with all the charters, fines, and deeds of quittance?, touching all the lands and tenements of the aforesaid P., in the county of Essex, and carried away the said chest whither he wished against the king's peace, and still keeps the chest.

<sup>1</sup> Margin of MS. obliterated and cut off.

<sup>2</sup> Margin of MS. obliterated or cut off.

<sup>3</sup> Not in Newcourt, vol. ii, p. 435; see Reaney, *E.R.*, vol. 51, p. 215.

<sup>4</sup> Margin of MS. obliterated or cut off; see A139.

<sup>5</sup> No trace of Maheu.



[rot. v (09)] Chelmersford. Coram Iohanne de Suttone et socijs suis.

A157 (*Margin transgressio*). Iurati dicunt quod Iohannes atte Bourne de Wodeham Water venit vi et armis in pastura Wilelmi Walram<sup>1</sup> de Writele in Wodeham predicta cum xxij vaccis eiusdem Iohannis et nocte dieque depastus fuit et dicto Willelmo tunc temporis dictas vaccas effugandas ad inparcandum contra pacem rescussit. Et dicunt quod jdem Iohannes ad hoc consuetus est tam pasturas omnium vicinorum quam eiusdem Willelmi.<sup>2</sup>

J. atte B. of Woodham Walter came by force of arms into the pasture of W. W. of Writtle in Woodham with 22 cows belonging to J., and, night and day, pastured them there, and rescued them, against the peace, from W., who, at that time, was driving them off to impark them. J. is thus accustomed to use the pastures of all the neighbours as well as that of W.

A158 (*Margin transgressio*). Item dicunt quod Iohannes le Eyr de Esthanyfeld die Martis et nocte sequenti proxima post festum Sancti Laurenci anno regni nunc xxiiij<sup>10</sup> depastus est auenas Rogeri le Parker in Retindone cum equis suis noctanter et dictam transgressionem continuauit noctanter per totum autumpnum tunc proximo sequens furtiue.<sup>3</sup>

J. le E. of E. Hanningfield, the day of 17 Aug. 1350 and the following night, pastured his horses by night on the oats of R. le P. in Rettendon, and continued the said trespass furtively by night all through the following autumn.

A159 (*Margin R. More transgressio*). Item dicunt quod Radulphus atte More de Rothinge, Radulphus, filius Alicie de Barintone de Gyng Mounteny, et Michaelis atte More de Rothynge die Lune proxima post festum Sancti Augustini Doctoris anno regni Edwardi xxiiij<sup>o</sup> venerunt in villa de Gyng Mounteney et clausum et hostium et seruram Thome de Laweney vi et armis ibidem fregerunt et domum dicti Thome intrauerunt et bona et catalla Thome le Wardrober in custodia dicti Thome de Laweney existencia, videlicet j primarium precij xiijs. iiij<sup>d.</sup>, j coupe cum couercula argenti precij xls., iij robas, ij gites cum pelura furratas, vj lectos et alios pannos lineos et laneos, iocalia videlicet firmacula et annulos aureos, loculos et sonas de serica et capitergia, lanas in velleribus et battis, cistas, forsaria, vj quarteria frumenti, viij quarteria auene et brasei, vasa enea et alia vtencilia domus ad valenciam xl marcarum que Iohanna de Laweney, mater dicti Thome Wardrober eidem Thome Wardrober et Margarete sorori eius dedit antequam testamentum suum condidisset vel aliquod scriptum de residuo bonorum suorum alicui fecisset, ceperunt et asportauerunt et

<sup>1</sup> *Supra*, A142.

<sup>2</sup> No trace of atte Bourne.

<sup>3</sup> *Supra*, A150-A151, A72.

abduxerunt, continuandi dictam transgressionem per octo septimanas et amplius contra pacem Domini Regis.<sup>1</sup>

R. atte M. of Roding, R., son of A. de B. of Mountnessing, and M. atte M. of Roding, 31 Aug. 1349, came to Mountnessing and, by force of arms, broke into the close of T. L. and broke his door and lock and entered his house and took and carried away and abducted the goods and chattels of T. le W., which were in the custody of T. de L., i.e. 1 primer worth 13s. 4d., 1 cup with silver cover worth 40s., 3 garments, 2 cloaks lined with fur, 6 pieces of worsted cloth<sup>2</sup> and other linen and woollen cloth, jewels, i.e. clasps and gold rings, small boxes and girdles of silk and caps, wool in fleeces and bales, chests, forgers, 6 quarters of corn, 8 quarters of oats and malt, brass vessels and other household utensils, worth 40 marks, which J. de L., mother of T. W., gave to him and to M., his sister, before she made her will or put anything in writing for anyone concerning her residual estate; R., R. and M. continued in the said trespass for 8 weeks and more against the king's peace.

A160 (*Margin transgressio Trewman*). Item dicunt quod cum Rogerus Austyn de Herwardstocke sutor racione exessus [*sic*] sui in artificio predicto in Gyngye Goyberdlondry facto [*sic*] per probiores homines ville predictae et per Thomam Trewman et Ricardum de Harpedene, subcollectores xv<sup>me</sup> eiusdem ville, ad xiijs. et iiijd. assessus fuit in auxilium diminicionis taxacionis pauperum ville predictae, et eciam Rogerus Tracefel pro excessu huiusmodi artificij ad vs. assessus pro eodem quos dictis subcollectoribus non persoluit, iijdem [dicti?]<sup>3</sup> subcollectores dictos xiijs. iiijd. de prefato Rogero Austyn in auxilium predictorum pauperum leuare noluerunt, set summam integram taxacionis ville predictae de predictis pauperibus leuauerunt ad grauem dampnum dictorum pauperum et contra formam ordinacionis Domini Regis.<sup>4</sup>

When R. A. de H., cobbler, by reason of excess in the aforesaid craft, in Buttsbury, was assessed by the better men of the village and by T. T. and R. de H., subcollectors of the 15th of the village, for 13s. 4d. to be used to diminish the burden of taxation on the poor of the village, and when R. T. was assessed because of excess in the same craft for 5s., which he did not pay to the subcollectors, the subcollectors would not levy the 13s. 4d. from R. A. in aid of the poor, but levied the entire

<sup>1</sup> No trace of R., son of A. de B., and of M. atte M. For another case involving R. atte More and results, see A162 and note. See *Essex Fines*, 1366, no. 1500, quitclaim for 20 marks to Ralph atte More of Roding St. Botolph's (i.e., Beauchamp in Ongar hundred, across the line from Berners Roding in Chelmsford hundred, *Place-Names*, p. 76) of 1 messuage and 12 acres land in Roding St. Botolph's. See *Place-Names*, p. 262, for Launess and Wardroper's Farm in Mountnessing.

<sup>2</sup> See *supra*, A39 and note.

<sup>3</sup> Blurred.

<sup>4</sup> For the collection of the 15th and the use of the labour fines for lightening the burden of taxation on the poor, see *supra*, pp. 3, 51 ff., *infra*, p. 181 and note 1. No further trace of this case, but see E137/11/2 m. 1: 13s. 4d. from R. Austyn for excess, 2s. from T. Trewman for excess, and nothing from R. Tracefel. Also J.I.1/267, m. 35, coram Rege indictments of Austyn and Trewman; constables of *yengoyberd laundry* (i.e., Buttsbury).



sum of the taxation for the village from the poor, to their great injury, and against the form of the ordinance of the king.

A161 (*Margin transgressio*). Item dicunt quod Iohannes Waleys, vnus capitum taxatorum comitatus Essex', per longum tempus post dictam assessionem dictorum Rogeri et Rogeri, vt predictum est, factam colore cuiusdam breuis<sup>1</sup> Domini Regis sibi et socijs suis directi continentis effectu [*sic*] de taxacione diminuenda pro pauperibus per exessum [*sic*] artificorum et laborariorum capiendum, de dictis Rogero super exessu [*sic*] predicto . . .<sup>2</sup>, videlicet de Rogero Austyn xvj<sup>3</sup>s. viij<sup>4</sup>d. et de Rogero Tracefel xld. leauit, set si ad opus Domini Regis vel ad commodum suum proprium ignorant.<sup>4</sup>

J. W., one of the chief taxers of Essex, long after the aforesaid assessment of R. and R., made by virtue of a certain writ of the king directed to J. W. and his fellows to the effect that the taxation of the poor should be diminished by taking the excess of the craftsmen and labourers, took from R. and R. for excess . . . i.e., 16s. 8d. from R. A. and 40d. from R. T., but the jurors do not know whether J. W. took this for the use of the king or for his own use.

A162 (*Margin transgressio R. More*). Dicunt eciam quod cum Iohannes<sup>5</sup> [*sic*] de Lawenhey de Gynge Mounteney testamentum suum condisset [*sic*], videlicet die Mercurij proxima ante festum Sancti Dunstani anno regni nunc xxiiij<sup>o</sup>, et plurima bona sua in eodem legasset et residuum honorum suorum in dicto testamento non legatorum Margarete filie sue, que mortua est, et Thome Wardrober, fratri eiusdem Margarete, assignauit habendum eisdem in communi alteri eorum diusius [*sic*] viuenti et eciam quendam fratrem Thomam West et Radulphum atte More de Rothynge suos [executores] constituisset, et postea quoddam scriptum de bonis suis singulis cuidam Thome de Benytone<sup>6</sup> et predicto Radulpho fecisset, non ad i[n]tencionem dicti testamenti adnullandi set manutenendi, qui quidam executores postea probare dictum testamentum noluerunt, set jdem Radulphus, attraens

<sup>1</sup> Cf. C.F.R. 1347-56, pp. 190, 219-20, 265-6, 268, commissions to Thos. de Lacy, Kt., Edmund de Northtoft, John Waleys of Gt. Waltham, and others, to levy, for the 2nd and 3rd years in Essex, the subsidy granted in the 22nd year, to collect it and to use labour fines to relieve the burden of taxation, etc. See *supra*, p. 93, case A3a and note 2.

<sup>2</sup> Illegible.

<sup>3</sup> But see *supra*, A160. Cases A160-A163 show signs of hasty copying. A162 and A163 have been run together at the foot of rot. v. As a result we find several omissions, numerous mistakes in spelling and much bad grammar, which results in some doubtful readings, though the general meaning is clear.

<sup>4</sup> K.B.27/365, Fines m. 3, J. Waleys, coroner of Essex, made fine for 20s. because he did not come coram Rege at Chelmsford, 7 Nov. 1351. He did not misappropriate R. A.'s fine for see *supra*, p. 132 note 4. Cf. Putnam, *Statutes*, app. pp. 267-8, process against de Lacy, Northtoft and Waleys, who had failed to account for the 3rd year of payment; convicted, imprisoned, and fined. See J.I.1/267, m. 7, coram Rege indictment of Waleys.

<sup>5</sup> Should be *Iohanna*, see *supra*, A159.

<sup>6</sup> *Supra*, A116-A117, A152.

sibi quendam Iohannem Dauī de Wretele, qui per conspiracionem premanibus inter eos factam conspirauerunt qualiter poterant bona nuper prefate Iohanne et precipue illa que fuerunt dicte Margarete et Thome assignata ad opus predicti Radulphi attrere, fabricauerunt et contriuerunt quoddam testamentum nuncupatum sub nomine dicte Iohanne cont[*inens?*]<sup>1</sup> datam veri testamenti et predictos Thomam de Benyngtone et Radulphum esse executores dicte Iohanne bonaque eiusdem Iohanne deposicioni eorundem esse distributores, vbi de dicto Thoma de Benyngtone in vero testamento nulla fiebat mencio nec dicta bona sic distribuenda. Qui quidam Radulphus et Iohannes Dauī postea dictum testamentum nuncupatum et fabricatum coram Willelmo de Bordesle, commissario Episcopi Londoniensis, in capitulo fratrum de Chelmersford<sup>2</sup> approbare fecerunt et inde aquietanciam pro suo dando indilate voluerunt. Postea dictus Radulphus ad sectam predictorum fratrum de Chelmersford coram dicto commissario somonitus [*sic*] fuit pro testamento dicte Iohanne ostendendo, optulit dictum testamentum falsum et nuncupatum, super quod venit dictus Thomas de Benyngdon' [*sic*] in pleno capitulo, dedicens ipsum fieri executorem et testamentum nuncupatum esse verum, eo quod verum testamentum per prefatam Iohannem (factum)<sup>3</sup> remansit penes ipsum in custodia ex liberatione predicti fratris Thome. Quod quidam testamentum verum optulit in pleno capitulo coram predicto commissario, quo viso et contrarium testamenti fabricati in dicto vero testamento, probatum fuit dictum testamentum nuncupatum esse falsum et super hoc jdem Radulphus et Iohannes, volentes dictam conspiracionem adimplere, optulerunt in eodem capitulo quandam inhibitionem Domini Regis dicto commissario directam, ne jdem commissarius in dicta causa procederet et appellum inde in curia Archiepiscopi Cantuariensis de arcubus fecerunt sub nomine ipsius Radulphi. Quod quidam appellum ad proximam diem super eodem dato jdem Radulphus non fuit prosecutus, qua propter dicti fratres ibidem dimissi fuerunt et sic patet eorum conspiracio manifeste.<sup>3</sup>

When J. de L. of Mountnessing made her will, 13 May 1349, and bequeathed most of her goods in the said will, and assigned the residue of her goods not so bequeathed to M., her daughter, who is dead, and to T. W., brother of M., to be held by them in common, or by the

<sup>1</sup> Doubtful reading.

<sup>2</sup> *V.H.C. Essex*, vol. ii, pp. 178-180, Black Friars of Chelmsford, situated in hamlet of Moulsham; nothing known of their foundation, though it must have been after 1221.

<sup>3</sup> K.B.27/365, Fines mm. 3, 4d., R. atte More made fine of 20s. for certain trespasses and excesses; J. Davy of Writtle, citizen of London, made fine of 60s. 'for an illicit confederation concerning a certain false nuncupative will, presented against him, whereof he was convicted on his own recognizance, pledges Ralph atte More, John Scarlet, and John Mounpelers'. Cf. J.I.1/267, m. 56, coram rege indictment of these conspirators in French, unfortunately much mutilated so that it does not help to clear up the doubtful readings in A162.



survivor as long as he lived, and when she also constituted a certain Brother T. W. and R. atte M. of Roding her executors, and afterwards made a certain deed concerning some of her goods for T. de B. and R., not with intent to annul the will, but to maintain it, the executors afterwards did not wish to prove the will, but R. drew to himself a certain J. D. of Writtle and conspired with him to get hold of the goods of J., deceased, and especially of the goods assigned to M. and T., for the use of R.; and R. and J. D. fabricated and contrived a certain nuncupative will under the name of J., bearing the date of the true will and stating that T. de B. and R. were executors of J. and that the goods of J. were to be distributed by the same, whereas no mention of T. de B. was made in the true will, nor were the goods thus to be distributed. R. and J. D. afterwards had the fabricated nuncupative will proved before W. de B., commissioner of the Bishop of London, in the chapter of the Brothers of Chelmsford, and wished for consent immediately for distribution. Afterwards, when R. was summoned before the commissioner at the suit of the Brothers of Chelmsford to show the will of J., he offered the false nuncupative will, whereupon T. de B. came in full chapter and denied that he had been made an executor and that the nuncupative will was the true one, because the true will made by J. was in his custody having been given up to him by the aforesaid Brother T. He offered the said true will in full chapter before the commissioner, and, when it was seen and was found to contain the opposite of what was stated in the fabricated will, the nuncupative will was proved false; thereupon R. and J. D., wishing to carry through the conspiracy, presented in the same chapter meeting a certain prohibition of the king, directed to the commissioner, that he should not proceed in the case; and they made an appeal thence to the court of Arches of the Archbishop of Canterbury under the name of R. But R. did not prosecute the appeal on the date appointed, whereupon the said Brothers were dismissed, and thus is clearly made manifest the conspiracy of these men.

A163<sup>1</sup> (*Margin transgressio*). Dicunt etiam quod Adam atte Ponde<sup>2</sup> de Chelmersford, Thomas Thrawer de eadem, Iohannes (finem fecit)<sup>3</sup> Shepenekertel, Robertus Morisse, mercatores lanarum, Thomas le Cooke de Esterford,<sup>3</sup> Iohannes (finem fecit)<sup>3</sup> le Longe de Maldone, Thomas (finem fecit)<sup>3</sup> le Chapman de eadem, Iohannes de Britewell<sup>3</sup>, Rogerus Andrew de Bemflet<sup>3</sup>, Iohannes Werdeman,<sup>4</sup> Willelmus Werdeman, Iohannes Andrew, Osebertus (finem fecit)<sup>5</sup> de Sandhell<sup>3</sup>, Thomas

<sup>1</sup> For other indictments before the justices of the peace of 1351, see App. A.

<sup>2</sup> *Supra*, p. 7 note 2.

<sup>3</sup> Now Kelvedon Bridge, see *Place-Names*, p. 291.

<sup>4</sup> See *C.P.R.* 1370-74, p. 443, exemption, 1374, to John Wirdman of Benfleet from being put on assizes, etc. *Essex Fines*, 1352, no. 993, John Werdeman of Gt. Benfleet [*i.e.*, South]; jun., plaintiff, Adam Canoun, citizen and corn merchant of London and wife, deforciant; plaintiff and heirs to hold 120 A. of land, 1 rood of pasture and 2s. 8d. rent in Thundersley and Gt. Benfleet; consent 40 marks. See also 1370, no. 1642.

<sup>5</sup> See *C.C.R.* 1354-60, p. 294, Rich. de Sandhull, Osbert de Sandhull, and Wm. Wyot, acknowledge, 29 Jan. 1356, that they owe severally to the countess of Hunts. 100l. to be levied in Essex; also p. 412. See *supra*, p. 106 note 2, p. 107 note 1.

Aluene,<sup>1</sup> Robertus Aluene, Robertus Bolde, Iohannes Mot' de Fobbynge, mercatores lanarum et casei, et Iohannes (finem fecit)<sup>i</sup> Fanwright<sup>2</sup> chesemonger', se confiderant adinuicem annuatim et per conspiracionem premanibus inter eos factam certam assessionem faciant ad quale precium saccum lane et vaugam casei emere proponunt et volunt et non vltius. Et dicunt quod ijdem mercatores falsis ponderibus vtuntur<sup>3</sup> et [recusant?]<sup>4</sup> recipere de aliquo venditore lane vel casei libram per minus in affectu quam pro decem paruis libris in distructionem populi et extorcionem immensam.<sup>5</sup>

A. atte P. of Chelmsford, T. T. of the same place, J. S. (made fine) and R. M., wool merchants, T. le C. of Easterford, J. le L. (made fine) of Maldon, T. le C. (made fine) of the same place, J. de B., R. A. of Benfleet, J. W., W. W., J. A., O. de S. (made fine), T. A., R. A., R. B., and J. M. of Fobbing, wool and cheese merchants, and J. F. (made fine), cheese monger, conspire annually together and make a certain assessment among themselves as to the maximum price they propose to pay for a sack of wool or for a weigh of cheese. The same merchants use false weights and cheat any seller of wool or cheese one pound in ten, to the destruction of the people and with great extortion.

(At foot of membrane v.)

<sup>1</sup> See *Essex Fines*, 1357, no. 1162, Thos. Alwyne of Fobbing to hold one message, 120 acres land and 2s. 5d. rent in Fobbing and Bartlesden [i.e., Basildon].

<sup>2</sup> *Supra*, A93, A148.

<sup>3</sup> The justices of the peace of 1351 had no jurisdiction over weights and measures, see *supra*, p. 49.

<sup>4</sup> Doubtful reading.

<sup>5</sup> K.B.27/365, Fines mm. 2-4d., 40s. for trespasses and excess from T. Thrawer, 10s. for excesses from J. Shepenekertiel, 40s. for trespasses, extortions and excess from T. le Chapman, 40s. for trespasses and excess from J. de Bircheslegh (probably the same man as J. de Britewell?; since Bircheslegh and Thrawer pledged each other), 20s. each from R. Andrew, J. Werdeman, J. Andrew and T. Aluene for trespasses and extortions, 10s. from O. de Sandhell'. See E137/11/2 m. 2d., 20s. fine for excess from A. atte Ponde and T. Thrawer respectively; m. 1, name of J. Shepenekertiel occurs twice under Danbury for sums of 40s. and  $\frac{1}{2}$  mark; m. 1, 20s. from Robert Morisse under Danbury; m. 4d., 2s. from T. le Chapman. See J.I.1/267, m. 56, coram Rege indictment of these men in French, unfortunately much mutilated.

Cf. Kenyon, p. 435, inquisition of 1389; woolmongers at Chelmsford using false measures, taking 16 instead of 14 lb. to the stone, or 11 instead of 9 stones to the sack, and paying 4 marks for sack or 2s. and over per stone.



ANCIENT INDICTMENTS ROLL 23  
(ROLL B).<sup>1</sup>

50 EDWARD III TO 3 RICHARD II

[rot. i]. Prima inquisicio, videlicet Iohannem<sup>2</sup> Rauen, Walterum Kere, Iohannem Clerk de Thaxstede, Thomam May, Iohannem Hardyng, Willelmum Archer dictus [*sic*] Wymbyssh', Thomam Pamphiloun, Iohannem atte Fanne, Radulphum Goseprest, Willelmum Arnowy, Willelmum [Pe . . . our],<sup>3</sup> et Walterum Clerk.

B1<sup>4</sup> (*Margin* Walkelyn felonia). Inquisitores dicunt per sacramentum suum quod Iohannes filius Walteri Walkelyn de Thaxtede die Lune in Vigilia<sup>5</sup> Natalis Domini anno regni Ricardi secundi a conquestu primo felonice intrauit domum Iohannis Drought de Thaxstede et ibidem vnam vaccam precij duodecim solidorum noctanter cepit et abduxit.<sup>6</sup>

J., son of W. W. of Thaxted, 24 Dec. 1377?, feloniously entered the house of J. D. of Thaxted and took and led away by night a cow worth 12s.

B2. Et predictus Walterus Walkelyn pater predicti Iohannis de Thaxstede ipsum recepit aut sient' [*sic*] felonia predicta [*sic*].

The aforesaid W. W. received J., knowing about the aforesaid felony.

B3 (*Margin* felonia). Et quod predictus Iohannes filius Walteri Walkelyn de Thaxstede felonice intrauit domum Iohannis Lithfot<sup>7</sup> apud Thaxstede die Sabati proxima ante festum Sancti Mathei Apostoli anno regni eiusdem Regis nunc a conquestu tercio et Margaretam uxorem predicti Iohannis Lythfot felonice rapuit cum bonis et catallis suis ibidem inuentis ad valenciam centum solidos [*sic*] (videlicet in denarijs numeratis xx solidos,<sup>8</sup> pannos lineos et laneos, anulos

<sup>1</sup> K.B.9/23.

<sup>2</sup> The accusative case used throughout this list.

<sup>3</sup> Smudge on MS.

<sup>4</sup> B1-B8 on this rotulus run together without paragraphs. See *supra*, p. 13.

<sup>5</sup> But Christmas fell on Friday in 1377.

<sup>6</sup> For results of the indictment of J. and W. W. (B1-B8), see B8 and note.

<sup>7</sup> See *Essex Fines*, 1375, no. 1812, John Lyghtefote, sen., of Thaxted and wife quitclaim 1 messuage, 125 acres land, etc., and 2s. rent in Newland to various persons, consent 100 marks. K.B.27/476, m. 38, and 478, m. 64 d., civil suit of John Lightfote against J. and W. Walkelyn.

<sup>8</sup> The accusative case used throughout this list.

deauratos et argenteos ad predictum precium)<sup>1</sup> abduxit, cepit et asportauit.

The aforesaid J. feloniously entered the house of J. L. of Thaxted, 24 Sept. 1379, ravished M., wife of J. L., and abducted, took, and carried her off, together with goods and chattels belonging to J. worth 100s., i.e., 20s. in coin, linen and woollen cloth, gilt and silver rings.

B4 (*Margin transgressio*). Et quod predictus Walterus noctanter in Vigilia Sancti Laurencij anno regni Edwardi tercij aui Regis nunc xxxvij<sup>o</sup> domum Thome Pamphiloun<sup>1</sup> de Thaxstede fregit et bona et catalla sua ibidem inuenta cepit et asportauit contra pacem Domini Regis precij centum solidorum.

The aforesaid W., 9 Aug. 1364, broke into the house of T. P. of Thaxted by night and took and carried away his goods and chattels worth 100s. against the king's peace.

B5 (*Margin transgressio*). Item presentant quod predictus Iohannes filius Walteri Walkelyn de Thaxstede die Dominica in festo Exaltationis Sancte Crucis<sup>2</sup> anno regni Regis nunc a conquestu primo insultum fecit Waltero Clerk apud Tha[x]stede contra pacem Domini Regis et ipsum verberauit, vulnerauit et male tractauit.

The aforesaid J., 14 Sept. 1377? assaulted W. C. at Thaxted against the king's peace and beat, wounded, and maltreated him.

B6. Item quod predictus Iohannes filius Walteri Walkelyn apud Thaxstede in Vigilia Sancti Michaelis Archangeli (anno)<sup>1</sup> eiusdem Regis nunc a conquestu primo insultum fecit Willelmo Archer et ipsum verberauit, etc., contra pacem Regis, etc.

The aforesaid J. at Thaxted, 28 Sept. 1377, assaulted W. A. and beat him, etc., against the king's peace, etc.

B7 (*Margin transgressio*). Et quod predictus Iohannes Walkelyn (equitauit)<sup>1</sup> armati [*sic*] guerre in tempore pacis Domini Regis et minauit Thomam May,<sup>3</sup> Willelmum Archer,<sup>4</sup> Walterum Clerk, Thomam Smyth de Thaxstede, et alij [*sic*] de vita et membra [*sic*] mutulacione [*sic*] contra pacem Domini Regis et quod est communis perturbator pacis.

The aforesaid J. W. rode armed for war in time of peace and threatened T. M., W. A., W. C., T. S. of Thaxted, and others, with loss of life and mutilation against the king's peace. J. is a common disturber of the peace.

<sup>1</sup> A juror.

<sup>2</sup> The Exaltation of Holy Cross (14 Sept.) fell on Mon. in 1 Rich. II (1377), but on Sun. in 50 Edw. III (1376).

<sup>3</sup> A juror. Cf. C.P.R. 1377-81, p. 394, pardon, 19 Oct. 1379, to Thos. May of Thaxted of his outlawry in the county of Hunts., for not appearing to answer John Walkelyn on a plea of trespass, he having surrendered to the Marshalsea prison.

<sup>4</sup> A juror.



B8. Et quod predictus Walterus Wakelyn [*sic*] pater predicti Iohannis ipsum recepit et manutenebit [*sic*], sient [*sic*] omnes felonias et transgressiones predictas.<sup>1</sup>

The aforesaid W. W. received and maintained J., knowing all the aforesaid felonies and trespasses.

(*At foot of rotulus Primus.*)

[rot. ii.] B9 (*Margin felonia exig'*). Inquisicio capta apud Waleden' die Martis proxima ante festum in Ramis Palmarum anno regni Ricardi secundi a conquestu primo [6 Apr. 1378] per sacramentum Iohannis Webbe, Ricardi Boteler, Thome Brodhoke, Iohannis Segyn, Lodewici Bledelawe, Thome Baud, Thome Aylmer, Iohannis Dauy, Willelmi Male, Simonis Adam, et Galfridi Welewys,<sup>2</sup> qui dicunt super sacramentum suum quod quidam Thomas Schepherd prima die mensis Decembri anno regni Ricardi secundi post conquestum primo felonice furatus fuit apud Lytlebury duos multones precij xxviii*d.* et oues predictas felonice cepit et abduxit, etc. Ideo preceptum est vicecomiti quod attachiet eum per corpus si, etc., ita quod habeat corpus eius coram iusticiarijs Domini Regis apud Coggeshale die Iouis proxima ante festum Sancte Margarete Virginis proximo futurum [15 July 1378] ad respondendum Domino Regi de felonia predicta, ad quem diem vicecomes retornauit quod non est inuentus. Ideo preceptum est vicecomiti quod capiat eum si, etc., ita quod habeat corpus eius coram prefatis iusticiarijs Domini Regis apud Walden' die Lune in crastino Sancti Iacobi Apostoli proximo futuro [26 July 1378] ad respondendum Domino Regi vt supra, ad quem diem vicecomes retornauit quod non est inuentus. Ideo exigi faciat eum, etc., in octabis Epiphanie proximo sequentibus<sup>3</sup> [13 Jan. 1379], ad quem diem vicecomes non misit breue. Ideo de nouo exigi faciat eum ita quod habeat corpus eius coram iusticiarijs apud Wytham in octabis Sancti Petri aduincula proximo sequentibus anno regni nunc tercio [8 Aug. 1379], etc.<sup>4</sup>

T. S., 1 Dec. 1377, feloniously stole 2 sheep worth 28*d.* at Littlebury and feloniously took and abducted them, etc., 1 attachies, 1 capias and 2 exigends for T. S.

B10 (*Margin felonia exig'*). Inquisicio capta apud Colecestr' die Lune proxima post festum Translacionis Sancti Thome anno regni Ricardi secundi post conquestum secundo [12 July 1378] per

<sup>1</sup> K.B.27/476, Rex m. 3, J. appeared on B1 and B3 and was acquitted; W. appeared on B2 and B8 and was sine die because no place was mentioned in the indictments. K.B.27/477, Fines m. 2, J. made fine of 1 mark for divers trespasses, convicted on own recognizance, pledges John Richmond and Rob't atte Feld'. See *infra*, B196. W. Wakelyn seems to have been a cutler and J. Walkelyn a smith, cf. E179/107/49 m. 24.

<sup>2</sup> Only 11 jurors.

<sup>3</sup> At Witham, see *infra*, B24.

<sup>4</sup> No further trace of Schepherd.

sacramentum Firmini Stephani, Galfridi Clerk', Roberti Merild, Walteri Simond, Iohannis Mot, Roberti Granger, Iohannis Bampton', Roberti Smyth', Iohannis Berne, Edwardi atte Holte, Hugonis Fullere, et Thome Watelere, iuratorum, qui dicunt super sacramentum suum quod Iohannes Forest', nuper seruiens Roberti Hoolde, die Veneris proxima post festum Epiphanie Domini anno regni Ricardi secundi post conquestum primo felonice fregit clausum Rogeri Leman de Fordham et duos equos precij quadraginta solidorum ibidem felonice cepit et abduxit.<sup>1</sup> Ideo . . . (*as in B9*).

J. F., formerly servant of R. H., 9 Jan. 1377, feloniously broke into the close of R. L. of Fordham and feloniously took and led away 2 horses worth 40s.

B11 (*Margin* feloniam feloniam exig'). Inquisicio capta apud Branketre die Lune proxima ante festum Natiuitatis Sancti Iohannis Baptiste anno regni Ricardi secundi post conquestum secundo [21 June 1378] per sacramentum Walteri Edwyne, Ricardi Swalwe, Iohannis Kentyssh', Stephani Sergeant, Iohannis Eldehalle, Roberti Bolthood, Thome Goseford', Walteri Oxenhey, Henrici Sadelere, Willelmi Reyne, Iohannis Taillour et Thome Olyuer, iuratorum, qui dicunt super sacramentum suum quod Walterus Salman et Iohannes Schepherde de Swafham die Iouis proxima ante festum Circumcisionis Domini anno regni Ricardi secundi post conquestum primo clausum Ade Sprot apud Bradewell' fregerunt felonice et triginta sex solidos argenti in pecunia numerata et sex cocliarea argentea precij octo solidorum ibidem in quadam cista ipsius Ade inuenta felonice ceperunt et asportauerunt. Ideo preceptum est vicecomiti quod attachiet eos per corpora si, etc., et eos saluo custodiat, etc., ita quod habeat corpora eorum coram iusticiarijs Domini Regis ad pacem in comitatu Essex' conseruandam assignatis apud Coggeshale die Iouis . . . (*as in B9*).<sup>2</sup>

W. S. and J. S., 31 Dec. 1377, feloniously broke into the close of A. S. at Bradwell-juxta-Coggeshall and feloniously took and carried away 36s. in silver coin, and 6 silver spoons worth 8s. found in a certain chest belonging to A.

B12 (*Margin* feloniam feloniam exig'). Item presentant quod predictus [*sic*] Walterus Salman et Iohannes Schepherde die Lune proxima post festum Omnium Sanctorum anno regni Ricardi secundi post conquestum primo domum Iohannis Sokman apud Coggeshale felonice fregerunt et triginta quinque solidos auri et argenti in pecunia numerata in quadam cista dicti Iohannis Sokman existentes felonice

<sup>1</sup> No further trace of Forest.

<sup>2</sup> J.I.3/168, m. 6d., Salman and Schepherd came before J. Cavendish and his fellow, justices of gaol delivery, at Colchester, 7 Mar. 1379, on indictments (B11 and B12) made before T. de Mandeville and R. Riketon; they were convicted and hanged, and had no chattels.



ceperunt et asportauerunt. Et quod predicti Walterus Salman et Iohannes Schepherd' sunt communes latrones. Ideo . . . (*as in B9*).

The aforesaid W. S. and J. S., 2 Nov. 1377, feloniously broke into the house of J. S. at Coggeshall and feloniously took and carried away 35s. in gold and silver coin in a certain chest belonging to the said J. S. The aforesaid W. S. and J. S. are common thieves.

B13 (*Margin felonia exig'*). Item presentant quod Iohannes, serviens Stephani Godan, die Sabati proxima ante festum Circumcisionis Domini anno regni Edwardi tercij a conquestu quinquagesimo domum Willelmi Kentyssh<sup>1</sup> apud Stysted felonice fregit et bona et catalla (eiusdem Willelmi),<sup>1</sup> videlicet vnam sonam et vnum cultellum vocatum dagger' precij trium solidorum et vnum par ociorum precij duorum solidorum felonice cepit et asportavit et quod jdem Iohannes est communis latro. Ideo . . . (*as in B9*).<sup>2</sup>

J., servant of S. G., 27 Dec. 1376, feloniously broke into the house of W. K. at Stisted and feloniously took and carried away goods and chattels of the said W., i.e., a girdle and a knife, called a dagger, worth 3s., and a pair of boots worth 2s. J. is a common thief.

B14 (*Margin felonia*). Item presentant quod Willelmus Scot de Felsted die Lune proxima ante festum Sancte Petronille Virginis anno regni Edwardi tercij a conquestu quinquagesimo primo tres oues precij sex solidorum de ouibus Roberti atte Wode apud Felstede furatus fuit et eas felonice cepit et abduxit. Ideo preceptum est vicecomiti quod capiat eum si, etc. Qui quidem Willelmus eodem die captus fuit et in plena curia liberatus fuit Roberto de Goldyngton',<sup>3</sup> tunc vicecomiti Essex'. Ideo jdem vicecomes de corpore suo oneratur. Et videatur calendarium de vltima deliberacione apud Colcestr' anno regni Ricardi secundo si deliberatus fuit vel non.<sup>4</sup>

W. S. of Felstead, 25 May 1377, stole 3 sheep worth 6s. from those of R. atte W. at Felsted and feloniously took and led them away. Capias to the sheriff. W. S. was captured on the same day [i.e., day of the session, 21 June 1378] and turned over in full court to R. de G., sheriff of Essex. Therefore the said sheriff was charged with W.'s body. And see the calendar of the last delivery at Colchester, 2 Richard II, to find out whether he was freed or not.

B15 (*Margin felonia exig'*). Item presentant quod Iohannes Bylere de Stanbourne die Lune proxima ante festum Sancti Laurencij Martiris anno regni Edwardi tercij a conquestu quinquagesimo domum Thome Waylif' de Bradfil'd' apud Redeswell' felonice fregit et tria linthiamina et duos chalones ad valenciam tresdecim solidorum et quatuor denariorum felonice cepit et asportavit. Ideo . . . (*as in B9*).<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Constable of Stisted, indicted *infra*, B36.

<sup>2</sup> No trace of this man.

<sup>3</sup> *Supra*, p. 31 note 1.

<sup>4</sup> J.I.3/168, m. 6d., acquitted at the gaol delivery, 7 Mar. 1379.

<sup>5</sup> No trace of this man.

J. B. of Stambourne, 4 Aug. 1376, feloniously broke into the house of T. W. of Bradfield, at Ridgewell, and feloniously took and carried away 3 sheets and 2 blankets worth 13s. 4d.

(*At foot of the rotulus ij.*)

[rot. ii d.] B16 (*Margin felonia*). Inquisicio capta apud Coggeshale die Iouis proxima ante festum Sancte Margarete Virginis anno regni Ricardi secundi a conquestu secundo [15 July 1378] presentata fuit per sacramentum Thome Gauge, Thome Boys, Willelmi Foukes, Henrici Foukes, Iohannis Smyth', Roberti de Cleydon', Simonis Derby, Ricardi Pybaud, Iohannis M[i?]t, Willelmi Hereward, Roberti Warner et Thome Grame, qui dicunt super sacramentum suum quod Ricardus Iosep de Magna Mapelrested' die Dominica proxima ante festum Natiuitatis Sancti Iohannis Baptiste anno regni Ricardi secundi primo<sup>1</sup> clausum et domos Roberti Thenner in villa de Pebemerssh' in Comitatu Essex' felonice fregit et vnam tunicam ipsius Roberti precij iij. s. iij. d. et alia bona et catalla ipsius Roberti ad valenciam xxd. felonice cepit et asportauit etc.<sup>2</sup>

R. J. of Gt. Maplestead, 21 June 1377 [or 20 June 1378?], feloniously broke into the close and houses of R. T. in Pebmarsh and feloniously took and carried away a tunic of the said R. worth 3s. 4d. and other goods and chattels worth 20d.

B17 (*Margin felonia*). Inquisicio capta apud Walden' Chepyng' die Lune proxima post festum Sancti Iacobi Apostoli anno regni Ricardi secundi secundo [26 July 1378] presentata fuit per sacramentum Willelmi Blisse, Petri Sopty,<sup>3</sup> Willelmi Gaal, Willelmi Waryn, Gilberti Paych', Iohannis Rous, Radulphi Boyton', Willelmi Walkelyn, Iohannis Draper, Willelmi Langhales, Roberti Hog, et Iohannis Okelee<sup>4</sup>, qui dicunt super sacramentum suum quod quidam Nicholas Petton' [*sic*], persona ecclesie de Wendenlouth, die Sabati in Vigilia Natiuitatis Sancti Iohannis Baptiste<sup>5</sup> anno regni Edwardi tercij a conquestu L<sup>mo</sup> apud Elmeden' fregit clausum Iohannis Dunmowe et in camera ipsius Iohannis ibidem quandam cistam felonice fregit et j scriptum obligatorium de xxiiij marcis in eadem inuentum felonice cepit et asportauit, etc.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Richard's regnal year began on 22 June; the Nativity of St. John the Baptist is 24 June. Should this be 21 June 1377 or 20 June 1378?

<sup>2</sup> No trace of Iosep.

<sup>3</sup> Copty, *infra*, B87.

<sup>4</sup> See B87-B164 for economic offences presented by this jury.

<sup>5</sup> The Nativity of St. John the Baptist fell on Tues. in 50 Edw. III (1376), possibly the year should be 49 Edw. III (1375) when this feast fell on Sun. But see B19.

<sup>6</sup> K.B.27/478, Rex m. 27 d., K.B.27/479, Fines m. 3, N. P. appeared on indictments B17-B19 and was acquitted, but, having come on writ of exigend, forfeited chattels to the value of  $\frac{1}{2}$  mark, for which the village of Wendon Lofts was held responsible. See Newcourt, vol. ii, p. 648; N. Potton mentioned without date of presentation, died c. 1410. See *infra*, App. C., for N. Potton as mainpinner.



N.P., parson of Wendon Lofts, 23 June 1375 [or 1376?], broke into the close of J. D. at Elmdon and feloniously broke open a chest in a room of the said J., and feloniously took and carried away a bond for 24 marks found in the chest.

B18 (*Margin felony*). Item ijdem presentant quod predictus Nicholaus Potton' die Lune in Vigilia Sancti Petri quod dicitur aduincula anno regni Edwardi tercij a conquestu L<sup>mo</sup> domum Henrici Gayly apud Strathale felonice fregit et quandam cistam in eadem existentem fregit et quandam cartam quiete clamacionis et alia monumenta tangencia liberum tenementum suum predictum et xij solidos et iiij denarios argenti in quodam saculo de pecunia numerata ibidem inuentos cepit et asportauit felonice.

The aforesaid N. P., 31 July 1376?, feloniously broke into the house of H. G. at Strethall and broke open a certain chest and feloniously took and carried away a certain quit-claim deed and other muniments concerning the free tenement of H.G., and 13s. 4d. in silver coin in a certain sack.

B19 (*Margin felony*). Item ijdem presentant quod predictus Nicholas Potton' die Iouis in Vigilia Sancti Iacobi Apostoli anno supradicto clausum Willelmi Furneual apud Dagworthis<sup>2</sup> in Elmedon' fregit et in seperali piscaria sua ibidem piscatus fuit et piscem vnde ad valenciam centum solidorum ibidem inuentum felonice cepit et asportauit et quod est communis latro, etc.

The aforesaid N. P., 24 July 1376, broke into the close of W. F. at Dagworth's in Elmdon and fished in W. F.'s several fishpond and feloniously took and carried away fish to the value of 100s. N.P. is a common thief.

B20 (*Margin felony*). Item ijdem presentant quod Ricardus Smart' de Busshaude<sup>3</sup> de Hatfelde domum Ricardi Reuel de Stanstede apud Stansted die Sabati proxima post festum Inuencionis Sancte Crucis anno regni Ricardi secundi primo felonice fregit et sex vlnas panni russeti precij vs. et j tunicam mulieris precij iijs. ibidem inuentas felonice cepit et asportauit, etc.<sup>4</sup>

R. S. of Bush End in Hatfield, 8 May 1378, feloniously broke into the house of R. R. of Stansted at Stansted and feloniously took and carried away 6 yds. of russet cloth worth 5s. and 1 woman's tunic worth 3s.

B21 (*Margin felony*). Item ijdem presentant quod Iohannes atte Byl die Dominica proxima ante festum Sancti Leonardi anno regni

<sup>1</sup> St. Peter's Chains fell on Fri. in 1376.

<sup>2</sup> See *Place-Names*, p. 527.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 40.

<sup>4</sup> No trace of Smart.

Edwardi terciij a conquestu Lj<sup>mo</sup>1 felonice fregit grangiam Iohannis Walner de Neuport et iiij libras ordeï in eadem inuentas precij ijs. vjd. felonice cepit et asportauit etc.<sup>2</sup>

J. atte B., 2 Nov. 1376 [or 1 Nov. 1377?] broke into the barn of J. W. of Newport and feloniously took and carried away 4 lb. of barley worth 2s. 6d.

B22 (*Margin felonia*). Inquisicio capta apud Dunmowe die Lune in crastino Sancti Petri aduincula anno regni Ricardi secundi secundo [2 Aug. 1378] presentata fuit per sacramentum Iohannis Rechemund, (Nicholai Richemond),<sup>1</sup> Iohannis Brengre, Iohannis Cler[ke]<sup>3</sup>, Iohannis Seerle, Iohannis Hert, Willelmi Michel, Willelmi Dauy, Iohannis Lacy, Walteri atte Fanne, Henrici Foluill', et Ricardi Arnold,<sup>4</sup> qui dicunt super sacramentum suum quod quidam Robertus Hoolde de Stebbyngg' die Dominica in festo Sancte Trinitatis anno regni Ricardi secundi a conquestu secundo<sup>5</sup> Willelmum Duer' de Stebbyngg' apud Stebbyngg' felonice interfecit, etc.<sup>6</sup>

R. H. of Stebbing, 13 June 1378?, feloniously killed W. D. of Stebbing at Stebbing.

B23 (*Margin felonia*). Item presentata fuit ibidem die et anno supradictis [2 Aug. 1378] per sacramentum Willelmi fitz Richard, Roberti Couele, Iohannis Marchal, Iohannis Letherell', Iohannis Rok, Thome Whelere, Simonis Cordwaner, Iohannis Pecok, Willelmi atte Bregg', Iohannis Canoun, Iohannis Baltripp, et Iohannis Meriweder,<sup>7</sup> qui dicunt super sacramentum suum quod Iohannes Kelleberne die Lune in secunda septimana Quadragesime anno regni Ricardi secundi secundo<sup>8</sup> clausum Iohannis Hethetob' apud Paruam Eyston' felonice fregit et vnam patellam eneam precij xij solidorum ipsius Iohannis Hethetob' ibidem inuentam felonice cepit et asportauit et quod est communis latro, etc.<sup>9</sup>

J. K., 15 Mar. 1378?, feloniously broke into the close of J. H. at Little Easton and feloniously took and carried away a brass pan worth 12s. belonging to J. H. J. K. is a common thief.

[rot. iii.] B24 (*Margin felonia exig'*). Inquisicio capta apud

<sup>1</sup> Edw. III died 21 June 1377 in his 51st regnal year; should this be 2 Nov. 1376 (50 Edw. III) or 1 Nov. 1377 (1 Rich. II)?

<sup>2</sup> No trace of atte Byl.

<sup>3</sup> Hole in MS.

<sup>4</sup> See B189-B210 for trespasses presented by this jury.

<sup>5</sup> This should probably be 1 Rich. II, since Trinity Sunday 2 Rich. II fell on 5 June 1379.

<sup>6</sup> K.B.27/476, Rex m. 20d., acquitted.

<sup>7</sup> See B165-B188 for trespasses presented by this jury.

<sup>8</sup> This should probably be 1 Rich. II, since Monday in the second week of Lent, 2 Rich. II, fell on 7 Mar. 1379.

<sup>9</sup> No trace of Kelleberne.



Brendewode die Martis in prima septimana Quadragesime anno regni Edwardi tercij a conquestu quinquagesimo primo [17 Feb. 1377] per sacramentum Iohannis Boyn, Iohannis Bertelemew, Iohannis Knyght, Willelmi Smyth', Willelmi Iames, Iohannis Koot, Iohannis Reyman, Iohannis Forider', Iohannis Michel, Iohannis Onywaude, Iohannis Cok', et Iohannis Sygor, qui dicunt super sacramentum suum quod Iohannes Spynner de South Benflete die Dominica in Ramis Palmarum anno regni Edwardi tercij a conquestu quinquagesimo apud South Benflete predictam felonice fregit domum Iohannis Sawald<sup>1</sup> senioris et vinginti [*sic*] libras auri et argenti in pecunia numerata ipsius Iohannis Sawald ibidem inuentas felonice cepit et asportauit, etc. Ideo preceptum est vicecomiti quod capiat eum si, etc., ita quod habeat corpus eius coram iusticiarijs apud Dunmowe die Lune proxima post festum Sancti Michaelis anno regni Ricardi primo [5 Oct. 1377]. Et preceptum est seisire omnia bona et catalla, etc., ad quem diem fecit defaultam. Ideo preceptum est vicecomiti quod exigi faciat eum, etc., ita quod habeat corpus eius apud Wytham die Sabati proxima post festum Sancte Trinitatis [19 June 1378], etc., ad quem diem vicecomes non misit breue. Ideo de nouo exigi faciat in octabis Epiphanie apud Wytham proximo sequentibus [13 Jan. 1379] . . . (*as in B9*).<sup>2</sup>

J. S. of S. Benfleet, 6 Apr. 1376, feloniously broke into the house of J. S., sen., at S. Benfleet and feloniously took and carried away 20*l.* in gold and silver coin belonging to J. S., sen. One capias and 3 exigends.

B25 (*Margin felonia exig'*). Item ijdem presentant quod Iohannes Clerke, seruicus Roberti parsonis ecclesie de Nouenden',<sup>3</sup> die Lune in festo Purificacionis Beate Marie Virginis anno regni Edwardi tercij a conquestu quinquagesimo primo apud Nouenden' clausum ipsius Roberti felonice fregit et pannos lenios [*sic*] et laneos, scilicet j couerlyt cum tapeto, j par linthiaminum, et iiij cocliarea argentea ipsius Roberti ad valenciam viginti solidorum ibidem inuenta, felonice cepit et asportauit, etc. Ideo preceptum est vicecomiti quod capiat eum vt supra ad quem diem vt supra fecit defaultam. Ideo exigi faciat eum si, etc., vt supra ad quem diem vicecomes non misit breue . . . (*as in B24*).<sup>4</sup>

J. C., servant of R., parson of the church of Nevendon, 2 Feb. 1377, feloniously broke into the close of R. at Nevendon and feloniously carried away linen and woollen cloth, *i.e.*, 1 coverlet with a carpet and 1 pair of sheets, and 4 silver spoons of the said R., worth 20*s.*

B26 (*Margin felonia exig'*). Item ijdem presentant quod Willelmus.

<sup>1</sup> See *infra*, B46.

<sup>2</sup> No trace of Spynner.

<sup>3</sup> Robert de Stanefeld, instituted 1369, or Robert Streete, d. 1390; see Newcourt, vol. ii, p. 436.

<sup>4</sup> No trace of Clerke

seruiens vicarij<sup>1</sup> ecclesie de Mokkyng', die Veneris proxima post festum Omnium Sanctorum anno regni Edwardi terciij a conquestu quinquagesimo apud Mokkyng' clausum ipsius vicarij felonice fregit et quadraginta solidos auri et argenti ipsius vicarij in pecunia numerata ibidem inuentos felonice cepit et asportauit, etc. Ideo . . . (*as in B24*).<sup>2</sup>

W., servant of the vicar of Mucking, 7 Nov. 1376, feloniously broke into the close of the said vicar, and feloniously took and carried away 40s. in gold and silver coin belonging to the said vicar.

B27 (*Margin felonia exig'*). Item ijdem presentant quod jdem Willelmus, seruiens dicti vicarij de Mokkyng', die Sabati proxima ante festum Omnium Sanctorum anno regni Edwardi terciij a conquestu quinquagesimo apud Leyndon' quendam equum parson<sup>3</sup> quondam ecclesie de Leyndon' precij viginti et quatuor solidorum ibidem inuentum felonice cepit et abduxit, etc. Ideo preceptum est vicecomiti quod capiat eum vt supra . . . (*as in B25*).

The same W., 25 Oct. 1376, feloniously took and abducted at Laindon a certain horse, worth 24s., belonging to the one-time parson of Laindon.

B28 (*Margin felonia exig'*). Inquisicio capta apud Chelmerford [*sic*] coram prefatis custodibus pacis die Iouis proxima post festum Sancti Michaelis Archangeli anno regni Ricardi secundi post conquestum primo [1 Oct. 1377] per sacramentum Edwardi de Donne, Iohannis Bremsonn, Iohannis Saltprest, Roberti Gilberd, Ricardi Bussh', Rogeri Roo, Walteri Kyng', Iohannis Salman, Iohannis Crakebon, Ade Hernest, Thome Brotewelle, Iohannis Staunford, et Thome Maldon,<sup>4</sup> qui dicunt super sacramentum suum quod Willelmus Cay quarto die Octobris anno regni Edwardi terciij a conquestu quinquagesimo primo<sup>5</sup> apud Norton' felonice furatus fuit quinquaginta oues precij quinquaginta solidorum de ouibus Iohannis Onywauid extra faldam ipsius Iohannis et eas felonice abduxit, etc. Ideo preceptum est vicecomiti quod attachiet predictum Iohannem per corpus si, etc., et ipsum saluo custodiri faciat ita quod habeat corpus eius coram iusticiarijs, etc., apud Branketre die Sabati nunc proximo futuro [3 Oct. 1377], etc., ad quem diem vicecomes non misit breue. Ideo preceptum est ipsum capere si, etc., et saluo, etc., ita quod habeat corpus eius coram prefatis iusticiarijs apud Coggeshale die Iouis proxima ante festum Sancte Margarete Virginis proximo . . . (*as in B9*).<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> John de Weting, presented 1373, or John Hervey, resigned 1382, see Newcourt, vol. ii, p. 426.

<sup>2</sup> No trace of William.

<sup>3</sup> William Cooke, Thomas Joseph, or Edmund Caldecott, see Newcourt, vol. ii, p. 356.

<sup>4</sup> Thirteen jurors.

<sup>5</sup> 51 Edw. III ended 21 June 1377; an error for 50 Edw. III?

<sup>6</sup> No trace of Cay.



W. C., 4 Oct. 1376?, feloniously stole at [Cold] Norton 50 sheep worth 50s., from the sheep of J. O., out of his fold, and feloniously abducted them. 1 attachies, 2 capias, 2 exigends.

B29 (*Margin felonia exig'*). Item presentant quod Iohannes atte Gardyn, filius Thome atte Gardyn de Bradewell', xxviiij die Octobris anno regni Ricardi secundi post conquestum primo<sup>1</sup> felonice furatus fuit duos equos Ricardi Bussh'<sup>2</sup> precij sexaginta solidorum apud Steple et equos illos felonice abduxit. Ideo . . . (*as in B9 without Saffron Walden*).<sup>3</sup>

J. atte G., son of T. atte G. of Bradwell, 28 Oct. 1376?, feloniously stole 2 horses worth 60s. belonging to R. B. at Steeple and abducted them.

B30 (*Margin felonia exig'*). Item presentant quod Iohannes Bret' de Canewedon' secundo die Februarie anno regni Edwardi tercij post conquestum quinquagesimo primo apud Lallyng'<sup>4</sup> felonice furatus fuit octo oues precij xiijs. et iiijd. de ouibus Margarete Breggeman<sup>5</sup> de Lallyng' et eas cepit et effugauit felonice. Et est communis latro. Ideo . . . (*as in B9*).<sup>6</sup>

J. B. of Canewdon, 2 Feb. 1377, at Lawling, feloniously stole 8 sheep worth 13s. 4d. from the sheep of M. B. of Lawling and feloniously took them and drove them off. J. B. is a common thief.

(*At foot of rotulus iij.*)

[rot. iii d.] B31 (*Margin felonia exig'*). Inquisicio capta (apud)<sup>7</sup> Branketre coram prefatis custodibus pacis die Sabati proxima post festum Sancti Michaelis Archangeli anno regni Ricardi secundi post conquestum primo [3 Oct. 1377] per sacramentum Roberti Warner, Rogeri Tyles, Iohannis Ion', Willelmi Hunte, Walteri Lomb, Willelmi Dewe, Iohannis Hurtlyng',<sup>8</sup> Thome Skynnere, Thome West, Iohannis atte Fen, Iohannis Strang', et Ricardi Parker, qui dicunt super sacramentum suum quod Dionisius Franssh', seruiens prioris de Stoke'<sup>9</sup> die Dominica

<sup>1</sup> The year must be 50 Edw. III or earlier.

<sup>2</sup> One of the jurors.

<sup>3</sup> No further trace of atte Gardyn. But see *Essex Fines*, 1343, no. 613, John atte Gardyn of Bradwell-by-Tillingham (*i.e.*, iuxta Mare) and wife to hold for life of chief lords, with successive remainders to John, elder son of J. a G., and Edmund, his brother, and John, his younger brother, etc., 5 messuages, 211½ acres land, etc. and 16d. of rent in Bradwell, Woodham Mortimer, and St. Lawrence.

<sup>4</sup> In Latchingdon and Snoreham, see *Place-Names*, p. 216.

<sup>5</sup> See *ibid.*, p. 217, for Bridgeman's Farm. Cf. *C.C.R. 1377-81*, p. 131, for a main-porner, John Briggeman, of Lawling.

<sup>6</sup> No trace of Bret.

<sup>7</sup> Repeated in MS.

<sup>8</sup> Possibly related to Wm. Hurtlyng', indicted for grand larceny, *supra*, A3.

<sup>9</sup> See *V.H.C. Suffolk*, vol. ii (1911), pp. 145-150: Richard de Clare, earl of Hereford, in 1124, removed the monks of Bec, whom his father had established in the castle of Clare, to the town of Stoke; alien priory naturalized in 1395; changed into a college in 1415.

proxima ante festum Sancti Laurencij anno regni Ricardi secundi post conquestum primo apud Halstede occidit Thomam Donnyng' felonice, etc. Ideo . . . (as in B9).<sup>1</sup>

D. F., servant of the prior of Stoke, 9 Aug. 1377, feloniously killed T. D. at Halstead.

B32 (*Margin* feloniam exig'). Item presentant quod Philippus, ser[uant Niche?]<sup>2</sup> Vaushalle in villa de Beauchamp Otes, die Lune proxima ante festum Natiuitatis Beate Marie Virginis anno regni Edwardi tercij a conquestu quinquagesimo primo,<sup>3</sup> apud Beauchamp Otes occidit Dionisiam uxorem Iohannis Hastyng' felonice. Ideo . . . (as in B9).<sup>4</sup>

P., servant of N. V. in Belchamp Otton, 7 Sept. 1377, feloniously killed D., wife of J. H., at Belchamp Otton.

B33 (*Margin* feloniam exig'). Inquisicio capta apud Walden' coram prefatis custodibus pacis die Martis proxima ante festum in Ramis Palmarum anno regni Ricardi secundi post conquestum primo [6 Apr. 1378] per sacramentum Iohannis Dekene, Thome Asshedon', Iohannis Elyot, Thome Goodhawe, Iohannis Fremman, Willelmi Calwell', Iohannis Schortwade, Alani Cook', Iohannis Whytheued, Willelmi Massager, Iohannis Reuesson', et Iohannis Scot, qui dicunt super sacramentum suum quod quidam Thomas, qui quondam fuit communis pastor ville de Walden', de comitatu Warwyk', die Lune proxima ante festum Sancti Benedicti anno regni Ricardi secundi a conquestu primo felonice furatus fuit vnam ouem de ouibus Thome Styward in villa de Walden' precij xvjd. et etiam dicunt quod idem Thomas felonice furatus fuit die et anno supradictis j ouem de ouibus Petri nunc [alilu?] de Walden' precij xvijjd. in villa de Walden' et etiam dicunt quod idem Thomas felonice furatus fuit j ouem de ouibus Iohannis Mynot iunioris apud Paruam Chestreford precij xijd. die et anno supradictis et oues predictas felonice cepit et abduxit, etc., Ideo . . . (as in B9 without *Saffron Walden*).<sup>5</sup>

A certain T., from Warwickshire, formerly common shepherd of [Saffron] Walden, 15 Mar. 1378, feloniously stole 1 sheep, worth 16d. in Walden from the sheep of T. S., 1 sheep worth 18d. from the sheep of P., now . . . ? of Walden, and 1 sheep worth 12d. in Little Chesterford from the sheep of J. M., jun., and feloniously took and abducted the said sheep.

B34 (*Margin* feloniam exig'). Inquisicio<sup>6</sup> capta apud Manytr' coram

<sup>1</sup> No trace of Franssh.

<sup>2</sup> Doubtful reading; name possibly should be *Avice*.

<sup>3</sup> This should be 1 Rich. II.

<sup>4</sup> No trace of Phillip.

<sup>5</sup> No trace of Thomas.

<sup>6</sup> For probable date of session, 17 Mar. 1377, see *infra*, B38.



Ricardo de Sutton', Roberto Rykdon' et socijs suis custodibus pacis in comitatu Essex' per sacramentum Iohannis Stephene, Iohannis Speneye, Willelmi Rogger, Iohannis Speneye de Thorp', Iohannis Aleyn, Gilberti B[a?]rr',<sup>1</sup> Andree Gray, Iohannis Redenhale, Hugonis Taylour, Iohannis Pycard, Willelmi Hunte, et Willelmi Bynorthern', qui dicunt super sacramentum suum quod Willelmus Coupere, dictus Alfrych', die Lune proxima post festum Apostolorum Philippi et Iacobi anno regni Edwardi tercij a conquestu quinquagesimo felonice furatus fuit treginta [sic] et nouem oues de ouibus Iohannis Morel clerici precij quatuor marcarum apud Lementon' [sic]<sup>2</sup> et eas felonice effugauit, etc. Ideo preceptum est vicecomiti quod capiat eum si, etc., ita quod habeat corpus eius apud Dunmowe die Lune proxima post festum Sancti Michaelis anno regni Ricardi primo [5 Oct. 1377] et preceptum est seisisre omnia bona, etc., ad quem diem fecit defaultam. Ideo exigi faciat eum si, etc., ita quod habeat corpus eius apud Wytham die Sabati . . . (as in B24).<sup>3</sup>

W. C., called A., 5 May 1376, feloniously stole 39 sheep, worth 4 marks, from the sheep of J. M., clerk, at *Lementon'*, and feloniously drove them off.

B35 (*Margin felonia exig'*). Item presentant quod Willelmus Bernard de Cppydok' die Iouis proxima post festum Sancte Osithe anno (regni nunc)<sup>4</sup> (Edwardi tercij)<sup>5</sup> Anglie quadragesimo nono felonice furatus fuit duos boues Willelmi Rogger<sup>4</sup> precij duarum marcarum apud Mystele et eas [sic] felonice abduxit et quod est communis latro etc. Ideo preceptum est vicecomiti quod capiat eum si etc. vt supra ad quem diem fecit defaultam. Ideo exigi faciat, etc., vt supra ad quem diem vicecomes non misit breue. . . . (as in B34).<sup>5</sup>

W. B. of *Cppydok'*, 11 Oct. 1375, feloniously stole 2 oxen, worth 2 marks, belonging to W. R., at Mistley and feloniously abducted them. W. B. is a common thief.

B36 (*Margin felonia*). Inquisicio capta apud Branketre coram Thoma Mandeuill' et socijs suis die Sabati proxima post festum Sancti Michaelis anno regni Ricardi secundi a conquestu primo [3 Oct. 1377] presentata fuit per sacramentum Thome Benygton', Iohannis Fillol, Roberti Leynham, Walteri Adam, Thome Adam, Iohannis Warner, Thome Rouwe, Henrici Calwe, Roberti Genee, Thome Yonge, Iohannis Clerke de Kelleueden' et Radulphi Paych'

<sup>1</sup> Possibly Burr'. Cf. *Place-Names*, pp. 335-6, for Burr's Farm in Gt. Clacton, and another in Frating (Tendring hundred).

<sup>2</sup> Place impossible to identify in Tendring; possibly a clerical error for some variant of Clacton, Frinton, Thorrington or Walton-le-Soken, see *Place-Names*, pp. 334, 339, 353-4.

<sup>3</sup> No trace of Couper.

<sup>4</sup> A juror.

<sup>5</sup> No trace of Bernard.

quod quidam Ricardus Dryuere in Vigilia Natalis Domini anno regni Edwardi tercij a conquestu quinquagesimo felonice [intrauit]<sup>1</sup> domum Thome Gray et Iohanne uxoris eius apud Stisted et duo linthamina precij quatuor solidorum et quoddam instrumentum vocatum Bille precij sex denariorum felonice cepit et asportauit. Et quod Willelmus Kentyssch', constabularius ville predictae, predictum Ricardum ratione felonie predictae cepit et imprisonauit et quod idem Willelmus, sciens ipsum Ricardum esse latronem, permisit ipsum habere [sic]<sup>2</sup> et super hoc idem Willelmus, presens in Curia, arestatus est et manucaptus coram iusticiarijs per Thomam Adam,<sup>3</sup> Iohannem Wlfethehey, Iohannem Scatig' et Willelmum Gyldynhels, sub pena cuiuslibet eorum viginti librarum, essendum coram prefatis iusticiarijs ad proximam cessionem apud Branketr' tenendam, etc. Et postea ad cessionem tentam ibidem die Lune proxima ante festum Natiuitatis Sancti Iohannis Baptiste anno regni Ricardi secundi post conquestum primo<sup>4</sup> [21 June 1378] predictus Willelmus comparauit et liberatur Roberto de Goldyngton',<sup>5</sup> vicecomiti Essex', custodiri in prisa vsque ad proximam deliberacionem, etc. (Ricardum contra cessionem apud Maldon' tenendam),<sup>6</sup> etc. Et postea ad proximam deliberacionem predictus Willelmus Kentyssch' liberatus fuit per patriam coram Iohanne Kauendiss' iusticiario, etc.<sup>6</sup>

A certain R. D., 24 Dec. 1376, feloniously entered the house of T. G. and J., his wife, at Stisted and feloniously took and carried away 2 sheets worth 4s., and a certain instrument called a bill worth 6d. W. K., constable of Stisted, took the said R. because of the said felony and imprisoned him and, knowing the said R. was a thief, allowed him to escape? Thereupon the said W., present in court, was arrested, and was mainprised before the justices by T. A., J. W., J. S. and W. G., under penalty of 20l. each, to be before the justices at the next session to be held at Braintree, etc. And afterwards at the session held there, 21 June 1378, the aforesaid W. appeared and was turned over to R. de G., sheriff of Essex, to be kept in prison until the next gaol delivery. And afterwards at the next gaol delivery W. was freed by a jury before J. K., justice, etc.

[rot. iv.] Ad cessionem tentam apud Donmowe die Sabati proxima post festum Epiphanie Domini anno regni Regis Edwardi tercij a conquestu quinquagesimo [10 Jan. 1377] coram Thoma Maundeuylle,

<sup>1</sup> Supplied from G.D. roll.

<sup>2</sup> Probably should be *abire*.

<sup>3</sup> A juror.

<sup>4</sup> Cf. *supra*, B11 and *infra*, p. 157, *secundo*. Since Richard II's regnal year began on 22 June, the clerk was probably confused about dating from the Nativity of St. John the Baptist (24 June). The correct date is probably 21 June 1378.

<sup>5</sup> See *supra*, p. 31 and note 1.

<sup>6</sup> This last sentence added in a different hand. J.I.3/168, m. 5, Kentyssch came before Cavendish and his fellows, justices of gaol delivery at Colchester, 7 Mar. 1379, and was acquitted.



Willelmo de Wauton' et socijs suis, custodibus pacis in comitatu Essex'.

B37 (*Margin felonia*). Inquisicio capta coram eisdem custodibus die et anno supradictis per sacramentum Walteri Kere, Thome Sauser, Iohannis Botulf, Iohannis Gardeuill', Thome Winchebaud, Iohannis Duck', Iohannis Edward, Iohannis Glasecok', Walteri atte Wode, Iohannis Smyth', Galfridi Wystok' et Iohannis Chyld, qui dicunt super sacramentum suum quod Iohannes Partrich'<sup>1</sup> de Stebbying', senior, heres cuiusdam . . .<sup>2</sup> die Mercurij proxima post festum Exaltacionis Sancte Crucis anno regni Edwardi terciij a conquestu quinquagesimo xxvij oues Ade Partrych' precij xlvs. apud Paruam Waltham simul cum quodam Willelmo Bacoun de Magna Donmowe felonice furatus fuit et abduxit. Qui quidam Iohannes Partrich' captus fuit et liberatus Roberto fitz William,<sup>3</sup> vicecomiti Essex', et remanet in custodia sua apud Hertford.<sup>4</sup> Et quod [*sic*] ad predictum Willelmum Bacoun liberatus fuit apud Colcestr' per patriam prout patet in calendario de felonia predicta.<sup>5</sup>

J. P. of Stebbing, sen., heir of a certain . . . ?, 17 Sept. 1376, together with a certain W. B. of Gt. Dunmow, feloniously stole and abducted 27 sheep of A. P., worth 45s., at Little Waltham. J. was captured and turned over to R. F. W., sheriff of Essex, and remains in his custody at Hertford. As for W. B., he was freed at Colchester by a jury as appears in the calendar concerning the said felony.

B38 (*Margin felonia exig'*). Item iidem iurati presentant quod Robertus Hunte de Magna Dunmowe die Martis in septimana Pentecosten [*sic*] anno regni Edwardi terciij a conquestu quinquagesimo felonice interfecit Iohannem Lothsawe et Katerinam uxorem eiusdem Iohannis apud Magnam Donmowe, etc. Ideo preceptum est vicecomiti quod attachiet per corpus predictum Robertum quod sit coram iusticiarijs, etc. (apud Brendewode)<sup>i</sup> die Martis in prima septimana Qua (dragesime)<sup>i</sup> [17 Feb. 1377], ad quem diem vicecomes retornauit quod non est inuentus. Ideo capiatur etc. si, etc., ita quod habeat corpus eius coram iusticiarijs, etc., apud Manitre die Martis proxima post festum Sancti Gregorij Pape [17 Mar. 1377], etc. Et preceptum est seisire vt supra (omnia bona et catalla eius).<sup>i</sup> Item exigi faciat eum, scilicet in octabis Trinitatis ad quem diem vicecomes non misit

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Oman, *op. cit.*, poll tax returns for Hinckford hundred in 1381, p. 181, among the *famuli* in Stebbing: 'uxor Iohannis Partrik . . . xijd'.

<sup>2</sup> Illegible.

<sup>3</sup> *Supra*, p. 31 and note 1.

<sup>4</sup> K.B. 27/479, Rex m. 11, Partrich pleaded 'not guilty', but was returned to the Marshalsea prison.

<sup>5</sup> Probably freed at the gaol delivery, but there is no record on the extant G.D. rolls. Bacoun is not included in my figures in App. to Intro. IV.

breue. Ideo de nouo exigi faciat in octabis Epiphanie Domini . .  
(as in B9).<sup>1</sup>

R. H. of Gt. Dunmow, 3 June 1376, feloniously killed J. L. and K., his wife, at Gt. Dunmow.

B39 (*Margin feloniam exig'*). Inquisicio capta coram eisdem custodibus pacis loco die et anno supradictis per sacramentum Iohannis Rauen, Willelmi atte Vanne, Iohannis Sybyly, Ricardi Baker', Rogeri fitz Andreu, Willelmi Wysman, Petri atte Grene, Iohannis Safoul, Iohannis Neel, Stephani Burre, Simonis Bayly, Iohannis Smyth' de Canefelde, et Iohannis Redesdale,<sup>2</sup> qui dicunt super sacramentum suum quod Robertus Skele die Lune proxima ante festum Apostolorum Simonis et Iude anno regni Edwardi terciij a conquestu quinquagesimo Iohannem Stonere de Magna Dunmowe apud Paruam Reynes felonice occidit contra pacem, etc. Ideo . . . (as in B38).<sup>3</sup>

R. S., 27 Oct. 1376, feloniously killed J. S. of Gt. Dunmow at Rayne against the peace.

B40 (*Margin feloniam exig'*). Item iidem iuratores presentant quod Iohannes Iudde de Magna Dunmowe die Lune proxima post festum Sancti Marci Ewangeliste anno regni Edwardi terciij a conquestu quadragesimo nono felonice intrauit clausum Iohannis Webbe apud Brokeued<sup>4</sup> et Aliciam uxorem eiusdem Iohannis Webbe ibidem rapuit et abduxit et bona et catalla eiusdem Iohannis, videlicet pannos lineos et laneos precij xxs., felonice cepit et asportauit. Ideo preceptum est vicecomiti quod attachiet per corpus predictum Iohannem Iudde et eum saluo custodiri, etc., ita quod habeat corpus eius coram iusticiarijs, etc. apud Brendewode die Martis in prima septimana Quadragesime proximo futura [17 Feb. 1377], etc., ad quem diem vicecomes retornauit quod non est inuentus. Ideo capiatur si, etc., ita quod coram iusticiarijs, etc. apud Manitre die Martis proxima post festum Sancti Gregorij Pape [17 Mar. 1377], etc. Et preceptum est vicecomiti seisire bona et catalla, terras et tenementa, etc. Et postea ad cessionem tentam apud Dunmowe die Lune proxima post festum Sancti Michaelis anno regni Ricardi primo [5 Oct. 1377] reddidit se et liberatus fuit Roberto fitz William tunc vicecomiti Essex'.<sup>5</sup>

J. J. of Gt. Dunmow, 30 Apr. 1375, feloniously entered the close of J. W. at Brokeued and ravished and abducted A., wife of J. W., and feloniously took and carried away goods and chattels of the said J., i.e., linen and woollen cloth worth 20s. One attachies, 1 capias. Afterwards at the session held at Dunmow, 5 Oct. 1377, J. J. gave himself up and was turned over to R. F. W., then sheriff of Essex.

<sup>1</sup> No trace of Hunt.

<sup>2</sup> Thirteen jurors.

<sup>3</sup> No trace of Skele.

<sup>4</sup> Broxted, or Brookend in Broxted, or Brookend in Little Dunmow? See *Place-Names*, pp. 471, 478.

<sup>5</sup> No trace of Judde.



B41. Item iidem iuratores presentant quod Iohannes Boys de Magna Dunmowe die Iouis proxima post festum (Sancti)<sup>1</sup> Gregorij Pape anno regni Edwardi tercij a conquestu xlix<sup>no</sup> et alijs temporibus multociens receptavit Walterum Rakenham, Iohannem Hoberd,<sup>1</sup> et Robertum Taylour, latrones, sciens ipsos esse felones Domini Regis et indictatos de feloniam, etc. Ideo preceptum est vicecomiti quod attachiet per corpus predictum Iohannem ita quod ipsum habeat coram iusticiarijs, etc., ad diem et locum supradictum. Ad quem vicecomes mandavit quod non est inventus. Ideo capeat [*sic*] si, etc. quod sit coram iusticiarijs apud Manytre die Martis proxima post festum Sancti Gregorij Pape [17 Mar. 1377], etc. Et preceptum est vicecomiti seiscire, etc., vt supra. Postea loquela remanet sine die per mortem Regis Edwardi. Et postea capiat, etc., ita quod habeat corpus, etc., apud Dunmowe die Lune proxima post festum Sancti Michaelis [5 Oct. 1377] ad quem diem fecit defaultam. Ideo preceptum est vicecomiti quod exigi facias [*sic*] eum si, etc., ita quod habeat corpus, etc., apud Wytham die Sabati . . . (as in B24).<sup>2</sup>

J. B. of Gt. Dunmow, 13 Mar. 1375, and at many other times, received W. R., J. H. and R. T., thieves, knowing that they were felons of the king and indicted for felony. One attachies, 1 capias, action *sine die* because of death of King Edward. One capias, 3 exigends.

B42 (*Margin feloniam exig'*). Inquisicio ibidem capta coram eisdem custodibus pacis die Sabati proxima post festum Epiphanie Domini anno regni Edwardi tercij a conquestu quinquagesimo [10 Jan. 1377] per sacramentum Willelmi Marhach', Rogeri Andreu de Chaurethe, Ricardi Inchehalle, Iohannis Tanner', Willelmi Vinour, Ade Penyfader, Iohannis Palmere, Iohannis Pottere, Iohannis Peyntour, Iohannis Quilter, Iohannis Porter de Chekeneye, et Iohannis Tannere de Roth-yng' Mergarete, qui dicunt per sacramentum suum quod Nicholaus Lenerth' de Chaterys die Martis proxima post festum Sancti Michaelis Archangeli anno regni Edwardi tercij a conquestu quinquagesimo felonice intrauit cameram Agnete nuper uxoris Iohannis Kempe apud Fynchyngefelde et felonice furatus fuit decem libras auri et argenti in pecunia numerata et duodecim cocliarea argentea precij xls. dicte Agnete et asportavit, etc.

<sup>1</sup> Cf. J.I.2/35, J. Huberd, captured for felony and in Colchester gaol, became an approver before a coroner of Essex, 26 Sept. 1375; Huberd confessed that he was a thief and guilty of 31 felonies (enumerated) in Essex, Middlesex, Herts., and Surrey, etc. *C.P.R.* 1377-81, p. 267, pardon, 10 Aug. 1378, to the keeper of the prison of Colchester Castle for the escape of John Hubert of Halsted. Huberd and the other two thieves not included in the analysis of results in App. to Introd. IV.

<sup>2</sup> K.B.27/476, Rex m. 12, writ of capias for J. Boys of Gt. Dunmow and Richard Bonenton' to appear coram Rege in the octave of Hilary to reply concerning receiving certain felons, as was presented before the keepers of the peace; they were not found and a new writ of capias was issued. See *infra*, B132 for R. Boneton'. Cf. *C.P.R.* 1370-74, p. 342, pardon, 16 Oct. 1373, to John Boys of Gt. Dunmow for non-appearance to answer touching a plea of debt of 20 marks.

N. L. of *Chaterys*, 30 Sept. 1376, feloniously entered the room of A., formerly wife of J. K., at Finchingfield, and feloniously stole 10*l.* in gold and silver coin and 12 spoons of the said A., worth 40*s.*, and carried them away.

B43. Et quod die Lune proxima post festum Omnium Sanctorum anno predicto predictus Nicholaus felonice furatus fuit apud Fynch-yngfeld duo quarteria ordeï precij xijs. de ordeo Gilberti Pasch' et Iohannis Wase capellani, etc. Ideo . . . (*as in B41*).<sup>1</sup>

The aforesaid N., 3 Nov. 1376, feloniously stole 2 quarters of barley, worth 12*s.*, from that of G. P. and J. W., chaplain, at Finchingfield.

B44 (*Margin felonia exig'*). Item ijdem iurati presentant quod Iohannes Mot' de Parua Dunmowe die Lune proxima ante festum Exaltacionis Sancte Crucis anno regni Edwardi terciij a conquestu quadragesimo octauo felonice furatus fuit apud Eystans vnam vaccam precij decem solidorum de vaccis Iohannis Arderne,<sup>2</sup> vicarij ecclesie de Eystans, et eam felonice abduxit, etc.<sup>3</sup>

J. M. of Little Dunmow, 11 Sept. 1374, feloniously stole a cow of J. A., vicar of Easton, worth 10*s.*, at Easton, and feloniously led it away.

B45. Et quod predictus Iohannes Mot die et anno supradictis felonice furatus est [*sic*] apud Magnam Leghes vnam vaccam precij xs. Iohannis Herny de Magna Leghes et eam felonice effugauit, etc. Ideo . . . (*as in B41*).

The aforesaid J. M., on the same day, feloniously stole a cow of J. H., worth 10*s.*, at Gt. Leighs, and feloniously drove it away.

(*At foot of rotulus iiij.*)

[rot. v.] Ad Sessionem apud Brendewode factam die Lune proxima ante festum Pentecoste anno regni Ricardi secundi primo [31 May 1378] coram Iohanne de Mounteny, milite, et Galfrido Dersham, iusticiarijs Domini Regis ad pacem cum alijs in Comitatu Essex' conseruandam assignatis.

B46 (*Margin Hundredi de Berd' et Chaf' felonia*). Inquisicio hundredorum de Berd' et Chaf' capta apud Brendewode coram predictis iusticiarijs die et anno supradictis per sacramentum Willelmi Grysted, Willelmi Andrew, Thome Bakere, Roberti Colman, Iohannis Hobekyn, Iohannis Lytegrom, Henrici Waker, Iohannis Burre, Ricardi Prentys, Galfridi Gore, Iohannis Northfolk, et Iohannis Payn, qui dicunt quod Thomas Thetchere, nuper commorans in Hadleye, die Dominica in Ramis Palmarum anno regni Regis Edwardi terciij post conquestum

<sup>1</sup> No trace of Lenerth'.

<sup>2</sup> See Newcourt, vol. ii, p. 236, came by exchange to Gt. Easton, 1360.

<sup>3</sup> J.I.3/168, m. 6d., Mot came before J. Cavendish and his fellows, justices of gaol delivery at Colchester, 7 Mar. 1379, on 2 indictments (B44 and B45) made before T. Mandeville and R. Rikedon, keepers of the peace; also on an indictment of theft at Gt. Dunmow, made before R. fitz William, formerly sheriff of Essex; Mot was acquitted.



quinguesimo primo, felonice fregit domum Iohannis Sawold<sup>1</sup> senioris apud Southbenflete et ibidem xx libras auri et argenti monete Anglie ac pannos lineos et laneos predicti Iohannis Sawold ad valenciam xls. felonice cepit et asportavit. Ideo preceptum est vicecomiti quod attachiet predictum Thomam si, etc. Et saluo, etc. Et eciam quod capiat in manum Domini Regis omnia bona et catalla, terras et tementa ipsius Thome, etc.<sup>2</sup>

T. T., who formerly dwelt in Hadleigh, 22 Mar. 1377, feloniously broke into the house of J. S., sen., at S. Benfleet and feloniously took and carried off 20l. in gold and silver coin of England, and linen and woollen cloth worth 40s., belonging to the said J.

B47 (*Margin* Hundredum de Berdestaple feloniam). Inquisicio hundredi de Berdestaple capta apud Brendewode coram predictis iusticiarijs die et anno supradictis per sacramentum Iohannis Boyn, Willelmi Bare, Rogeri Holfold, Iohannis Cok', Iohannis Rayman, Iohannis Sygor, Willelmi Onywaut, Willelmi Gildebourne, Radulphi Rayman, Iordani Peres, Willelmi Houberd, et Iohannis Therney, qui dicunt quod Thomas atte Sonde felonice interfecit Iohannem Merk' apud Esttillebery die Lune in prima septimana Quadragesime anno regni Regis Ricardi secundi primo. Ideo . . . (*as in B46*).<sup>3</sup>

T. atte S. feloniously killed J. M. at E. Tilbury, 8 Mar. 1378.

Ad Sessionem factam apud Brendewode coram predictis iusticiarijs die Lune proxima ante festum Sancte Margarete Virginis anno regni Regis Ricardi secundi post conquestum secundo [19 July 1378].

B48 (*Margin* Hundredum de Berdestaple feloniam). Inquisicio eiusdem hundredi capta coram predictis iusticiarijs apud Brendewode predictam die Lune ante festum Sancti Margarete anno secundo supradicto per sacramentum Thome Gobyoun, Willelmi Grysted, Willelmi Andrew, Iohannis Cook de Horndon', Henrici Waker, Willelmi Thornton', Rogeri Coluill', Iohannis Hobekyn, Stephani Berdefeld, Henrici Fencher, Nicholai Hynde et Thome Coggle, qui dicunt quod Iohannes Smyth' de Southbenflete et Petrus, seruiens ipsius Iohannis, commorans in marisco de Caneuey, die Veneris proxima post festum Ascencionis Domini anno regni Regis Ricardi secundi post conquestum

<sup>1</sup> See *supra*, B24.

<sup>2</sup> For Thetcher and the men indicted in B47-B52, see *infra*, B52, where it is stated that they were not found.

<sup>3</sup> J.I.2/33a, m. 1d., inquisition before T. Belhous, coroner, at E. Tilbury, 10 Feb. 1378: Thos. Soud' and Thos. Hyl, both of Chester, killed J. Merk', etc., with 2 bails worth 6d., for which the village was made responsible; they fled and had no chattels. See K.B.27/481, Fines m. 3d. (by roll of coroner): 6d. from value of 2 bails from E. Tilbury.

primo, felonice furati fuerunt sex oues matrices Iohannis May<sup>1</sup> de Stanford precij ixs. apud Stanford.<sup>2</sup>

J. S. of S. Benfleet and P. his servant, who dwells in Canvey marsh, 28 May 1378, feloniously stole 6 ewes of J. M. of Stanford, worth 9s., at Stanford.

B49. Item felonice (furati)<sup>3</sup> fuerunt apud Stanford predictam tres agnos prioris ecclesie Christi Cantuariensis<sup>3</sup> precij iij s. predicta die Veneris et anno primo supradicto et quod sunt communes latrones. Ideo . . . (as in B46).

The same men, on the same date, feloniously stole 3 lambs of the prior of Christ Church, Canterbury, worth 3s., at Stanford. They are common thieves.

Ad Sessionem factam apud Brendewode coram predictis iusticiarijs die Iouis proxima post festum Sancti Michaelis Archangeli anno regni predicti Regis Ricardi secundo [30 Sept. 1378].

B50 (*Margin* Hundredum de Berdestaple). Inquisicio eiusdem hundredi capta coram predictis iusticiarijs predicta die Iouis et anno secundo supradicto per sacramentum Thome Gobyoun, Willelmi Grysted, Willelmi Andrew, Henrici Bakere, Thome Bakere, Iohannis Hobekyn, Iohannis Waryn, Iohannis Onywaude, Iohannis Gerland, Iohannis Bette, Ricardi atte More, et Thome Byberd, qui dicunt quod Nicholaus Burre, dictus Grondewyne, et Iohannes Wythard, filius Thome Wythard', felonice furati fuerunt xij multones precij xxiiij s. de Roberto Bakoun in villa de Rammesden' Belhous noctanter in festo Natiuitatis Beate Marie Virginis anno regni predicti Regis Ricardi secundo.<sup>4</sup>

N. B., called G., and J. W., son of T. W., feloniously stole 12 wethers worth 24s. from R. B. in Ramsden Bellhouse, 8 Sept. 1378.

B51 (*Margin* feloniam). Item dicunt quod Thomas Banham felonice furatus fuit x solidos monete Anglie Henrici Horn de Fobbyng' extra bursam ipsius Henrici apud Fobbyng' in festo Sancti Thome Apostoli anno regni predicti Regis Ricardi primo et quod est communis latro. Ideo preceptum est vicecomiti quod capiat predictos Nicholaum Iohannem et Thomam si, etc. Et saluo, etc. Et quod capiat in manum Domini Regis terras et tenementa, bona, etc. predictorum Nicholai, Iohannis et Thome si, etc. Et saluo, etc.

T. B. feloniously stole 10s., money of England, from the purse of

<sup>1</sup> See *Place-Names*, pp. 171-2, for May Farm in Stanford-le-Hope.

<sup>2</sup> K.B.27/476, Rex m. 9d., capias for both Smyth' and his servant.

<sup>3</sup> *V.H.C. Kent*, vol. ii (1926), pp. 113-120: Cathedral Priory of the Holy Trinity or Christ Church, Canterbury; founded with secular clerks in time of St. Augustine, monks introduced under Lanfranc; extensive holdings in Essex; John Fynch, prior 1377-1391.

<sup>4</sup> See *infra*, B52.



H. H. of Fobbing, at Fobbing, 21 Dec. 1377. T. B. is a common thief. Capias and distringas for N., J., and T.

Ad Sessionem factam apud Brendewode coram predictis iusticiarijs die Iouis proxima post Octabas Pasche anno regni Regis Ricardi secundi post conquestum secundo [21 Apr. 1379].

B52 (*Margin* Hundredum de Bekentre feloniam). Inquisicio eiusdem hundredi capta coram predictis iusticiarijs predicto die Iouis proximo post Octabas Pasche anno secundo supradicto per sacramentum Iohannis Kent, Willelmi Dyere, Stephani Hodestre, Ricardi Stotfold, Iohannis Scot, Roberti Peet, Iohannis Taillour, Iohannis Benorthen, Iohannis Page, Iohannis Muncham, Simonis Wynd, et Iohannis Spoon, qui dicunt per sacramentum suum quod Iohannes Tannere de Westhamme felonice furatus fuit apud Berkyng vnam equum precij xxxs. Iohannis Benorthie die Lune proxima ante Dominicam in Ramis Palmarum anno regni Regis Ricardi secundi post conquestum secundo et quod est communis latro. Ideo preceptum est vicecomiti quod capiat predictum Iohannem Tannere si, etc., et saluo, etc. Capiat in manum Domini Regis omnia terras et tenementa, bona et catalla predicti Iohannis si, etc., et saluo.<sup>1</sup> Et predictus vicecomes restornauit quod predictus Thomas Thetchere et omnes alij indictati supradicti<sup>2</sup> non sunt inuenti nec aliqua terras seu tenementa, bona vel catalla habent in balliua sua.

J. T. of W. Ham feloniously stole a horse of J. B., worth 30s., at Barking, 28 Mar. 1379. J. T. is a common thief. Capias for J. T. and his lands, etc. The sheriff returned that the aforesaid T. T. and all the others indicted above are not found and have no lands, tenements, goods, or chattels in his bailiwick.

(*At foot of rotulus v.*)

[rot. vi.] Ad Cessionem tentam apud Branketre die Lune proxima ante festum (Natiuitatis)<sup>1</sup> Sancti Iohannis Baptiste anno regni Ricardi secundi secundo [21 June 1378].<sup>3</sup>

B53 (*Margin* Hengf). Presentacio hundredi de Hengford capta ibidem die et anno supradictis per sacramentum Iohannis Coggeshale de Rewenhale, Roberti Leynham, Roberti Rouchestre, Iohannis atte Noke, Willelmi Presthey, Roberti Gone, Willelmi Wolnet, Iohannis Warner, Thome Brid, Thome Rede, Willelmi Proudfof, et Walteri Adam, qui dicunt super sacramentum suum (quod)<sup>4</sup> Ricardus Boyn de Fynchynghfeld falcator retinuit Iohannem Stoke et Petrum Colman

<sup>1</sup> K.B.27/476, Rex m. 9d., capias for Tannere.

<sup>2</sup> The men indicted B46-B52.

<sup>3</sup> See *supra*, B11, B36.

<sup>4</sup> Repeated in MS.

pro excessiuo stipendio capiendo pro falcatura in patria, etc.<sup>1</sup>

R. B. of Finchingfield, reaper, hired J. S. and P. C. for excessive wages for reaping in the neighbourhood.

B54. Item presentant quod Iohannes Rande de eadem laborator retinuit Petrum Coleman et Robertum Dekene eodem modo.

J. R., of Finchingfield, labourer, hired P. C. and R. D. in the same manner.

B55. Item presentant quod predictus Petrus Colman laborator capit per diem in yeme *ijd.* et cibum et in estate *iiijd.* [et] cibum.<sup>2</sup>

The aforesaid P. C., labourer, takes in winter *2d.* per day and food, and in summer *3d.* and food.

B56. Item presentant quod Iohannes Pete de eadem carpentarius debilis capit per septimanam in yeme *xviijd.*

J. P. of Finchingfield, an infirm carpenter, takes *18d.* per week in winter.

B57. Item presentant quod Nicholaus Beste de eadem laborator capit per diem tam in yeme quam in estate *ijd.* et cibum.

N. B. of Finchingfield, labourer, takes *2d.* per day and food, in winter as well as in summer.

B58. Item presentant quod Gilbertus Rougge<sup>3</sup> de Storemere laborator est rebellis contra constabularios iurare nec iustificare [nolens].

G. R. of Sturmer, labourer, is a rebel against the constables, and will not take the oath or justify himself.

B59. Item presentant quod Ricardus Dryuere de Haueryll<sup>4</sup>, manens in Storemere, est rebellis eodem modo.

R. D. of Haverhill, living in Sturmer, is a rebel in the same manner.

B60. Item presentant quod Isabella, filia Gilberti Rouge de Storemere, capit in autumpno per diem *iiijd.* [et] cibum.

I., daughter of G. R. of Sturmer, takes *4d.* per day and food in autumn.

B61. Item presentant quod Edmundus Climch' (de Halsted)<sup>i</sup> laborator capit per diem tam in yeme quam in estate *ijd.* [et] cibum.

E. C. of Halstead, labourer, takes *2d.* per day and food in winter, as well as in summer.

B62. Item presentant quod Nicholaus Thressher' laborator (de eadem)<sup>i</sup> capit per diem eodem modo et in autumpno *iiijd.*

N. T., labourer, of Halstead, takes wages in the same manner, and *4d.* in autumn.

<sup>1</sup> For writs of *capias* and fines for men involved in this and the following cases, see Appendix C.

<sup>2</sup> For statutory rates of wages, see *supra*, pp. 67, 68, and App. to Introd. VI.

<sup>3</sup> See Oman, poll tax returns, 1381, p. 181, for Gilbertus *Drugge* and wife, labourers, *12d.*, in Sturmer.



B63. Item presentant quod Iohannes Musket (de eadem)<sup>i</sup> capit eodem modo, etc.

B64. Item presentant quod Iohannes Curteys (de eadem)<sup>i</sup> facit eodem modo, etc.

B65. Item presentant quod Robertus Cristernasse<sup>1</sup> de eadem capit eodem modo.

B66. Item presentant quod Alanus Flemynge' de eadem capit eodem modo, etc.

B67. Item presentant quod Iohannes Boneyre cooperator deuillat pro excessu, etc.

J. B., roofer, moves from place to place for excess.

B68. Item presentant quod Alexander Shephierd falcator stipule capit per diem in yeme iij*d.* et cibum.

A. S., reaper of stubble, takes 3*d.* per day and food in winter.

B69. Item presentant quod Robertus Boket<sup>2</sup> (de Hengham Sibill')<sup>i</sup> trigulator et potere vacat per totum annum et non vult laborare nisi tantomodo pro excessiuo stipendio capiendo, etc.

R. B. of Sible Hedingham, tiler and potter, is idle the whole year and will not work except for excessive wages.

B70. Item presentant quod Galfridus Pottere de Wethersfeld fregit pacem Domini Regis et cepit extra j districcionem que capta fuit per constabularium eiusdem ville pro xv Domini Regis aretro existente, etc.

G. P. of Wethersfield broke the king's peace and took more than the one distraint which was taken by the constable of the said village for arrears of the 15th.

B71. Item presentant quod Rogerus Spety de eadem fecit eodem modo.

R. S. of Wethersfield did the same.

B72. Item presentant quod Iohannes Giffrey de Assh' deuillat pro excessiuo stipendio capiendo.

J. G. of Ashen moves from place to place to get excessive wages.

B73. Item presentant quod Ricardus Gylot (de eadem)<sup>i</sup> laborator retinuit Agnetam Derby in autumpno pro excessu, etc.

R. G. of Ashen, labourer, hired A. D. in autumn for excessive wages.

B74. Item presentant quod Alicia Gylot (de eadem)<sup>i</sup> capit in autumpno excessiuum stipendium, videlicet iij*d.*, et eciam deuillat.

A. G. of Ashen takes excessive wages, i.e., 4*d.* in autumn, and also moves from place to place.

<sup>1</sup> Cf. *Essex Fines*, 1338, no. 453, Walter Cristernasse of Halstead and heirs to hold of chief lords 1 messuage, 5 acres land, etc., in Halstead, consent 40 marks.

<sup>2</sup> See Oman, poll tax returns of 1381, p. 176, Robert Boket, labourer, 12*d.*, in Sible Hedingham.

B75. Item presentant quod Margareta Longe (de eadem)<sup>i</sup> facit eodem modo, etc.

B76. Item presentant quod Emma Shephird (de eadem)<sup>i</sup> facit eodem modo, etc.

B77. Item presentant quod Iohannes Taillour de eadem facit eodem modo, etc.

B78. Item presentant quod Willelmus Frary de eadem facit eodem modo, etc.

B79. Item presentant quod Willelmus Crakebon de Belcham<sup>1</sup> iunior laborator capit per diem iij*d.* et cibum.

B80. Item presentant quod Thomas Shepird de Redeswell<sup>2</sup> capit per diem in autumpno iiij*d.* [et] cibum.

B81. Item presentant quod Iohannes Bolour de Pebemerssh' triturator capit per diem ij*d.* et cibum in yeme, etc.<sup>3</sup>

J. B. of Pebmarsh, thresher, takes 2*d.* per day and food in winter.

B82. Item presentant quod Iohannes Norton' de eadem thresshere capit eodem modo, etc.

B83. Item presentant quod Willelmus Pipere laborator manens in Bochyng' capit per diem iiij*d.* in yeme et eciam deuillat, etc.

W. P., labourer, living in Bocking, takes 4*d.* per day in winter, and also moves from place to place.

B84. Item presentant quod Iohannes Ostiler de Pantfeld<sup>4</sup> facit eodem modo, etc.

B85. Item presentant quod Iohannes le Reue (de Beauchamp Otes)<sup>i</sup> fugator caruce capit per diem ij*d.* et cibum in yeme, etc.

J. le R. of Belchamp Otton, ploughman, takes 2*d.* per day and food in winter.

B86. Item presentant quod Iohannes Mory de Hengham ad Castrum deuillat in autumpno pro excessu, etc.

J. M. of Castle Hedingham moves from place to place in autumn for excess.

Ad cessionem tentam apud Walden Chepyng' die Lune proxima post festum Sancti Iacobi Apostoli anno regni Ricardi secundi secundo [26 July 1378].

B87 (*Margin* Hudd' et Claueryng'). Presentacio hundredorum de Hudd' (et Claueryng')<sup>i</sup> capta ibidem die et anno supradictis per

<sup>1</sup> Belchamp Otton, St. Paul's or Walter: *Place-Names*, pp. 408 ff.

<sup>2</sup> Ridgewell.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. J.I.2/33a, m. 5, inquisition before Thos. Benington, coroner of Essex, at Little Maplestead, 15 July 1378, that, on the night of 13 July, John Bolour of Maplestead, at Maplestead, feloniously killed Martin Bryght' of the said village with an axe worth 3*d.*; J. had the crops from an acre of grain in Pebmarsh, and no other goods or chattels; he fled.

<sup>4</sup> Panfield.



sacramentum Willelmi Blisse, Petri Copty,<sup>1</sup> Willelmi Gaal, Willelmi Waryn, Gilberti Pach', Iohannis Rous, Radulphi Bolton', Willelmi Walkelyn, Iohannis Draper, Willelmi Langhales, Roberti Hog', et Iohannis Okelee, qui dicunt super sacramentum suum quod Thomas Taillour insultum fecit Elene, uxori Iohannis Hauk', et ipsam verberavit contra pacem, etc., et est communis malefactor et non vult iurare nec iustificare per constabularios ville, etc.<sup>2</sup>

T. T. assaulted E., wife of J. H., and beat her against the peace. T. T. is a common malefactor and will not take the oath or justify himself through the constables of the village.

B88. Item ijdem presentant quod Radulphus Copping' cepit de Waltero Bakere de Thaxstede xs. (et cibum)<sup>i</sup> per quarterium anni et post noluit deservire minus quam pro xls. per annum et cibum contra statutum,<sup>3</sup> etc.

R. C. took 10s. and food per quarter year from W. B. of Thaxted and afterwards would not serve for less than 40s. a year and food, against the statute.

B89. Item presentant quod Alicia, uxor Alani Lerond, braciauit et fregit assisam, etc.

A., wife of A. L., brewed and broke the assize.

B90. Item presentant quod Cecilia, uxor Thome Lanney, braciatrix, (vendit)<sup>i</sup> eodem modo, videlicet lagenam pro vjd.<sup>4</sup>

C., wife of T. L., brewer, sells in the same manner, i.e., 1 gallon for 6d.

B91. Item presentant quod Sarra, uxor Henrici Lanney, braciauit eodem modo.

S., wife of H. L., brewed in the same manner.

B92. Item presentant quod Willelmus Lakedyn (senior)<sup>i</sup> insultum fecit Iohanni Draper de Bumsted Helioun contra pacem.

W. L., sen., assaulted J. D. of Helion Bumpstead against the peace.

B93. Item presentant quod Henricus Bette de eadem insultum fecit Iohanni Draper constabulario et ipsum verberavit, etc.

H. B. of Helion Bumpstead assaulted J. D., constable, and beat him.

B94. Item presentant quod Iohannes Underwode de Litlebury elongavit Thomam servientem Willelmi le Wriyth' de Strathale pro excessivo stipendio capiando contra statutum, etc.

J. U. of Littlebury enticed away T. servant of W. le W. of Strethall, by offering excessive wages against the statute.

<sup>1</sup> *Sopty*, *supra*, B17. See B17-B21 for indictments for felony by this jury.

<sup>2</sup> See *infra*, p. 165, B87a.

<sup>3</sup> Yearly rates first established by the Statute of Cambridge (1388), see *supra*, pp. 67, 68.

<sup>4</sup> See *infra*, B102-B105 and notes.

B95. Item presentant quod jdem Iohannes est bercarius et quod capit per annum pro dicto officio xxxs., etc.

The same J. is a shepherd and takes 30s. per year for the said job.

B96. Item presentant quod Ricardus seruiens Iohannis Claydon' (laborator)<sup>i</sup> capit per annum xxxs. et per x septimanas j quarterium bladi.

R. servant of J. C., and labourer, takes 30s. per year and 1 quarter of corn every 10 weeks.

B97. Item presentant quod Iohannes Pycok', nuper seruiens Prioris de Ely, capit per annum xxs.<sup>1</sup>

B98. Item presentant quod Stephanus Taillour de Litlebury capit per diem in autumpno vjd. et cibum.

B99. Item presentant quod Thomas Rede de eadem facit eodem modo.

B100. Item presentant quod Willelmus Bette de Elmedon' protulit Willelmo Gardener et Ricardo Dycoun excessiuum stipendium, videlicet xxxs. per annum, contra statutum, etc.<sup>2</sup>

W. B. of Elmdon offered W. G. and R. D. excessive wages, viz. 30s. per year, against the statute.

B101 (*Margin* finem fecit). Item presentant quod Iohannes Trumpe<sup>3</sup> de Bumsted Steple retinet in seruicio suo Willelmum Fair, Thomam Asshdon', Iohannem Whitele, Iohannem Asshdon', et Iohannem Shyngelhauk', carucatores, et dat cuilibet eorum per annum xxs., cibum et vnam tunicam precij vjs. viijd. contra statutum, etc.

J. T. of Steeple Bumpstead keeps in his service W. F., T. A., J. W., J. A., and J. S., ploughmen, and gives to each 20s. per year, food, and a tunic worth 6s. 8d. against the statute.

B102. Item presentant quod Thomas Lanney est communis malefactor et perturbator pacis Regis.

T. L. is a common malefactor and disturber of the peace.

B103. Item presentant quod Henricus Lanney facit eodem modo, etc.

B104. Item presentant quod Ricardus Lanney facit eodem modo, etc.

<sup>1</sup> See *infra*, p. 165, B97a.

<sup>2</sup> See *infra*, B128.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. *Essex Fines*, 1333, no. 239, John Trumpe and heirs to hold of chief lords 10 acres land in Earl's (i.e. Helion) Bumpstead, consent 10 marks. Oman, poll-tax returns of 1381, pp. 170-1: in Helion Bumpstead, J. Trumpe, free tenant, 2s.; W. Fair and wife, free tenants, 2s.; J. Whichele and wife, labourers, 2s.; J. Asschindon and wife, labourers, 2s.; J. Snelhauk and wife, labourers, 20d.; T. Asschindone, labourer, 12d.



B105. Item presentant quod Iohannes Heries seruant Lanney facit eodem modo.<sup>1</sup>

B106. Item presentant quod Robertus Langham clericus facit eodem modo.

B107. Item presentant quod Iohannes Hare (de Arkesden)<sup>i</sup> est rebellis contra constabularios, nolens iurare secundum formam statuti.

J. H. of Arkesden is a rebel against the constables, refusing to take the oath according to the form of the statute.

B108. Item presentant quod Elmerus est rebellis eodem modo.

B109. Item presentant quod Iohannes Starlyng' de Cristeshale<sup>2</sup> laborator capit per diem ijd. [et] cibum.

B110. Item presentant quod Ricardus Chelestre capit eodem modo, etc.

B111. Item presentant quod Thomas Waleys de Parua Chesterford cepit per medietatem anni xs. [et] cibum de Elienora Bataille.

T. W. of Little Chesterford took from E. B. 10s. per half year and food.

B112. Item presentant quod Agneta Gardiner de Takeleye capit excessiue contra statutum, etc.

B113. Item presentant quod Iacobus atte Forde (de eadem)<sup>i</sup> facit eodem modo, etc.

B114. Item presentant quod Iohannes Wynderell' de eadem capit eodem modo.

B115. Item presentant quod Henricus Wriyth' de Walden' capit eodem modo.

B116. Item presentant quod Iohannes Martyn thetchere de eadem facit eodem modo.

B117. Item presentant quod Iohannes Cosmer de eadem facit eodem modo, etc.

B118. Item presentant quod Michael Thetchere de eadem facit eodem modo, etc.

B119. Item presentant quod Ricardus Martyn de eadem capit eodem modo, etc.

B120. Item presentant quod Iohannes Fordhell' de Hengham<sup>3</sup> capit eodem modo.

B121. Item presentant quod Willelmus Fyn de eadem facit eodem modo.

<sup>1</sup> See *supra*, p. 36 and note 7, also B89-B91. Cf. *C.P.R. 1370-74*, pp. 363-4, pardon, 20 Nov. 1373, to John Lanney of Elmdon of his outlawries for non-appearance to answer touching 3 pleas of debt, and also to answer Henry Helyoun [cf. *infra*, p. 199] touching a plea that he render an account of the time when he was his receiver. Possibly same man as John Heries seruant Lanney in B105. K.B. roll (see p. 200) gives John Herryes-seruant Lanney.

<sup>2</sup> Chrishall.

<sup>3</sup> Probably Henham in Uttlesford hundred.

B122. Item presentant quod Iohannes Maggesone capit eodem modo, etc.

B123. Item presentant quod Samsonus Roberd forstallat diuersa victualia ad valenciam xij*d.*

S. R. forestalls divers victuals to the value of 12*d.*

B124. Item presentant quod Iohannes Bole<sup>1</sup> de Newport' senior dat diuersis hominibus in autumpno v*d.* per diem et prandium et aliquibus vij*d.* et fecit conuentum dare in autumpno nunc proximo sequente pro messione x acrarum bladi x*d.* et vltra hoc ij libras frumenti et ij libras bracij et eciam dat carucatoribus suis ij marcas et aliquibus xxs., etc.

J. B., sen., of Newport, gives to divers men in autumn 6*d.* per day and dinner, and to some 7*d.*, and he has made an agreement to give in coming autumn for harvesting 10 acres of grain, 10*d.*, and in addition 2 lb. of corn and 2 lb of malt, and also he gives to his ploughmen 2 marks and to some 20*s.*

B125. Item presentant quod Henricus atte Watere (carucator)<sup>i</sup> capit per annum de Willelmo Andrew xxs., iiij dies caruce, j nouam tunicam et bladum, scilicet quarterium frumenti per xij septimanas contra statutum.

H. atte W., ploughman, takes per year from W. A. 20*s.*, 4 days' use of a plough, 1 new tunic and grain, i.e., a quarter of corn every 12 weeks, against the statute.

B126. Item presentant quod Iohannes Cartere, carucator, capit de eodem eodem modo.

B127. Item predictus Willelmus Andreu, firmarius rectoris<sup>2</sup> de Litlebury, dat eisdem eodem modo.

W. A., farmer of the rector of Littlebury, gives to the same men in the same manner.

B128. Item presentant quod Willelmus Bette de Elmedon' dat carucatoribus suis eodem modo.<sup>3</sup>

B129. Item presentant quod Robertus (Frost),<sup>i</sup> carucator suus, capit de ipso eodem modo.

B130. Item presentant quod Iohannes Sweyn (carucator)<sup>i</sup> capit de Iohanne balliuo de Wenden',<sup>4</sup> eodem modo.

J. S., ploughman, takes from J., bailiff of Wenden, in the same manner.

B131. Item presentant quod Iohannes balliuus de Wenden' dat carucatoribus suis eodem modo.

<sup>1</sup> Cf. *Essex Fines*, 1344, no. 688, Thos. Bastard and John Bole of Newport and heirs of John to hold of the chief lords remainder of 1 messuage, 1 mill, 46 acres lan<sup>d</sup>, etc., and 15*s.* rent in Gt. and Little Wenden (i.e., Wendens Ambo), Arkesden, and Shortgrave, which Amy, late the wife of R. de Wenden, holds for life, consent 100 marks.

<sup>2</sup> Possibly Robert de Fereby, instituted 1372: see *Newcourt*, vol. ii, p. 393.

<sup>3</sup> *Supra*, B100.

<sup>4</sup> Wendens Ambo or Wendon Lofts.



B132. Item presentant quod Ricardus Boneton' est communis receptor latronum die ac nocte.<sup>1</sup>

R. B. is a common receiver of thieves by day and by night.

B87a. Item presentant quod Thomas Tailleur de Magna Sampford intrauit clausum Iohannes Hauk' et in [sic] Elene uxori eius ibidem insultum fecit et ipsam verberauit, etc. Et super hoc arestatus fuit per constabularium ville et fregit arestum.<sup>2</sup>

T. T. of Gt. Sampford entered the close of J. H. and assaulted E., J.'s wife, and beat her, etc. Thereupon T. was arrested by the constable of the village and broke the arrest.

B97a. Item presentant quod Iohannes Pecok' cepit in autumpno per diem vjd., etc., et (modo)<sup>i</sup> deuillat.<sup>3</sup>

B133. Item presentant quod Iohannes Cherchegate facit eodem modo.

B134. Item presentant quod Iohannes Iakelot capit eodem modo, etc.

B135. Item presentant [quod] Iohannes Curthose est piscator et vendit pisces pro excessiuo lucro, etc.

J. C. is a fisherman and sells fish for excessive profit.

B136. Item presentant quod Iohannes Yongeman facit eodem modo et eciam est communis forestallator piscium.

J. Y. does the same and is also a common forestaller of fish.

B137. Item presentant quod Andreas Abnan vendit correum falsum et non bonum frumentum et excessiue.

A. A. sells false leather and bad corn and at excessive prices.

B138. Item presentant quod Ricardus Pommfreyt de Magna Berdefeld facit eodem modo, etc.

B139. Item presentant quod Iohannes Blount facit eodem modo, etc.

B140. Item presentant quod Thomas Hierd de Thaxsted facit eodem modo.

B141. Item presentant quod Willelmus Barkere facit eodem modo.

B142. Item presentant quod Stephanus Barkere de Walden' (Abbone)<sup>i</sup> <sup>4</sup> facit eodem modo.

B143. Item presentant quod Alexander Barkere de Thrillawe<sup>5</sup> facit eodem modo.

<sup>1</sup> *Supra*, p. 153 note 2.

<sup>2</sup> *Supra*, B87.

<sup>3</sup> *Supra*, B97.

<sup>4</sup> Abbot's Walden, *i.e.*, Saffron Walden

<sup>5</sup> Place unidentified.

B144 (*Margin finis iiijd.*). Item presentant quod Willelmus Fairware capit per diem iiijd. Ponit se per plegium I. atte Hel,<sup>1</sup> parsone de Parua Eyston', Henrici Yerdelee.<sup>2</sup>

(Fine 4d.) W. F. takes 4d. per day. Tried, pledges, J. atte H., parson of Little Easton, H. Y.

B145 (*Margin finis vjd.*). Item presentant quod Petrus Horkelye capit eodem modo. Ponit se per plegium I. Godard, I. Munde.<sup>3</sup>

B146 (*Margin finis xijd.*). Item presentant quod Iohannes Plowwriyth' capit eodem modo. Ponit se per plegium (Iohannis)<sup>i</sup> Richemond' et Iohannis Yerdelee.

B147. Item presentant quod Simon Webbe capit eodem modo.

B148. Item presentant quod Iohannes Walsh' capit eodem modo.<sup>4</sup>

B149 (*Margin finis vjd.*). Item presentant quod Iohannes Ambloom capit eodem modo. Ponit se per plegium Iohannis Godard, Iohannis Munde.

B150 (*Margin finis vjd.*). Item presentant quod Laurencius Parker capit per diem iiijd. Ponit se per plegium Iohannis Godard, Iohannis Munde.

B151. Item presentant quod Robertus, filius Laurencij Brithriche, capit per diem iiijd.

B152 (*Margin finis vjd.*). Item presentant [quod] Iohannes Richard capit eodem modo. Ponit se per plegium predictorum.

B153. Item presentant quod Isabella, filia Willelmi Spendeloue,<sup>5</sup> est rebellis et eciam deuillat.

B154. Item presentant quod Walterus Piriton' (de Stansted Monfichet),<sup>i</sup> carucator, capit per annum xxs., iiij dies caruce et bladum suum.

W. P. of Stansted Mountfichet, ploughman, takes per year 20s., 4 days' use of a plough and his grain.

B155. Item presentant quod Iohannes Cartere (de eadem),<sup>i</sup> seruiens Willelmi Tannere, capit de eo per annum ij marcas et cibum.

<sup>1</sup> Newcourt, vol. ii, p. 237, J. atte Helle, rector of Little Easton, resigned 1370; Reaney, *E.R.*, vol. 48 (1939), p. 130, John at Hell, rector of Little Easton and dean of Dunmow in 1370.

<sup>2</sup> Pledges in this and succeeding cases added in smaller writing. Cf. *C.P.R. 1377-81*, p. 286, pardon, 25 Jan. 1379, to Wm. Patregos of Thaxted for not appearing to answer Hy. Yerdele of Thaxted touching a debt of 40s.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. *Essex Fines*, 1375, no. 1798, H. Shethere and wife of Thaxted quitclaim to John Munde of Thaxted and R. Brokdisheved, and to heirs of John, 1 messuage in Thaxted, consent 10 marks; also 1355, no. 1086.

<sup>4</sup> See *infra*, B212.

<sup>5</sup> Cf. *Essex Fines*, 1359, no. 1222, J. Rote and wife Joan quitclaim to John Spendeloue and wife, Margaret, and to heirs of Margaret, whatever she had for the life of Joan in 1 messuage, 1 carrucate of land, 7 acres meadow, etc., and 20s. rent, and a rent of 1 lb. of pepper in Heydon, Gt. and Little Chishall, and Chrishall, consent 40 marks.



B156. Item presentant quod Iohannes Gate, seruiens Margarete de Ongre,<sup>1</sup> fallax et debilis, capit per annum xvjs. [et] cibum.

J. G., servant of M. of Ongar, failing and infirm, takes 16s. per year and food.

B157. Item presentant quod Rogerus Hog<sup>2</sup> de Parua Berdefeld, carpentarius, capit (per)<sup>i</sup> diem in toto anno ijd. et cibum.

R. H. of Little Bardfield, carpenter, takes 2d. per day and food the year round.

B158. Item presentant quod Iohannes Louecote<sup>3</sup> (de eadem)<sup>i</sup> capit eodem modo.

B159. Item presentant quod Willelmus Bourstyn de eadem capit eodem modo, etc.

B160. Item presentant quod Thomas Blisse<sup>4</sup> de eadem capit eodem modo, etc.

B161. Item presentant quod Ricardus Blake falcator capit per diem ijd. [et] cibum et pro acra vjd.

R. B., reaper, takes 3d. per day and food and 6d. for an acre.

B162. Item presentant quod Willelmus atte Wode, sawyere, capit per diem iijd. et cibum.

B163. Item presentant quod Iohannes Any's laborator capit in die per totum annum ijd. [et] cibum.

B164. Item presentant quod Iohannes Dawe laborator capit eodem modo, etc.

Ad cessionem tentam apud Dunmowe die Lune in crastino Sancti Petri Aduincula anno regni Regis Ricardi secundi secundo [2 Aug. 1378].

B165 (*Margin Claueryng'*). Presentacio hundredi de Claueryng' capta ibidem die et anno supradictis per sacramentum Willelmi fitz Richard, Roberti Coueles, Iohannis Marchal, Iohannis Letherell'. Iohannis Rok', Thome Whelere, Simonis Cordwaner, Iohannis Pecok', Willelmi atte Bregge, Iohannis Canoun, Iohannis Baltripp', et Iohannis Meriwedir,<sup>5</sup> qui dicunt super sacramentum suum quod quidam Robertus Gygoun de Farnham est communis perturbator pacis et quod insultum fecit constabularijs ville de Farnham et fregit arestum, quando

<sup>1</sup> Cf. *Essex Fines*, 1376, no. 1848, Rich. de Ongre of Stansted Mountfichet and Margery his wife, quitclaim to J. Higyn of London and heirs about 40 acres land, etc., in Birchanger to be held of chief lord, consent 20 marks.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. B87 for a juror Robert Hog'.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. *Essex Fines*, 1395, no. 408, quitclaim to John Smyth of Gt. Bardfield and heirs, to John Lovecote of Little Bardfield and to 2 others of 1 messuage, 236 acres land, etc., and 10s. rent in Gt. and Little Bardfield, consent 100l.

<sup>4</sup> Cf. B87 for a juror Wm. Blisse.

<sup>5</sup> See B23, an indictment of felony by this jury.

per ipsos arestatus fuit, nolens iustificare per ministros Domini Regis, etc.

R. G. of Farnham is a common disturber of the peace, and assaulted the constables of Farnham and broke his arrest, when he was arrested by them because he did not wish to justify himself through the ministers of the king.

B166. Item presentant quod Stephanus Shawe de Farnham laborator capit per diem *ijd.* et cibum contra statutum.

B167. Item presentant [quod] Michael Hochoun laborator capit eodem modo.

B168. Item presentant quod Iohannes Adam capit eodem modo, etc.

B169. Item presentant quod Ricardus Ram capit eodem modo, etc.

B170. Item presentant quod Iohannes Madle facit eodem modo, etc.

B171. Item presentant quod Iohannes Hygyn de Claueryng' capit per diem *iiijd.* et cibum, etc.

B172. Item presentant quod Iohannes Dierholy capit eodem modo, etc.

B173. Item presentant quod Iohannes Thake capit eodem modo, etc.

B174. Item presentant quod Ricardus Waterford est bonus carucator et renuit illud officium, etc.

R. W. is a good ploughman and refused that job.

B175. Item presentant quod Iohannes Vyly carucator facit eodem modo, etc.

B176. Item presentant quod Iohannes, filius Nicholai Thake, facit eodem modo, etc.

B177. Item presentant quod Ricardus Selond capit per diem *ijd.* et cibum et eciam deuillat, etc.

B178. Item presentant quod Ricardus Longe capit eodem modo, etc.

B179. Item presentant quod Walterus atte Mad capit eodem modo, etc.

B180. Item presentant quod Willelmus Burre de Manweden' insultum fecit Simoni Holdirnesse, constabulario eiusdem ville, et quod est rebellis, nolens iustificare per ministros Regis, etc.

W. B. of Manuden assaulted S. H., constable of that village; W. B. is a rebel, unwilling to justify himself through the ministers of the king.

B181. Item presentant quod Iohannes Alshey laborator capit per diem *ijd.* et cibum contra statutum.

B182. Item presentant quod Walterus Grotmad capit eodem modo, etc.



B183. Item presentant quod Willelmus Hurlebat capit eodem modo, etc.

B184. Item presentant quod Thomas Fadelot capit eodem modo, etc.

B185. Item presentant quod Iohannes Thommesson' capit eodem modo, etc.

B186. Item presentant quod Iohannes Waryn capit eodem modo, etc.

B187. Item presentant quod Iohannes Hobbes capit eodem modo, etc.

B188. Item presentant quod Iohannes Treweman capit eodem modo, etc.

B189 (*Margin* Dunmowe). Presentacio hundredi de Dunmowe capta ibidem die et anno supradictis [2 Aug. 1378] per sacramentum Iohannis Richemound de Thaxstede, Nicholai Richemund, Iohannis Bieng', Iohannis Clerke, Iohannis Seerle, Iohannis Hert', Willelmi Michel, Willelmi Dauy, Iohannis Lacy, Willelmi atte Fanne, Henrici Foluyll', et Ricardi Arnold,<sup>1</sup> qui dicunt super sacramentum suum quod nullus constabularius hundredi de Dunmowe fecit officium suum faciendi laboratores iurare ad deseruiendum et capiendum salarium secundum statutum, etc.<sup>2</sup>

No constable of Dunmow hundred has done his duty of making labourers swear to serve and take wages according to the statute.

B190 (*Margin* finis xijd.). Item presentant quod Willelmus Lorence, mellere, insultum fecit contra pacem Iohanni Palmere de Brochysheued et ipsum male percussit. Ponit se per plegium Willelmi Gibbe et Iohannis Safoul.<sup>3</sup>

W. L., miller, assaulted J. P. of Broxted against the peace and badly struck him.

B191. Item presentant quod Henricus Duch' de Plessis est communis pugnator et rebellis contra constabularios.

H. D. of Pleshey is a common fighter and rebel against the constables.

B192. Item presentant quod Willelmus Beuerel, capellanus, clausum Mathei Gardrobier in villa de Plessis intrauit et Aliciam, uxorem dicti Mathei, vna cum bonis et catallis suis ad valenciam decem solidorum ibidem inuentis, contra pacem cepit et abduxit.

W. B., chaplain, entered the close of M. G. in Pleshey and took and abducted A., M.'s wife, along with his goods and chattels, worth 10s., against the peace.

<sup>1</sup> See *supra*, B22, indictment for felony by this jury.

<sup>2</sup> K.B.27/476, Rex m. 9d., capias for constables of Dunmow; 477, Rex m. 21d., distringas for all the constables of Dunmow to be coram Rege in Trin. term (1379) to answer concerning certain articles presented against them.

<sup>3</sup> See *infra*, B210.

B193 (*Margin finis vjd.*). Item presentant quod Iohannes, filius Laurencij Whelere de Shelewe, whelere, capit pro j pari rotarum vijs. contra statutum et eciam sunt debiles. Ponit se per plegium Iohannis Noue, Petri atte Grene.

J., son of L. W. of Shellow Bowells, wheelwright, takes 7s. for 1 pair of wheels against the statute; also they are weak.

B194 (*Margin finis vjd.*). Item presentant quod Iohannes Loue de Alta Estre est communis falcator et deuillat pro excessu et procurat alios facere eodem modo contra statutum. Ponit se per plegium Iohannis Noue et Petri atte Grene.

J. L. of High Easter is a common reaper and moves from place to place to get excessive wages, and induces others to do the same against the statute.

B195 (*Margin finis ijs.*). Item presentant quod Simon atte Bregge (de Thaxsted)<sup>i</sup> est rebellis, nolens iustificare per constabularios. Ponit se per plegium Iohannis Richemound senioris et Iohannis . . .<sup>1</sup>

B196. Item presentant quod Iohannes Walkelyn iunior est communis pugnor et rebellis contra constabularios.<sup>2</sup>

B197. Item presentant quod (Stephanus)<sup>c</sup> Willelmus, seruiens Stephani Pousin, laborator, renuit deservire per annum pro xls.

W., servant of S. P., labourer, refused to serve for 40s. per year.

B198. Item presentant quod Robertus Craddok' (de Thaxsted)<sup>i</sup> laborator capit per diem ijd. et cibum.

B199 (*Margin finis vjd.*). Item presentant quod Henricus Tenere de eadem capit eodem modo. Ponit se per plegium Iohannis Richemound iunioris et Radulphi Goseprest.

B200 (*Margin finis vjd.*). Item presentant quod Willelmus Godfrey (de eadem)<sup>i</sup> capit eodem modo. Ponit se per plegium Thome Sausser, Nicholai Rychemound.

B201 (*Margin finis xijd.*). Item presentant quod Rogerus Brond (de eadem)<sup>i</sup> capit eodem modo. Ponit se per plegium Iohannis Richemound et Iohannis Godard.

B202. Item presentant quod Walterus atte Steile de Godestre<sup>3</sup> insultum fecit Henrico Yonge et est rebellis contra constabularios nolens iustificare, etc.

B203 (*Margin finis xijd.*). Item presentant quod Iohannes Albord (carpentier)<sup>i</sup> capit per diem ijd. et cibum contra statutum. Ponit se per plegium Iohannis Rauen et Willelmi Saward iunioris.

B204 (*Margin finis iiijd.*). Item presentant quod Ricardus Neel

<sup>1</sup> Illegible.

<sup>2</sup> See *supra*, B1-B8 and notes.

<sup>3</sup> Good Easter.



deuillat in autumpno contra statutum pro excessu, etc. Ponit se per plegium Iohannis<sup>1</sup> rectoris de Canefeld et Ricardi Smyth'.

B205. Item presentant quod Iohannes Smyth' deuillat eodem modo, etc.

B206 (*Margin finis iiijd.*). Item presentant quod Iohannes Cok' de Alta Rothyng', sutor, vendit pro excessu et eciam est rebellis. Ponit se per plegium Iohannis Henry et Iohannis Waley'.<sup>2</sup>

J. C. of High Roding, cobbler, sells for excess and also is a rebel.

B207. Item presentant quod Willelmus, rector ecclesie de Chekynhale Sancti Iacobi, clausum Ricardi Smart de Shelewe intrauit et Margaretam, uxorem eius, vna cum bonis et catallis eius, contra pacem cepit et abduxit.<sup>3</sup>

W., rector of Chignall St. James, entered the close of R. S. of Shellow Bowells and took and abducted M., R.'s wife, along with his goods and chattels against the peace.

B208. Item presentant quod Thomas Walden' de Plessis capit per diem ijd. et cibum et est rebellis.

B209. Item presentant quod Willelmus Shergot capit eodem modo, etc.

B210 (*Margin finis xijd.*). Willelmus Lorence, mellere, contradicit Iohanni Redhed, dicens ipsum mentire in presencia iusticiorum [p . . . Willelmi . . . et I . . .].<sup>4</sup>

W. L., miller, contradicts J. R. and says that J. lies in the presence of the justices . . .

(*At foot of rotulus vj.*)

[rot. vjd.] Ad cessionem Willelmi de Wauton' et sociorum suorum iusticiariorum Domini Regis ad pacem in comitatu Essex' conseruandam assignatorum, tentam ibidem die Lune proxima post festum Natiuitatis Sancti Iohannis Baptiste anno regni Ricardi secundi post conquestum tercio [27 June 1379].

B211 (*Margin Hundredum de Donemawe*). Presentacio hundredi predicti capta ibidem die et anno supradictis per sacramentum Iohannis Arnold, Iohannis Richemound iunioris, Iohannis Rauen, Iohannis Sybyly, Iohannis Lacy, Iohannis Richemound senioris, Iohannis Glasecok', Iohannis Marler' senioris, Willelmi Gibbe, Iohannis Duk', Petri atte Grene, et Ricardi Skilman, qui dicunt super sacramentum suum

<sup>1</sup> John Credelings in 1371 exchanged Canfield for another living with John Ansty; see Newcourt, vol. ii, p. 124.

<sup>2</sup> Possibly the tax-collector? See *supra*, A161 and note.

<sup>3</sup> Newcourt, vol. ii, p. 137: Wm. Amory 'resigned' 14 Feb. 1378 and was succeeded by John Drayton. Wm.'s 'resignation' thus occurred 6 months before the jurors made their presentment. See K.B.27/476, ex m. 9d., capias for Wm.

<sup>4</sup> Crowded in at foot of *rotulus*, illegible; possibly the justices of the peace Wm. de Wauton and J. de Mounteny; possibly names of pledges? Cf. B190.

quod Thomas Pyrie, capellanus de Aytroph' Rothynng', Willelmus Ingram, Iohannes Kere, Iohannes Child,<sup>1</sup> Willelmus Hynde et Willelmus Swetyngg' die Veneris proxima ante festum Pentecoste anno regni Ricardi secundi post conquestum secundo noctanter ceperunt Willelmum Marach apud Aytroph' Rothynngge et ipsum sine causa rationabili inprisonauerunt et ipsum ad gaolam Episcopi (El)<sup>i</sup> yensis in comitatu Cant' duxerunt ac clausum et domos ipsius Willelmi Marach<sup>2</sup> apud Aytroph' Rothynngge fregerunt et intrauerunt et quendam equum graseum precij ij marcarum ac alia bona et catalla ipsius Willelmi Marach apud Aytrop Rothynngge ad valenciam viginti librarum felonice ceperunt (abduxerunt)<sup>i</sup> et asportauerunt.<sup>3</sup>

T. P., chaplain of Aythorpe Roding, W. I., J. K., J. C., W. H., and W. S., 27 May 1379, took W. M. by night at Aythorpe Roding and imprisoned him without reasonable cause, and led him to the gaol of the bishop of Ely in the county of Cambridge, and broke into and entered the close and houses of W. M. at Aythorpe Roding and feloniously took, abducted, and carried off, a certain grey horse worth 2 marks, and other goods and chattels of W. M. worth 20*l*.

B212. Item dicunt (quod)<sup>i</sup> Iohannes Kere, Iohannes Child et Thomas Panyot perclinauerunt Willelmum Loue, Iohannem Phippe,<sup>4</sup> Bartholomeum Roger, Iohannem Welssche,<sup>5</sup> Iohannem Osebern', Iohannem Haleman, Ricardum Panyot',<sup>6</sup> [et] Iohannem Haleman iuniorem,<sup>7</sup> qui falsam conspiracionem fecerunt inter se eo quod die Lune proxima post festum Pentecoste anno regni Ricardi secundi post conquestum ij<sup>o</sup> Willelmum Marach maliciose apud Aytrop Rothynng' de duobus equis precij lxs. indictauerunt et eciam dixerunt quod idem Willelmus Marach fuit communis latro quod falsum est.<sup>8</sup>

J. K., J. C. and T. P. induced W. L., J. P., B. R., J. W., J. O., J. H., R. P. and J. H., jun., to make a false conspiracy among themselves, so that, 30 May 1379, they indicted W. M. maliciously at Aythorpe Roding concerning 2 horses worth 60*s*., and also they said that W. M. was a common thief, which is false.

B213. Item dicunt quod Iohannes, filius Henrici Herde, et Iohannes Heel, seruientes Matilde Malpese, ceperunt contra voluntatem

<sup>1</sup> A juror, 10 Jan. 1377, see B37.

<sup>2</sup> Juror, 10 Jan. 1377; see B42.

<sup>3</sup> See *infra*, B212, B214-B215, and p. 174, B211a. K.B.27/475, Rex m.30, Kere and Child appeared on indictments B211 and B214, Swetyng on B211 and T. Panyot on B214; all acquitted. K.B.27/476, Rex m. 2d., Pyrie and Ingram appeared on indictments B211 and B211a, and Hynde on B211; all acquitted. See *infra*, p. 174 note 2. Also K.B.27/480, Fines m. 1d., W. Ingram made fine for  $\frac{1}{2}$  mark.

<sup>4</sup> Cf. *Essex Fines*, 1355, no. 1084, John Phippe and wife quitclaim to N. Wilchoun and wife and heirs 1 messuage and 3 acres land in Beauchamp Roding, to be held of chief lords consent 20 marks.

<sup>5</sup> Possibly the same man as in B148?

<sup>6</sup> *Infra*, B215.

<sup>7</sup> Eleven men; a jury before the J.P.'s, 30 May 1379?

<sup>8</sup> For results, see *supra*, note 3, and *infra*, App. C. See also *infra*, p. 174 note 2.



eiusdem Matilde in festo Natiuitatis Sancti Iohannis Baptiste (anno predicto)<sup>1</sup> apud Chekeneye iij chalones et quinque lynthiamina et iij cocliarea argentea, j parem de paternosteres et j fesser, cum xj solidis argenti, et asportauerunt usque Lachelyehalle<sup>2</sup> in custodiam Iohannis Gasteuyle contra pacem.

J., son of H. H., and J. H., servants of M. M., took against her will, 24 June 1379, at Chickney, 3 blankets, 5 sheets, 3 silver spoons, 1 rosary, and 1 fesser, with 11s. in silver, and carried them off to Lashley Hall, to the custody of J. G., against the peace.

B214 (*Margin* Donmowe). Ad cessionem predictam tentam ibidem die Lune predicto [27 June 1379] coram prefatis iusticiarijs presentatum est per sacramentum Nicholai Richemond, Willelmi Cokston, Iohannis Benhale, Galfridi Clerk', Iohannis Parker, Willelmi Alote, Iohannis Vanwrighte, Iohannis Rolf', Thome Ram, Willelmi Saward iunioris, Ade Elyot, et Willelmi Duk', qui dicunt super sacramentum suum quod Willelmus Ingram, Ichannes Kere de Rothyng Aytrop', Iohannes Child de eadem villa, Thomas Pyrye de Rothyng Aytrop', capellanus, et Thomas Panyot' die Veneris proxima ante festum Pentecoste anno regni Regis Ricardi secundi post conquestum secundo domum Willelmi Marrach' apud Rothyng' Aytrop' felonice intrauerunt et bona et catalla ipsius Willelmi Marrach', videlicet sexdecim vellera lane precij nouem solidorum, duas cooperturas vocatas chalones precij sex solidorum, quatuor lynthiamina precij sex solidorum et octo denariorum, ac alia bona et catalla ibidem inuenta ad valenciam xls. felonice ceperunt et asportauerunt. Ideo preceptum est vicecomiti quod attachiet eos per corpora ita quod habeat corpora eorum coram iusticiarijs Domini Regis ad deliberacionem apud Colcestr' proxime faciendam si inuenti fuerunt etc. Et si non etc. tunc quod certificet iusticiarijs Domini Regis de pace ad proximam cessionem apud Branketre tenendam etc., videlicet die [*sic*].<sup>2</sup>

W. I., J. K. of Aythorpe Roding, J. C. and T. P., chaplain, both of the same village, and T. P., 27 May 1379, feloniously entered the house of W. M. at Aythorpe Roding and feloniously took and carried away goods and chattels of W. M., viz. 16 fleeces of wool worth 9s., 2 covers called blankets worth 6s., 4 sheets worth 6s. 8d., and other goods and chattels to the value of 40s. Attachies to the sheriff to have them at the next gaol delivery at Colchester or, if they were not found, to certify the fact at the next peace session at Braintree.

B215 (*Margin* Donmowe). Item iurati predicti presentant quod Ricardus Panyot' est communis pungnator [*sic*] et perturbator pacis. Ideo capiatur etc.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> In Lindsell; see *Place-Names*, p. 487.

<sup>2</sup> See *supra*, B211, B212 and *infra*, B215 and B211a.

<sup>3</sup> See *supra*, B211-B212, B214 and *infra*, B211a.

R. P. is a common fighter and disturber of the peace. 1 capias.

B216. Item presentant quod Robertus Man de Rothyng' Aytrop capit pro stipendio suo quolibet anno j acram frumenti et j acram auene et preter hoc xs. per annum, videlicet de Thoma Rochford et alijs. Ideo attachiet etc.

R. M. of Aythorpe Roding takes for his wages each year 1 acre of corn, 1 acre of oats and, in addition, 10s. per year, viz. from T. R. and others 1 attachies.

B211a. Item presentant quod Willelmus Swetyng', Willelmus (finem fecit)<sup>1</sup> Loue, Iohannes Craw', Iohannes (finem fecit)<sup>1</sup> Phippe, Bartholomeus Rogger, Iohannes Walsshe, Iohannes Osborn', Willelmus Hynde, Ricardus Panyot' (et)<sup>1</sup> Iohannes Alman iunior predicta die Veneris proxima ante festum Pentecoste anno regni Ricardi secundi post conquestum secundo contra pacem Domini Regis ceperunt Willelmum Marrach' apud Rothyng' Aytrop' sine aliqua causa rationabili et sine quocumque precepto Domini Regis et ipsum ibidem contra pacem inprisonauerunt et ipsum abinde duxerunt usque Ely in comitatu Cant' inprisonatum [*sic*] et ipsum ibidem detinuerunt in priona per xvj dies. Ideo attachiet, etc.<sup>1</sup>

W. S., W. L. (made fine), J. C., J. P. (made fine), B. R., J. W., J. O., W. H., R. P., and J. A., jun., 27 May 1379, against the king's peace, took W. M. at Aythorpe Roding without just cause, and without any order of the king, and imprisoned him against the peace, and led him thence imprisoned to Ely and kept him there in prison for 16 days. 1 attachies.

B217 (*Margin* Dunmow' finis vjd.). Item iurati predicti presentant quod Iohannes Essex' est communis laborator et capit per diem tam in yeme quam in estate ijd. et cibum contra statutum, etc., et in autumpno iiijd. et cibum contra statutum. Ponit se per plegium I. Yerdeelee, I. Biengee.

J. E. is a common labourer and takes 2d. per day and food, winter and summer, and 4d. and food in autumn against the statute.

B218. Iohannes Bonitton' laborator capit eodem modo.

B219 (*Margin* finis vjd.). Iohannes Boniton' laborator capit eodem modo. Ponit se per plegium I. Richemond, I. Godard.

B220 (*Margin* finis vjd.). Iohannes Orwex laborator capit eodem modo. Ponit se per plegium predictorum.

<sup>1</sup> See *supra*, B211-B212, B214, B215. Cf. E13/98: bill of attorney before the barons of the Exchequer of Pleas, Trin. term 2 Rich. II—John fitz Symond, sheriff of Essex, appoints in his place Thos. de Herleston' to proceed for him against W. Ingram, J. Kere, J. Child, T. Panyot, T. Pyrie, chaplain, W. Swetyng', W. Love, J. Craw', J. Phippe, B. Roger, J. Welsch', J. Osebern, J. Halleman, jun., W. Hynd', R. Panyot and J. Hallman in a plea of trespass. See E179/107/49 (poll tax returns Dunmow hundred, 1381) m.21: in Aythorpe Roding, John Kere and wife, Wm. Love and wife, John and Robert Man and wives, John Colyn and wife, Wm. Marrache, John Crewe, John Osebern, Cecilia Aleman, John Child and wife, Thos. Paniot.



- B221. Rogerus Broud<sup>1</sup> capit eodem modo.  
 B222 (*Margin finis xviiij.*). Willelmus Brewere capit eodem modo.  
 Ponit se per plegium Stephani Penty, I. Peyte.  
 B223. Nicholaus Brewere capit eodem modo.  
 B224 (*Margin finis xviiij.*). Iohannes Heyward capit eodem modo.  
 Ponit se per plegium I. Richemond, I. Godard.  
 B225 (*Margin finis viiiij.*). Iohannes Pipere capit eodem modo.  
 Ponit se per plegium predictorum.  
 B226 (*Margin vjd.*<sup>2</sup>). Iohannes Poley capit eodem modo. Ponit  
 se per plegium I. Rich' et T. Staplowe.  
 B227. Iohannes Frensshe capit eodem modo.  
 B228. Robertus Wycher capit eodem modo.  
 B229. Iohannes Frensshe carpentier capit eodem modo.  
 B230. Thomas Pyrye capit eodem modo.  
 B231 (*Margin finis iiiij.*). Henricus Tenere capit eodem modo.  
 Ponit se per plegium I. Rich', Thome Sauser.  
 B232 (*Margin finis xiij.*). Iohannes Burle capit eodem modo. Ponit  
 se per plegium predictorum.  
 B233 (*Margin finis iiiij.*). Willelmus Dawe facit eodem modo.  
 Ponit se per plegium predictorum.  
 B234. Willelmus Rogger capit eodem modo.  
 B235. Iohannes Heldere capit eodem modo.  
 B236. Iohannes atte Watere capit eodem modo.  
 B237. Iohannes Steleman iunior capit eodem modo.  
 B238. Willelmus Branketre (Iohannes)<sup>3</sup> capit eodem modo.  
 B239. Iohannes Mellere capit eodem modo.  
 B240. Willelmus Peps capit eodem modo.  
 B241. Willelmus Plumme capit eodem modo.  
 B242. Willelmus Wodehewere capit eodem modo.  
 B243. Iohannes Wakedogge capit eodem modo.  
 B244 (*Margin finis vjd.*). Galfridus Chep' capit eodem modo. Ponit  
 se per plegium Iohannis Richemond, I. Godard.  
 B245. Thomas Hobekyn capit eodem modo.  
 B246 (*Margin finis vjd.*). Ricardus Mellere capit eodem modo.  
 Ponit se per plegium predictorum.  
 B247. Thomas Ewayn<sup>3</sup> capit eodem modo.  
 B248. Thomas Coupere capit eodem modo.  
 B249 (*Margin finis vjd.*). Iohannes Hunte capit eodem modo. Ponit  
 se per plegium I. Richemond, T. Sauser.

<sup>1</sup> *Ibid.*, m.24: in Thaxted, Roger Broud, labourer.

<sup>2</sup> *Finis* omitted in MS.

<sup>3</sup> E179/107/49, m.24, among poll-tax returns of 1381 for Thaxted: Thos. Ewayn, carpenter, and wife, Thos. Ewayn, labourer, and wife, and John Astel, carpenter.

B250. Iohannes Noreys capit in autumpno *iiijd.* et cibum contra statutum.

B251 (*Margin finis ijs.*). Iohannes Parlebien senior carpenter non vult deservire (*nisi*)<sup>i</sup> pro excessiuo lucro contra statutum. Ponit se per plegium I. Rich', I. Yerd'.

J. P., sen., carpenter, does not wish to work except for excessive profit against the statute.

B252. Iohannes Parlebien iunior capit eodem modo.

B253. Iohannes Proude capit eodem modo.

B254. Iohannes Astel capit eodem modo.

B255 (*Margin finis iijd.*). Simon Hobbe capit eodem modo. Ponit se per plegium Iohannis Kent, T. Boltere.<sup>1</sup>

B256. Robertus Carpenter capit eodem modo.

B257. Thomas Ewayn capit eodem modo.

B258. Iohannes Coupere senior sarrator capit per diem *vd.*

J. C., sen., sawyer, takes *5d.* per day.

B259. Iohannes Coupere iunior capit eodem modo.

B260. Iohannes Coraunt trigulator capit per diem *iiijd.* et cibum.

J. C., tiler, takes *4d.* per day and food.

B261 (*Margin finis ijs.*). Walterus Coraunt capit eodem modo. Ponit se per plegium Iohannis Rich' et I. Godard.

B262. Willelmus Gyle facit tegulas et vendit excessiue, videlicet mille pro *iiij*s.

W. G. makes tiles and sells them at an excessive price, *viz.*, *4s.* per 1,000.

B263 (*Margin finis viijd.*). Iohannes Dauenant facit eodem modo. Ponit se per plegium I. Clerk, T. Sauser.

B264. Robertus Trobbok' facit eodem modo.

B265. Walterus Paykyn<sup>2</sup> facit eodem modo.

B266. Iohannes Aleyn est laborator et carucator (et carectarius)<sup>i</sup> et non vult deservire (*nisi*)<sup>i</sup> pro excessu, videlicet *xxs.* pro stipendio.

J. A., labourer, ploughman and carter, will not work except for excessive wages, *viz.*, *20s.*

B267. Iohannes Dawe cartere capit eodem modo.

B268. Willelmus Aleyn capit eodem modo.

<sup>1</sup> Cf. *Essex Fines*, 1367, no. 1511, Thos. Boltere of Thaxted and wife quitclaim to John Benge and heirs 5 acres land in Thaxted, consent 10 marks; 1396, no. 416, Thos. Boltere of Thaxted and wife quitclaim to Thos. Ufford, vicar of Thaxted, Wm. Pamphe-loun, Thos. Alein, and Thos. Ware, all of Thaxted, by Adam Maylond, and to heirs of Ufford, 5 messuages, 11 acres land and 3 roods of meadow in Thaxted, consent 20l.

<sup>2</sup> E179/107/49, Walter Paykyn, labourer, and John Aleyn, carter, listed for Thaxted among poll-tax returns of 1381.



B269. Thomas, seruiens Iohannis Serlee,<sup>1</sup> capit eodem modo.

B270 (*Margin finis iiijd.*). Robertus, manypastus Iohannis Clerk',<sup>2</sup> capit eodem modo. Ponit se per plegium I. Clerk', I. Yerd'.

R., mainpast of J. C., takes excess in the same manner.

B271 (*Margin finis iiijd.*). Thomas Bogg capit eodem modo. Ponit se per plegium I. Yerd', I. Rich'.

B272 (*Margin finis iiijd.*). Iohannes Hardy capit eodem modo. Ponit se per plegium predictorum.

B273 (*Margin finis vjd.*). Robertus, manipastus Iohannis Bren, capit eodem modo. Ponit se per plegium I. Bienge, I. Yerd'.

B274 (*Margin finis vjd.*). Henricus, manypastus (Iohannis)<sup>3</sup> (Simonis)<sup>4</sup> Shethere facit eodem modo. Ponit se per plegium Simonis,<sup>3</sup> I. Rich'.

B275. Iohannes Sad', manipastus Nicholai Secard, capit eodem modo.<sup>4</sup>

(*At foot of rotulus.* Rotuli custodum pacis comitatus Essex' coram domino Rege termino Sancti Michaelis anno regni Ricardi secundi tercio [10 Oct.-28 Nov. 1379] apud Chelmersford liberati.)

<sup>1</sup> A juror, 2 Aug. 1378, see B189. Listed, with wife as free tenant, in poll-tax returns for Thaxted.

<sup>2</sup> A juror, 2 Aug. 1378, and for the Walkelyns, see B189 and B1-B8. See *supra*, p. 47.

<sup>3</sup> See *supra*, p. 47.

<sup>4</sup> See *infra*, Appendix D for other indictments before the justices of the peace of 1377-1379.

## APPENDICES.

### APPENDIX A

#### INDICTMENTS BEFORE JOHN DE SUTTON AND HIS FELLOWS, JUSTICES OF THE PEACE 25 EDWARD III

ENROLLED ON THE K.B. ROLL FOR HILARY TERM 26 EDWARD III<sup>1</sup>

Indictamentum de quo in breuibz predictis<sup>2</sup> fit mencio sequitur in hec verba:

A164. Inquisicio capta apud Chelmersford coram Iohanne de Sutton', Iohanne de Coggeshale, Iohanne de Goldyngham, Roberto de Teye et Iohanne de Kauendissh', simul cum Ricardo de Willughby, Henrico Grene, Willelmo de Notton', et Iohanne atte Groue,<sup>3</sup> iusticiarijs domini Regis ad diuersa homicidia, felonias et transgressiones in comitatu Essex' audienda et terminanda assignatis, die Lune proxima post festum Ascencionis Domini anno regni Edwardi tercij a conquestu vicesimo quinto [30 May 1351] per Iohannem Rodyng', Willelmum atte Nelmes, Rogerum de Gyng'e, Thomam de Horkesleye Iohannem de Cowyk, Iohannem Aylmar, Ricardum Morice, Iohannem Sabern, Philipum Daniel, Iohannem Wrygthe, Iohannem atte Hache et Adam Huberd', qui dicunt super sacramentum suum quod Adam atte Hache, Iohannes atte Watere, Iohannes Perot', Henricus le Mareschal, Iohannes atte Hog', Iohannes le Cook', Willelmus Richer, Iohannes Pecok de marisco, Iohannes Pecok de bosco, Iohannes Stretman, et Thomas Vphaueryng' se inuicem iurantes confederarunt die Dominica in xv<sup>a</sup> Pasche anno regni Edwardi nunc vicesimo quinto.<sup>4</sup>

A. atte H. and ten others, exchanging oaths, made a confederacy, 1 May 1351.

A165. Item dicunt quod Iohannes atte Watere de Haueryng' iniuste et contra pacem Regis (etc.)<sup>5</sup> cepit vnam cartam uidam<sup>5</sup> precij ijs. que fuit Iohannis le Vynch' die Mercurij proxima ante festum

<sup>1</sup> K.B.27/366, Rex m. 35-35d.

<sup>2</sup> For these writs, the jurors and the men indicted, see *supra*, pp. 26-27 and 32 ff.

<sup>3</sup> All those named on the commission of 15 Mar. 1351. See *supra*, pp. 14, 26-27.

<sup>4</sup> For results, see *infra*, p. 180 note 2.

<sup>5</sup> Possibly a 'deed of surety', cf. *Medieval Latin Word-List*, ed. J. H. Baxter and C. Johnson (1934), 'vidio, see vad'.



Purificacionis Beate Marie anno regni domini Regis nunc xxij<sup>o</sup> et ipsam detinuit, etc.

J. atte W. of Havering, unjustly and against the king's peace, took a blank charter ? worth 2s., belonging to J. le V., 28 Jan. 1349, and kept it.

A166. Item dicunt quod jdem Iohannes atte Watere felonice furatus fuit vnam molam manualement<sup>1</sup> apud Hauerynge precij iijs. die Iouis proxima post festum Natiuitatis Sancti Iohannis Baptiste anno regni domini Regis nunc vicesimo tercio.

The same J. feloniously stole a hand-mill worth 3s. at Havering, 25 June 1349.

A167. Item dicunt quod jdem Iohannes atte Watere felonice furatus fuit in Hauerynge vnum equum nigrum precij iijs. iiij<sup>d</sup>. die Martis proxima post festum Sancti Petri quod dicitur ad vincula anno regni nunc vicesimo tercio.

The same J. feloniously stole a black horse worth 3s. 4d. in Havering, 4 Aug. 1349.

A168. Item dicunt quod Robertus William de Hauerynge recepit Iohannem Waleys, qui dicitur Redhod', de Hauerynge, sciens ipsum esse latronem et indictatum coram Iohanne de Coggeshale, nuper vicecomite Essex', ad turnum suum tentum apud Boscum Arsum die Sabati proxima post festum Sancti Iacobi Apostoli anno regni nunc xxj<sup>o</sup>.

R. W. of Havering received J. W., called R., of Havering, knowing that J. was a thief and had been indicted before J. de C., formerly sheriff of Essex, at his tourn held at Brentwood, 28 July 1347.

A169. Item dicunt quod jdem Robertus intrauit domum Ricardi le Eyr de Haueryng' die Lune proxima post festum Omnium Sanctorum anno regni nunc xiiij<sup>o</sup> et ipsum verberauit, uulnerauit et percussit in dextro oculo et bona et catalla sua ad valenciam vs. asportauit contra pacem, etc.

The same R. entered the house of R. le E. of Havering, 6 Nov. 1340, and beat, wounded, and struck him in the right eye and carried away goods and chattels of R. le E., worth 5s.

A170. Item dicunt quod jdem Robertus die Veneris in septimana Pentecoste anno regni Edwardi nunc xiiij<sup>o</sup> venit cum societate sua infra manerium domine Regine de Hauerynge et ibidem fregerunt domum domine Regine et felonice furati fuerunt <sup>xx</sup><sub>iiij</sub> lagenas vini contra pacem, etc.

The same R., 9 June 1340, came with his accomplices within the

<sup>1</sup> See Ashley, *Bread of our Forefathers*, p. 119: a pair of hand-mills cost 12d. at Colchester in 1296.

Queen's manor of Havering and broke into the Queen's house, and feloniously stole 80 gallons of wine against the peace.

A171. Item coram domino Rege termino Sancti Michaelis anno regni nunc Anglie vicesimo quinto extitit presentatum quod predictus Iohannes atte Watere anno regni Edwardi nunc xv interfecit Iulianam uxorem eius, apud Hauerynge atte Boure.<sup>1</sup>

Also it was presented coram Rege in Mich. term 25 Edw. III that the aforesaid J. atte W., 1341-2, killed J., his wife, at Havering-atte-Bower.

A172. Item presentant quod die Lune proxima ante festum Natiuitatis Sancti Iohannis Baptiste anno regni nunc Anglie vicesimo secundo Thomas de Vphauerynge domum Matilde nuper uxoris Willelmi de Vphauerynge in villa de Hauerynge fregit et intrauit et vnum couerlet[it?], vnum chalonem, vnum Blanket', sex linthiamina et alia bona et catalla ad valenciam quinquaginta solidorum felonice cepit et asportauit.

T. de U., 23 June 1348, broke into and entered the house of M., formerly the wife of W. de U., in Havering and took and carried away 1 coverlet?, 1 *chalonem* [a kind of blanket], 1 blanket, 6 sheets, and other goods and chattels, worth 50s.

A173. Item jdem Thomas die Lune proxima post festum Sancti Gregorij anno regni nunc Anglie vicesimo quarto fregit domos Iohannis Mounteney in Hauerynge et ibidem intrauit et vnum cacabum ereum precij sex solidorum et octo denariorum et diuersa munimenta et alia bona et catalla ad valenciam quadraginta solidorum in custodia predicti Iohannis Mounteney ibidem existencia cepit et asportauit contra pacem, etc.<sup>2</sup>

The same T., 15 Mar. 1350, broke into and entered the houses of J. M. in Havering and took and carried away a copper cooking-vessel worth 6s. 8d., and diuers muniments and other goods and chattels to the value of 40s. in the keeping of the said J.

<sup>1</sup> A coram Rege presentment. Was it also presented before the justices of the peace?

<sup>2</sup> Noted on the K.B. roll is a *capias* for all the men indicted A164-A173; the appearance of all those indicted in A164, except J. Perot', at Chelmsford in Hil. term 1352, and their acquittal and a *capias* for J. Perot' and R. William to appear in Easter term.

Cf. K.B.27/366, attorneys m. 2d.: John Mounteney appoints as his attorney Thos. de Ellesworth against Thos. de Uphaueryng in a plea of trespass by bill; Thos. de Uphauerynge appoints as his attorney John de Lokyngtone against John de Mounteney and wife in a plea of trespass; John de Mounteney appoints John de Eton (?) against Thos. de Uphaueryng in a plea of trespass by bill.

Cf. C.C.R. 1349-54, p. 349, Robert William and Thos. de Uphaueryng acknowledge that they owe Roger Belet 100l. to be levied in Essex (2 Mar. 1351). Also C.P.R. 1370-74, pp. 294-5, pardon, 26 May 1373, to John atte Water of Havering-atte-Bower, indicted for various larcenies, 34-5 Edw. III, for having stolen 2 millstones belonging to Thos. Maylours worth 2s. at Havering in 1350 and for being a common stealer of geese, ducks, and sheep.



## APPENDIX B

ORIGINAL ACCOUNT OF THE COLLECTION OF THE FIRST  
YEAR OF THE TRIENNIAL GRANT OF 1352 IN ESSEX<sup>1</sup>

[m. 1] Essex'.

Particule compoti Lionis de Bradenham et Iohannis de Depeden',<sup>2</sup> collectorum xv<sup>o</sup> et x<sup>o</sup> triennalium Regi a laicis in comitatu Essex' anno xxv<sup>to</sup> concessarum, videlicet de primo anno.

Hundredum de Hengford

STISTED<sup>3</sup>lxvs. vd. ob. q<sup>a</sup>.vnde xv<sup>a</sup> xxxvijs. ixd. ob. q<sup>a</sup>. fines operariorum<sup>4</sup> xxvjs. viijd.

<sup>1</sup> Lay Subsidies 107/41; extracts published in Putnam, *Statutes*, app. pp. 337-8. Triennial grant of 10th and 15th (to run from Easter 1352 to Mich. 1354) made in 2nd parliament of the 25th year, which met on 13 Jan. 1352; some of the money penalties taken under the Ordinance and Statute of Labourers (*supra*, p. 3) were applied to the last collections of the triennial grant of 1348 (to run from Mich. 1348 to Easter 1351) as well as to the grant of Jan. 1352. For the application of the money penalties collected by the Essex justices in 1351 to the collection of 1352, see *supra*, pp. 51 ff. See Putnam, *op. cit.*, pp. 98 ff. for the whole question of the disposition of money penalties; and app. p. 316 for the figures for Essex from the Enrolled Subsidies. My figures (*supra*, App. to Introd. III) are slightly different, because I have given sums only to nearest £.

<sup>2</sup> C.F.R. 1347-56, p. 333, commission of 25 Feb. 1352, to Bradenham and Depeden to levy in Essex for the first year the triennial grant of 1352, and to levy and collect any outstanding fines, ransoms, etc., and amercements of workmen, etc., made and adjudged according to the statute touching wages of workmen, which fines the king, at the request of the commonalty, etc., granted to the commonalty in aid of the 10th and 15th, and to distribute them among the townships, etc.; pub. in Putnam, *Statutes*, app. pp. 268-271. For commissions to these two men of later years, see C.F.R. 1347-56, pp. 374, 413-4; 1356-69; p. 44, etc. Depeden seems to have held land in Essex (Birchanger, Stansted Mountfichet, Farnham, Debden, Ambersden, Widdington, Chickney and Newport), in Herts. and Yorks. and to have died by 1358; see C.C.R. 1354-60, pp. 532, 611-12, 614.

Bradenham was lord of the manor of Langenhoe, held by knight service of John Fitzwalter, and was steward of the latter's manor of Lexden; see J. H. Round, 'Lionel de Bradenham and Colchester', in *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. 13 (N.S.), pp. 86-91. Bradenham was a dubious character, obviously involved in Fitzwalter's depredations, though he was not named in the Fitzwalter indictments (*supra*, p. 62). Cf. C.P.R. 1364-67, pp. 54-6, pardon, 6 Dec. 1364, to Bradenham for having besieged Colchester, 24 Edw. III, with 200 armed men, for a quarter of a year, and for having, in 32 Edw. III, rescued common thieves in Colchester castle, killed his own wife when pregnant, etc.; quoted in Round, pp. 89-90. Also C.P.R. 1364-67, p. 287, commission, 20 May 1366, to J. Cavendish, J. de Bampton, R. de Teye *et al.* to make inquiry in Essex touching the complaint by Bradenham, that, whereas it was lately presented before Hy. Grene and his fellows, justices of the king's bench in Essex, that he had received in Essex several sums of labourers' moneys when he was collector of the 10th and 15th and had retained the same in his own possession without making any distribution thereof among the townships, notwithstanding he made such distribution in full and has acquittances therefor, by pretext of said presentment he is nevertheless still impeached in respect of the said money.

<sup>3</sup> *De villa de* before each place name, except for an occasional *De burgo de*, omitted to save space.

<sup>4</sup> Fines collected by the justices of the peace in 1351 used for this collection.

WETHERSFELD <sup>1</sup>	vjli. iijs. vd. ob.
de finibus operariorum eiusdem ville	
BOCKYNG <sup>7</sup>	ciijs. xjd. q <sup>a</sup> .
de finibus operariorum eiusdem ville	
FELSTED	cvijs. jd. q <sup>a</sup> .
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xxs. jd. q <sup>a</sup> . fines operariorum iiijli. vijs.	
(Margin breue) REYNES PARUA	xxxiijs. xd. ob.
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xviijs. xd. ob.—vnde de xv <sup>a</sup> bonorum Iohannis de Coggeshal'	
vs. in eadem villa—fines operariorum xvjs.	
REYNES MAGNA	vjli. iijs. jd.
de finibus operariorum eiusdem ville	
SAYLING <sup>7</sup>	xxxijs. vd.
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> ijs. jd. fines operariorum xxs. iiijd.	
PANTFELD	xxvjs. xd.
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xs. fines operariorum xvjs. xd.	
SHALDEFORD	liijs. ix d.
de finibus operariorum eiusdem ville	
GOSFELD	lxxiijs. xjd. ob.
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xiijs. iijd. ob. fines operariorum lxs. viijd.	
HALSTEDE	ixli. viijs. vd.
de finibus operariorum eiusdem ville	
PEBEMERSH	lxvijs. viijd. ob.
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xxs. viijd. ob. fines operariorum xlvijs.	
LAMMERSSH <sup>7</sup>	xxxviijs. vijd. ob. q <sup>a</sup> .
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> vjs. jd. ob. q <sup>a</sup> . fines operariorum xxxijs. vjd.	
HENYE MAGNA ET PARUA	xliijs. viijd. q <sup>a</sup> .
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xliijs. iiijd. q <sup>a</sup> . fines operariorum xxxs. iiijd.	
MIDDILTON <sup>7</sup>	xxs. ix d. ob. q <sup>a</sup> .
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> iijs. ix d. ob. q <sup>a</sup> . fines operariorum xvjs.	
ALPHEMSTON <sup>7</sup> ET BURES	lxvijs. ijd. ob.
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xs. ijd. ob. fines operariorum lvijs.	
WYKHAM SANCTI PAULI	xlvijs. viijd. q <sup>a</sup> .
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> iijs. viijd. q <sup>a</sup> . fines operariorum xliijs.	
FYNCHYNGFELD	ixli. xjs. iiijd. ob. q <sup>a</sup> .
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xxxs. iiijd. ob. q <sup>a</sup> . fines operariorum viijli. xijd.	
MAPELTRESTED MAGNA	lxxvijs. iijd. ob.
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xxxs. fines operariorum xlvijs. iijd. ob.	
MAPELTRESTED PARUA	xxxvijs. jd. q <sup>a</sup> .
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xvjs. vd. q <sup>a</sup> . fines operariorum xxs. viijd.	
STEBBYNG	vijli. viijs. vijd.
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> lxxvs. jd. q <sup>a</sup> . fines operariorum lxxiijs. vd. ob. q <sup>a</sup> .	
(Margin breue) BRENDON <sup>7</sup> , BALIDON <sup>7</sup>	
ET SUDBURY INTER PONTES	lixs. iijd.
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xvs. viijd.—vnde de xv <sup>a</sup> bonorum Iohannis Fermer in eadem villa xs.—fines operariorum xliijs. vijd.	
BULMERE	vjli. ixs. viijd. ob.
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> ls. fines operariorum lxxixs. viijd. ob.	

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Putnam, *Statutes*, app. p. 267 for irregularities in the collection of the 3rd year of the grant of 1348 at this place; also pp. 265-8, *passim*, for other irregularities in other places.



- <sup>4</sup> See *supra*, p. 182 note 1.

BUMPSTED AD TURRIM	vijli. iijjs. viij <i>d.</i> ob. q <sup>a</sup> .
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xls. xix <i>d.</i> ob. q <sup>a</sup> . fines operariorum iiiijli. ijs.	
HENGHAM SIBILE	vijli. xijs.
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xls. fines operariorum cxijjs.	
STANBURN'	lxiiijs. iij <i>d.</i> ob. q <sup>a</sup> .
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xxijjs. iij <i>d.</i> ob. q <sup>a</sup> . fines operariorum xlijs.	
Summa clxviijli. xs. v <i>d.</i> q <sup>a</sup> .	
vnde de {	finibus operariorum cxviijli. xij <i>d.</i> q <sup>a</sup> . }
xv <sup>a</sup> xlixli. ix <i>s.</i> v <i>d.</i>	compoti

## Hundredum de Donmawe

DONEMAWE MAGNA	vijli. xxj <i>d.</i> ob. q <sup>a</sup> .
de xv <sup>a</sup>	
ALTA ESTRE	lxvs. iiiij <i>d.</i> ob.
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xlvs. iiiij <i>d.</i> ob. fines operariorum xxs.	
PLESSEY	xvijs. viij <i>d.</i> ob. q <sup>a</sup> .
de xv <sup>a</sup>	
ROTHYNG BERNERS	xls. j <i>d.</i>
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xvs. j <i>d.</i> fines operariorum xxvs.	
MASSHEBURY	xxjs. v <i>d.</i> q <sup>a</sup> .
de xv <sup>a</sup>	
(Margin breue) BERNESTON'	xxxijs.
de xv <sup>a</sup> —vnde vjs. viij <i>d.</i> de xv <sup>a</sup> bonorum Iohannis Ferner (in) <sup>1</sup> eadem villa	
(Margin breue) DONEMAWE PARUA	xxxijs. iij <i>d.</i>
de xv <sup>a</sup> —vnde xs. de xv <sup>a</sup> bonorum Iohannis fitz Wauter <sup>2</sup> in eadem villa	
EYSTAN MAGNA	lxiiijs. viij <i>d.</i> ob. q <sup>a</sup> .
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xxxijs. viij <i>d.</i> ob. q <sup>a</sup> . fines operariorum xlijs.	
LYNDESELE	xxxvjs. [ob.? <sup>3</sup> ]
de xv <sup>a</sup>	
ROTHYNG ATROP'	xxxiiijs. q <sup>a</sup> .
de xv <sup>a</sup>	
ROTHYNG MARGR' CUM [MARCY?] <sup>4</sup>	xxixs. xj <i>d.</i> ob.
de xv <sup>a</sup>	
ROTHYNG ALBA	xxxijjs. v <i>d.</i>
de xv <sup>a</sup>	
ROTHYNG PLUMBEEA	xxs. v <i>d.</i> q <sup>a</sup> .
de xv <sup>a</sup>	
(Margin breue) BROKESHEUED	lixs. vj <i>d.</i> ob. q <sup>a</sup> .
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xxxixs. vj <i>d.</i> ob. q <sup>a</sup> .—vnde vjs. viij <i>d.</i> de xv <sup>a</sup> bonorum Bartholomei Burgerssh' in eadem villa—fines operariorum xxs.	
CAURETHE	xxxvijs. iiiij <i>d.</i> ob. q <sup>a</sup> .
de xv <sup>a</sup>	
THAXSTEDE	viijli. vijs. xj <i>d.</i> ob. q <sup>a</sup> .
de xv <sup>a</sup>	

<sup>1</sup> A cross above this.<sup>2</sup> *Supra*, p. 61.<sup>3</sup> Doubtful reading; MS. torn.<sup>4</sup> Doubtful reading; see *Place-Names*, p. 494.



CHIKENEYE	xxvs. vjd.
de xv <sup>a</sup>	
CANFELD MAGNA	xlvijs. iiijd. ob.
de xv <sup>a</sup>	
CANFELD PARUA	liiij. xd.
de xv <sup>a</sup>	
(Margin breue?) <sup>1</sup> EYSTAN PARUA	xls. xd.
de xv <sup>a</sup> —vnde vjs. viijd. de xv <sup>a</sup> bonorum Bartholomei Burgerssh' in eadem villa	
SHELEWE IOCELYN ET BONGELES [sic] <sup>2</sup>	xliijs. ix. ob.
de xv <sup>a</sup>	
WYLLINGHALE ROKELE SPAYNE CUM HAMELETO DE PLESSYNGTON' [sic] <sup>3</sup>	iiijli. vjs. iiijd. ob.
de xv <sup>a</sup>	
ALTA ROTHYNG	xliiij. ijd.
de xv <sup>a</sup>	
GODISCHESTRE [sic] <sup>4</sup>	xxxvs. vijd. ob. q <sup>a</sup> .
de xv <sup>a</sup>	
Summa istius hundredi lxli. xs. xd.	
vnde de { xv <sup>a</sup> lvli. iiij. xd. finibus operariorum cvjs. }	compoti

## Hundredum de Chelmersford

RETYNGDON'	lxiiij. ob. q <sup>a</sup> .
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xs. ob. q <sup>a</sup> . fines operariorum liijs.	
GYNGE MOUNTENY	vjli. xjs. xd.
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xxs. xd. fines operariorum cxjs.	
BROMFELD	lxix. vijd.
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xxijs. iiijd. fines operariorum xlvij. iiijd.	
WALTHAM MAGNA	ixli. xvij. ijd. q <sup>a</sup> .
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xls. ijd. q <sup>a</sup> . fines operariorum vijli. xvij.	
GYNGE JOYBERD LAUNDRY	iiijli. ijd. ob.
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xxiij. ob. fines operariorum lvij. ijd.	
WODEHAM FERRERS	iiijli. vjs. iiijd.
de finibus operariorum eiusdem ville	
GYNGE ABBESSE	lxjs. ix. ob.
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xs. ix. ob. fines operariorum ljs.	
GYNGE HOSPITAL	lxxs. vijd. ob. q <sup>a</sup> .
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xs. ob. q <sup>a</sup> . fines operariorum lxs. vijd.	
LEIGHES MAGNA ET PARUA	lxvjs. ix. ob.
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xs. fines operariorum lvjs. ix. ob.	
FYNGRETH	iiijli. xij. ijd.
de finibus operariorum eiusdem ville	
GYNG' MARGRETE	xlvs. jd.
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> ixs. jd. fines operariorum xxxvjs.	
COPPEFOLD	xxxij. ijd. ob.
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xijs. ijd. ob. fines operariorum xxs.	

<sup>1</sup> Margin torn.<sup>2</sup> But see *Place-Names*, pp. 495-6.<sup>3</sup> But see *ibid.*, pp. 500-501.<sup>4</sup> But see *Place-Names*, pp. 478-9.

WALTHAM PARUA	lijs. viijd. q <sup>a</sup> .
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xs. fines operariorum xlijs. viijd. q <sup>a</sup> .	
(Margin breue?) SPRINGEFELD	lxxjs. iiijd. q <sup>a</sup> .
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xlijs. iiijd. q <sup>a</sup> .—vnde de xv <sup>a</sup> bonorum Iohannis Fermer <sup>2</sup> in eadem villa vjs. et de xv <sup>a</sup> bonorum Thome de Poley pro terra Iohannis le Hunte in eadem villa vs.—fines operariorum xxxs.	
WRITELE	xvijli. xvs. vjd.
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> cvijs. vjd. fines operariorum xijli. viijs.	
WYDEFORD	xxxvjs. ixđ. ob. q <sup>a</sup> .
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xs. ob. q <sup>a</sup> . fines operariorum xxvjs. ixđ.	
CHELMERSFORD CUM MULSHAM	ixli. iijs.
de finibus operariorum eiusdem ville	
SANDON'	lxiijs. vjd. ob.
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xxjs. vjd. ob. fines operariorum xlijs.	
HANYNGFELD EST WEST ET SOUTH	xjli. vijs.
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> (xlviijs.) <sup>c</sup> xlixs. fines operariorum viijli. xviijs.	
(Margin breue) BADEWE PARUA	lvs. iijd.
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xvs. iijd.—vnde de xv [sic] bonorum Iohannis Fermer in eadem villa vs.—fines operariorum xls.	
DANWEBERY	lviijs. ixđ. ob.
de finibus operariorum eiusdem ville	
RONWELL'	xxxviijs. iijd.
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xliijs. iijd. fines operariorum xxiijs.	
NEULONDE	xxiijs. vjd. q <sup>a</sup> .
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xlijs. vjd. q <sup>a</sup> . fines operariorum xs.	
BADEWE MAGNA	iiijli. xvjd. q <sup>a</sup> .
de finibus laboratorum eiusdem ville	
CHIKENHALE SEYN TANY TRENCHFOIL <sup>3</sup>	lxxs. vd. ob.
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xs. fines operariorum lxs. vd. ob.	
BORHAM	iiijli. vs. vd.
de finibus laboratorum eiusdem ville	
Summa istius hundredi cxxli. vs. xd.	
vnde de { xv <sup>a</sup> xxiiijli. xijd.	} compoti
finibus operariorum iiij <sup>xx</sup> xvijli. iijs. xd.	

## Hundredum de Tendryng

SANCTA OSITHA	vjli. xlijs. iiijd. q <sup>a</sup> .
de finibus laboratorum eiusdem ville	
HOLAND PARUA	xxixs. ob. q <sup>a</sup> .
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xijs. ob. q <sup>a</sup> . fines operariorum xvijs.	
ARDELEIGH	iiijli. ixs. xjd. ob.
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xxs. iijd. ob. fines operariorum lxixs. viijd.	
CLAKETON' MAGNA ET PARUA	vjli. xs. xd. ob. q <sup>a</sup> .
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xxs. xd. ob. q <sup>a</sup> . fines operariorum cxs.	
OKLEE MAGNA	lxvs. xd. ob.
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> vjs. xd. ob. fines operariorum lixs.	
THORP'	ljjs. iiijd.
de finibus operariorum eiusdem ville	

<sup>1</sup> Partially obliterated.<sup>2</sup> See Morant, vol. ii, p. 8.<sup>3</sup> See Place-Names, pp. 246-7.



KIRKEBY	xlvs. viij <i>d</i> .
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xs. fines operariorum xxxvs. viij <i>d</i> .	
MISTELEYE ET MANYTRE	iiij <i>li</i> . xiiij <i>d</i> .
de finibus operariorum eiusdem ville	
WALETON <sup>1</sup>	xxxviijs. ob.
de finibus operariorum eiusdem ville	
TENDRYNG	xlvs. j <i>d</i> .
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> iijs. fines operariorum xliijs. j <i>d</i> .	
FRYNTON <sup>1</sup>	xxixs. i <i>d</i> .
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> ix <i>s</i> . fines operariorum xxs. i <i>d</i> .	
BEAUMOND	xxiijs. viij <i>d</i> .
de finibus laboratorum eiusdem ville	
BRITLYNGSEYE	cvjs. v <i>d</i> . q <sup>a</sup> .
de finibus laboratorum eiusdem ville	
FRATYNG	xijs. v <i>d</i> . q <sup>a</sup> .
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> ijs. v <i>d</i> . q <sup>a</sup> . fines operariorum xs.	
BENTLEYE PARUA	xls.
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> vs. fines operariorum xxxvs.	
DOUER COURT	lxijs. iiij <i>d</i> .
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> vjs. iiij <i>d</i> . fines operariorum lvjs.	
ALESFORD	xxvijs. viij <i>d</i> . ob.
de finibus laboratorum eiusdem ville	
WYKES	xlvijs.
de finibus laboratorum eiusdem ville	
OKELE PARUA	ls. viij <i>d</i> .
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> vjs. viij <i>d</i> . fines operariorum xliiijs.	
THORITON <sup>1</sup>	xliiijs. i <i>d</i> . q <sup>a</sup> .
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xijs. i <i>d</i> . q <sup>a</sup> . fines operariorum xxxijs.	
BRADFELD	xliiijs. iiij <i>d</i> . ob. q <sup>a</sup> .
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> iiij <i>s</i> . iiij <i>d</i> . ob. q <sup>a</sup> . fines operariorum xls.	
WRABNASE	xxvjs. x <i>d</i> . ob.
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> vjs. x <i>d</i> . ob. fines operariorum xxs.	
RAMESEYE	lxiijs. j <i>d</i> . ob. q <sup>a</sup> .
de finibus operariorum eiusdem ville	
BROMLEYE PARUA	xxxixs. q <sup>a</sup> .
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xs. q <sup>a</sup> . fines operariorum xxixs.	
HOLAND MAGNA	xlvs. x <i>d</i> . ob.
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xs. fines operariorum xxxvs. x <i>d</i> . ob.	
MOESSE <sup>1</sup>	xxxixs. x <i>d</i> . q <sup>a</sup> .
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> ijs. x <i>d</i> . q <sup>a</sup> . fines operariorum xxxvijs.	
LALLEFORD	liiijs. v <i>d</i> . ob. q <sup>a</sup> .
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xs. v <i>d</i> . ob. q <sup>a</sup> . fines operariorum xliiijs.	
BROMLEYE MAGNA	lxiijs. v <i>d</i> .
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> vijs. v <i>d</i> . fines operariorum lvjs.	
BENTLEYE MAGNA	ls. x <i>d</i> . ob.
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> vjs. x <i>d</i> . fines operariorum xliiijs. ob.	
WYLEYE	xxxiijs.
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> vijs. fines operariorum xxvjs.	
ELMSTEDE	lxvjs. ob. q <sup>a</sup> .
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> vjs. ob. q <sup>a</sup> . fines operariorum lxs.	

<sup>1</sup> See *Place-Names*, p. 328.

HEREWYC iiiij*li*. xvjs. viij*d*.  
 de finibus operariorum eiusdem ville  
 Summa istius hundredi <sup>xx</sup>iii*ij* ix*li*. vi*d*. ob.  
 vnde de { xv<sup>a</sup> ix*li*. vjs. vi*d*. q<sup>a</sup> }  
 finibus operariorum lxxix*li*. xiijs. q<sup>a</sup>. } compoti

## Hundredum de Wenstr'

ESTMERSEYE xlvjs. iii*d*. ob. q<sup>a</sup>  
 de finibus operariorum eiusdem ville  
 WESTMERSEYE ET FYNRINGHO iii*ij* *li*. viijs. x*d*. ob. q<sup>a</sup>.  
 de finibus operariorum eiusdem ville  
 PELDON' ET ADBURTON' xliiis. vi*d*. ob.  
 de finibus operariorum eiusdem ville  
 WIGGEBERWE MAGNA ET PARUA lxjs. i*d*.  
 vnde xv<sup>a</sup> x*i**d*. fines operariorum lxjs. i*d*.  
 LEYRE DIL HAY xxxijs. ix*d*. ob. q<sup>a</sup>.  
 vnde xv<sup>a</sup> ijs. ix*d*. ob. q<sup>a</sup>. fines operariorum xxxs.  
 LEIRE BRETOUN CUM SALCOTE VIRLY xlvjs. vi*d*.  
 vnde xv<sup>a</sup> xvjs. vi*d*. fines operariorum xxxs.  
 (Margin breue) LEYRE MARNY xxvijs. vi*d*. q<sup>a</sup>.  
 vnde xv<sup>a</sup> xviijs. vi*d*. q<sup>a</sup>.—vnde de xv<sup>a</sup> bonorum Roberti de Marny<sup>1</sup>  
 in eadem villa xs.—fines operariorum xs.  
 LANGENHO xls. j*d*.  
 de excessu finium operariorum villarum supradictarum  
 Summa istius hundredi xix*li*. xs. i*d*.  
 vnde { xv<sup>a</sup> xxxvijs. x*d*. }  
 finibus operariorum xvij*li*. xjs. ii*d*. } compoti

[m. 2]

## Hundredum de Berdestaple

DUNTON' lvs.  
 de xv<sup>a2</sup>  
 BURES GIFFARD xljs. vi*d*. ob. q<sup>a</sup>.  
 LANGEDON' ESTLE ET WESTLEE xxxjs. ii*d*. ob.  
 HORNDON' iiiij*li*. xiijs. iii*d*. ob. q<sup>a</sup>.  
 vnde xv<sup>a</sup> ljs. viij*d*. ob. q<sup>a</sup>. fines operariorum xlijs. viij*d*.  
 CORYNGHAM xxxjs. i*d*. ob. q<sup>a</sup>.  
 vnde xv<sup>a</sup> vjs. ii*d*. ob. q<sup>a</sup>. fines operariorum xxvs.  
 THORNDON' MAGNA xvs. i*d*.  
 DOUNHAM xlvjs. x*d*.  
 STANFORD SUPER TAMIS' lxvijs. x*d*.  
 vnde xv<sup>a</sup> xxxvjs. i*d*. fines operariorum xxxjs. viij*d*.  
 BURSTEDE MAGNA liijs. i*d*.  
 THORNDON' PARUA xljs. x*d*. ob. q<sup>a</sup>.  
 RAMESDEN' BELHOUS liiis. viij*d*. ob. q<sup>a</sup>.  
 PITCHSEYE xixs. vi*d*. ob. q<sup>a</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Morant, vol. i, p. 406.<sup>2</sup> Hereafter *de xv<sup>a</sup>* omitted; it is to be understood when a place-name with a single amount occurs without further note.



(Margin breue) MOKKYNG	lxxs. ob. q <sup>a</sup> .
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xxvijs. viijd. ob. q <sup>a</sup> .—vnde de xv <sup>a</sup> bonorum Iohannis fitz Wauter in eadem villa xs.—fines operariorum xljs. iiijd.	
(Margin breue) ESTILLEBERY	iiijli. ixd. ob. q <sup>a</sup> .
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> lxij. ixd. ob. q <sup>a</sup> .—vnde de xv <sup>a</sup> bonorum Iohannis de Merlawe <sup>1</sup> in eadem villa xij. iiijd.—fines operariorum xvij. s.	
WESTILLEBERY	xliij. s. vd. ob. q <sup>a</sup> .
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xxix. s. vd. ob. q <sup>a</sup> . fines operariorum xvs.	
ORSETE	cjs. q <sup>a</sup> .
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> lxij. viijd. q <sup>a</sup> . fines operariorum xxxviij. s. iiijd.	
BEMFLETE PARUA	xiiij. s. xjd. q <sup>a</sup> .
BEMFLET <sup>1</sup> MAGNA	iiijli. ix. s. xd.
CHALDEWELL <sup>1</sup> ET THURROK <sup>1</sup> PARUA	iiijli. xvij. s. vd. ob. q <sup>a</sup> .
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> lxviij. s. vd. ob. q <sup>a</sup> . fines operariorum xxxs.	
WYKFORD	ljs. iiijd. ob. q <sup>a</sup> .
THUNDERLE	xxviij. s. jd.
BOLEFANNE	liij. s. jd. ob.
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xliij. s. xd. ob. fines operariorum xs. iiijd.	
SHENEFELD	lxij. viijd. ob. q <sup>a</sup> .
DUDDYNGHERST	liij. s. xjd. ob. q <sup>a</sup> .
RAMMESDEN <sup>1</sup> CRAY	xxviij. s. vd.
LEYNDON <sup>1</sup> ET BARTLEDEN <sup>1</sup>	xl. s. vjd.
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xlvj. s. jd. fines operariorum iiij. s. iiijd.	
FOBBYNG	iiijli. vs. ob.
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xlv. s. ob. fines operariorum xls.	
NEUENDEN <sup>1</sup>	xviij. s. ixd.
GYNGE RAUF	xxxiiij. s. jd. ob. q <sup>a</sup> .
BURSTEDE PARUA	xxxj. s. iiijd. ob.
FANGE	xxxiiij. s. vjd. q <sup>a</sup> .
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xxxj. s. iiijd. q <sup>a</sup> . fines operariorum iiij. s. iiijd.	
HOTON <sup>1</sup>	xxiiij. s. iiijd. ob. q <sup>a</sup> .
Summa istius hundredi <sup>xx</sup> iiijli. vs. jd.	
vnde de { xv <sup>a</sup> lxxli. vs. jd. finibus operariorum xliijli. xix. s. }	compoti

## Hundredum de Chafford

ALUYTHELE	vjli. vs. ijd.
SOUTH WELDE CUM BOSCO ARSO	vijli. xvij. s. iiijd. ob.
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> cxvj. s. iiijd. ob. fines operariorum xls.	
WOKYNDON <sup>1</sup> EPISCOPI	xliij. s. vd. q <sup>a</sup> .
THURROK <sup>1</sup> GRAY	iiijli. xs.
THURROK <sup>1</sup> WEST	vjli. iiij. s.
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> ciiij. s. fines operariorum xxs.	
STYFFORD	xlvs.
REYNHAM	ixli. iiij. s.
WOKYNDON <sup>1</sup> SEPTEM FONTIUM	iiijli. xvij. s. xjd. ob. q <sup>a</sup> .
WOKYNDON <sup>1</sup> ROKELE	iiijli. xv. s. xjd. ob. q <sup>a</sup> .
BENYNGTON <sup>1</sup>	xxxj. s. iiijd. ob. q <sup>a</sup> .
WARLE ABBESSE ET SEPTEM MOLARUM	lxvs. iiijd.

<sup>1</sup> Morant, vol. i, p. 234, gives Mosele or Musle (?).

CHILTERDICH' xxjs. iiij*d*.  
 UPMENSTRE iiij*li*. ijs.  
 Summa istius hundredi lvii*li*. ijs. x*d*.  
 vnde de { finibus operariorum lxs. } compoti  
           { xv<sup>a</sup> lv*li*. ijs. x*d*. }

Hundredum de Hudlesford<sup>1</sup>

STANSTEDE liijs. v*d*. ob. q<sup>a</sup>.  
 de finibus operariorum eiusdem ville  
 BILCHANGR' xjs. i*d*. ob. q<sup>a</sup>.  
 ELSENHAM lviijs. j*d*. ob. q<sup>a</sup>.  
 (Margin breue) WYMBISSH' lxvijs. x*d*. ob. q<sup>a</sup>.  
 de finibus operariorum eiusdem ville vnde de xv<sup>a</sup> bonorum Iohannis  
   fitz Wauter ibidem . . . ?<sup>2</sup>  
 SAMPFORD MAGNA lxvijs. ix*d*. ob.  
 vnde xv<sup>a</sup> xljs. v*d*. ob. fines operariorum xxvijs. iiij*d*.  
 SAMPFORD PARUA lvs. v*d*. ob. q<sup>a</sup>.  
 vnde xv<sup>a</sup> xxxijs. ix*d*. ob. q<sup>a</sup>. fines operariorum xxijs. viij*d*.  
 THUNDERLE xijs. ii*d*. ob. q<sup>a</sup>.  
 (Margin breue) DEPEDEN' ET AMBIRDEN' lxxijs. v*d*.  
 de xv<sup>a</sup>—vnde de xv<sup>a</sup> bonorum in manerio de Ambirden' existencium  
   in manu Regis xxs.<sup>3</sup>  
 WYDTON' lxixs. x*d*. ob.  
 vnde xv<sup>a</sup> xxxvjs. v*d*. ob. fines operariorum xxxiijs. iiij*d*.  
 WALEDEN' iiij*li*. xiijs. viij*d*. q<sup>a</sup>.  
 de finibus operariorum eiusdem ville  
 LITTLEBURY ET STRATHALE xlvjs.  
 vnde xv<sup>a</sup> xxijs. iiij*d*. fines operariorum xxiijs. viij*d*.  
 HADSTOKE xls. ix*d*.  
 de finibus operariorum eiusdem ville  
 (Margin breue) BUMPSTED HELIOUN lxiijs. ii*d*. ob.  
 vnde xv<sup>a</sup> xxvjs. ii*d*. ob.—vnde de xv<sup>a</sup> bonorum Willelmi de Clopton'  
   in eadem x . . . <sup>4</sup>—fines operariorum xxxvijs.  
 HEMPSTED lixs. ob. q<sup>a</sup>.  
 vnde xv<sup>a</sup> xxxiijs. iiij*d*. ob. q<sup>a</sup>. fines operariorum xxvs. viij*d*.  
 TAKELEIGH' iiij*li*. viijs. viij*d*. ob. q<sup>a</sup>.  
 CHESTERFORD MAGNA lviijs. j*d*. ob.  
 vnde xv<sup>a</sup> iijs. v*d*. ob. fines operariorum liijs. viij*d*.  
 CHESTERFORD PARUA xxxiijs. i*d*.  
 vnde xv<sup>a</sup> xviijs. v*d*. fines operariorum xvs. viij*d*.  
 WENDEN' MAGNA ET PARUA lxxijs. viij*d*.  
 de finibus operariorum eiusdem ville  
 QUENDEN' xvs. j*d*.  
 HENHAM lxjs. x*d*. ob. q<sup>a</sup>.  
 vnde xv<sup>a</sup> xljs. x*d*. ob. q<sup>a</sup>. fines operariorum xxs.

<sup>1</sup> Places in Freshwell included under Uttlesford, see *supra*, p. 50 and App. to Introd. III.

<sup>2</sup> Margin obliterated.

<sup>3</sup> Morant, vol. ii, pp. 516 ff.

<sup>4</sup> Margin of MS. torn.



RYKLYNG'	xls. vjd. ob. q <sup>a</sup> .
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xxjs. ijd. ob. q <sup>a</sup> . fines operariorum xixs. iiijd.	
[m. 2d.] Adhuc de hundredo de Hudlesford	
ARKESDEN'	xlvs. jd. ob. q <sup>a</sup> .
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xviijs. ixd. ob. q <sup>a</sup> . fines operariorum xxvijs. iiijd.	
CRISTESHALE	lvs. iiijd. ob.
de finibus laboratorum eiusdem ville	
ELMEDON'	lijs. vijd. ob.
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xvs. iijd. ob. fines operariorum xxxvijs. iiijd.	
WYKES	xxxiijs. vjd. q <sup>a</sup> .
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xxiij. q <sup>a</sup> . fines operariorum xxxjs. viijd.	
WENDEN' LOUTH	xxxijs. vjd.
ASSHEDON'	iiijli. vs. ijd. q <sup>a</sup> .
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xxxvjs. vjd. q <sup>a</sup> . fines operariorum xlviijs. viijd.	
HEYDEN'	xxxixs. vijd. q <sup>a</sup> .
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xxs. iijd. q <sup>a</sup> . fines operariorum xixs. iiijd.	
RADEWYNTER	lvijs. vd. ob.
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xxijs. vd. ob. fines operariorum xxxvs.	
BERDFELD MAGNA	iiijli. xiijs. iijd.
de finibus operariorum eiusdem ville	
BERDFELD PARUA	xijs. vd. ob. q <sup>a</sup> .
CHISHULL' MAGNA	lxxiijs. iijd. q <sup>a</sup> .
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> lvjs. iijd. q <sup>a</sup> . fines operariorum xviijs.	
CHISHULL' PARUA	lxiijs. xjd. q <sup>a</sup> .
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> lxijs. xjd. q <sup>a</sup> . fines operariorum ijs.	
(Margin x <sup>a</sup> ) NEUPORT	vjli. xvs. xjd. ob.
de finibus operariorum eiusdem ville	
Summa istius hundredi <sup>xx</sup> iiij xviiijli. iijs. xd. ob.	
vnde de { xv <sup>a</sup> xliijli. vjs. vd. ob. q <sup>a</sup> . finibus operariorum lvli. xvijs. iiijd. ob. q <sup>a</sup> . }	compoti

## Dimidium hundredum de Claueryng

CLAUERYNG	cvjs. vijd. q <sup>a</sup> .
BIRDEN'	ls. vd.
MANEWEDEN'	lxixs. ixd. ob. q <sup>a</sup> .
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xlixs. ixd. ob. q <sup>a</sup> . fines operariorum xxs.	
UGGELE	xluijs.
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xxiijs. fines operariorum xxs.	
FARNHAM	xluijs. ob. q <sup>a</sup> .
BENTFELD ET PLECHEDEN <sup>1</sup>	xluijs. ijd. ob. q <sup>a</sup> .
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xxiijs. ijd. ob. q <sup>a</sup> . fines operariorum xxs.	
Summa istius hundredi [sic] xviiijli. xviijs. jd.	
vnde de { xv <sup>a</sup> xliijli. xviijs. jd. [ob. ?] <sup>2</sup> }	[compoti?] <sup>2</sup>
finibus operariorum lxs.	

<sup>1</sup> See *Place-Names*, pp. 533, 528-9.<sup>2</sup> Margin torn.

## Hundredum de Herlawe

- (*Margin breue*) HATFELD REGIS xli. xij. iiijd. ob. q<sup>a</sup>.  
 de xv<sup>a</sup>—vnde de xv<sup>a</sup> bonorum magistri et fratrum hospitalis Sancti  
 Bartholomei de Smethefeld Londoniensis in eadem villa vs. (in  
 eadem villa vjs. viijd.).<sup>1</sup>
- HERLAWE cxviijs. vjd.  
 HALLINGBERY MAGNA lxxijs. xd.  
 vnde xv<sup>a</sup> lijs. xd. fines operariorum xxs.  
 HALLYNGBERY PARUA xlixs. ixjd.  
 (*Margin breue*) SHERYNGGE lviijs. xjd. ob.  
 de xv<sup>a</sup>—vnde de xv<sup>a</sup> bonorum Iohannis fitz Wauter ibidem xiijs.  
 iiijd.
- MATCHYNG lxxiijs. iiijd. q<sup>a</sup>.  
 vnde xv<sup>a</sup> liijs. iiijd. q<sup>a</sup>. fines operariorum xxs.  
 (*Margin breue*) LATTON' xlijs. vjd.  
 de xv<sup>a</sup>—vnde de xv<sup>a</sup> bonorum Augustini Waleys<sup>2</sup> ibidem et tene-  
 mentorum suorum natiuorum ibidem xij.
- NETTLESWELL' xxixs. vd.  
 PERNDEN' MAGNA ET PARUA lvs. iiijd. q<sup>a</sup>  
 NORTH WELDE CUM HAMELETTO  
 DE EPPYNG lxvs. jd.  
 (*Margin breue*) REYNDON' lxs. viijd.  
 de xv<sup>a</sup>—vnde de xv<sup>a</sup> bonorum Iohannis fitz Wauter ibidem . . .<sup>3</sup>  
 Summa istius hundredi xljli. xviijs. ixjd. ob. q<sup>a</sup>.  
 vnde de { xv<sup>a</sup> xxxixli. xviijs. ixjd. ob. [q<sup>a</sup>?] } compoti  
 finibus operariorum xls.

## Dimidium hundredum de Waltham

- (*Margin breue*) WALTHAM SANCTE CRUCIS xvijli. ix. viij. ob. q<sup>a</sup>.  
 de xv<sup>a</sup>—vnde de xv<sup>a</sup> bonorum Abbatis de Waltham apud Coppehalle et  
 Chinglehall<sup>4</sup> in eadem villa xiijs.—vnde de xv<sup>a</sup> bonorum predicti  
 Abbatis in eadem villa xiijs. iiijd.
- EPPYNGGE iiijli. vjs. ixjd. ob. q<sup>a</sup>.  
 vnde xv<sup>a</sup> lxxvs. ixjd. ob. q<sup>a</sup>. fines operariorum xxs.  
 NASYNG' lixs. viij. ob. q<sup>a</sup>.  
 CHYNGILFORD lixs. xd.  
 vnde xv<sup>a</sup> xxxixs. xd. fines operariorum xxs.  
 REYNDON' xxxviijs. iiijd.  
 Summa istius hundredi [sic] xxixli. xiijs. iiijd. ob. q<sup>a</sup>.  
 vnde de { xv<sup>a</sup> xxvijli. xiijs. iiijd. ob. q<sup>a</sup>. } compoti  
 finibus operariorum xls.

## Hundredum de Bekyntre

- BERKYNG' xxijli. xvs. ob. q<sup>a</sup>.  
 ESTHAMME ixli. iijs. xd. q<sup>a</sup>.  
 WESTHAMME xjli. xij. ob. q<sup>a</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Sic parentheses and phrase within them.<sup>2</sup> Morant, vol. ii, p. 487.<sup>3</sup> Margin torn.<sup>4</sup> See Place-Names, p. 24.



DAKENHAM	vjli. ix. jd. ob. q <sup>a</sup> .
WODEFORD	xxiijs. ijd. ob.
WALCOMSTOWE	lxxjs. xjd. ob.
BANSTEDE [sic] <sup>1</sup> ET ILFORD PARUA	xxvijs. xjd. q <sup>a</sup> .
HAUERYNG	xvli. xixs. iiijd.
LEYTON <sup>2</sup>	xxxiijs. xjd. ob. q <sup>a</sup> .
Summa istius hundredi de xv <sup>a</sup> lxxiiijli. ix. vijd. ob. compoti	

Hundredum de Aung<sup>r</sup>

NAUESTOK	vjli. xijs. ijd. q <sup>a</sup> .
LAMBURN <sup>r</sup>	lvjs. q <sup>a</sup> .
THEIDEN <sup>r</sup> BOYS	xxxixs. iiijd.
THEIDEN <sup>r</sup> AD MONTEM	xxxiijs. xjd.
THEIDEN <sup>r</sup> GERNOUN	lvs. ijd. q <sup>a</sup> .
LOKETON <sup>r</sup>	lxxjs. xd. ob.
STAPILFORD TANY	xxxvjs. ob. q <sup>a</sup> .
STAPILFORD ABBATIS	xliiis. ijd.
CHIKEWELL <sup>r</sup> CUM WOLFAMMESTON <sup>r</sup>	iiijli. xvjs.
(Margin breue) ALTA LAUFARE	lxxijs. xjd. ob.
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xxxijs. xjd. ob.—vnde de xv <sup>a</sup> bonorum Augustini Waleys ibidem vs.—fines operariorum xls.	
LAUFARE MANDELEYNE	xljs. xd.
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xxjs. xd. fines operariorum xxs.	
BOBYNGWORTH	xliiis. vd. ob.
ROTHYNG BEAUCHAMP	lxxjs. ijd. ob. q <sup>a</sup> .
(Margin breue) STANFORD RYUERS	vijli. xxijjd.
de xv <sup>a</sup> —vnde de xv <sup>a</sup> bonorum Augustini Waleys ibidem xxs. <sup>2</sup>	

[m. 3]	Hundredum de Lexeden <sup>r</sup>	xv <sup>a</sup>
DEDHAM	iiijli. vjs. vijd.	
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xvjs. vijd. fines operariorum lxxs.		
LANGHAM	iiijli. iijs. ixjd.	
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xiijs. ixjd. fines operariorum lxxs.		
BOXSTEDE	lxxijs. xjd. ob.	
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xijs. xjd. ob. fines operariorum lxs.		
WYUENHO	xxvjs. viijjd.	
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xvjs. fines operariorum xs. viijjd.		
ESTDONILOND	xvs.	
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> vijs. fines operariorum viijs.		
HORKESLEIGH MAGNA	lxvs. ijd. ob. q <sup>a</sup> .	
de finibus operariorum eiusdem ville		
HORKESLEIGH PARUA	xxxvjs. ijd. ob. q <sup>a</sup> .	
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xiijs. ijd. ob. q <sup>a</sup> . fines laboratorum xxiijs.		
BERGHOLTE	xxxvs. xd.	
(vnde) <sup>c</sup> de (xv <sup>a</sup> xvs.) <sup>c</sup> finibus operariorum (xxs. xd.) <sup>c</sup>		
ESTHORPE BRICHE MAGNA ET PARUA	lvjs. viijjd.	
de finibus laboratorum eiusdem ville.		

<sup>1</sup> This should probably be Wanstead. See *ibid.*, p. 109.<sup>2</sup> For the end of the account for Ongar hundred, see m. 4, *infra*, p. 198.

*(Margin breue)* MESSYNGGE CUM

INNEWORTH'

lxvijs. xjd. q<sup>a</sup>.

vnde xv<sup>a</sup> xviijs. xjd. q<sup>a</sup>.—vnde de xv<sup>a</sup> bonorum Iohannis de Coggeshale in eadem villa xs.—fines operariorum ls.

*(Margin breue)* ALDHAMliijs. ix<sup>d</sup>.

vnde xv<sup>a</sup> vijs. ix<sup>d</sup>.—vnde de xv<sup>a</sup> bonorum Iohannis Fermer in eadem villa vs.—fines laboratorum xlvjs.

TEYE MANDIULL'

lijs. vjd.

vnde xv<sup>a</sup> xxijs. fines operariorum xxxs. vjd.

COGGESHLE CUM MARKESHAL'

cxvijs. iiij<sup>d</sup>. ob. q<sup>a</sup>.

de finibus laboratorum eiusdem ville

FERYNGGE CUM PATESWYK'

cxiijs. vij<sup>d</sup>. ob. q<sup>a</sup>.

vnde xv<sup>a</sup> xviijs. jd. ob. q<sup>a</sup> fines operariorum iiijli. xvs. vjd.

COLNE COMITIS

iiijli. vs. vd. q<sup>a</sup>.

de finibus operariorum eiusdem ville

WYTHERMONDFORD

xlijs. vd.

vnde xv<sup>a</sup> vijs. fines laboratorum xxxvs. vd.

*(Margin breue)* COLNE PARUAls. q<sup>a</sup>.

vnde xv<sup>a</sup> xxxs. q<sup>a</sup>.—vnde de xv<sup>a</sup> bonorum Iohannis Fermer in eadem vjs. viij<sup>d</sup>.—fines xs.

COLNE WAKE CONCY CUM

HAMELETO DE CREPPYNG'

iiijli. viij<sup>d</sup>. q<sup>a</sup>.

vnde xv<sup>a</sup> xxs. fines laboratorum lxs. viij<sup>d</sup>. q<sup>a</sup>.

STANEWAY

lxiijs. viij<sup>d</sup>. ob. q<sup>a</sup>

vnde xv<sup>a</sup> iiijjs. viij<sup>d</sup>. ob. q<sup>a</sup>. fines laboratorum lxs.

COPPEFORD

ljs. vjd. ob. q<sup>a</sup>.

vnde xv<sup>a</sup> xxjs. vjd. ob. q<sup>a</sup>. fines operariorum xxxs.

*(Margin breue)* TEYE MAGNAcxjs. iij<sup>d</sup>. q<sup>a</sup>.

de finibus operariorum eiusdem ville vnde de xv<sup>a</sup> bonorum Iohannis fitz Wauter in eadem villa xiiijjs.

FORDHAM

lvs. vij<sup>d</sup>.

de finibus operariorum eiusdem ville

BURES AD MONTEM

xxiijs. jd. ob.

de finibus operariorum eiusdem ville

COLNE ALBA

xxxvs. jd. q<sup>a</sup>.

vnde xv<sup>a</sup> xxs. jd. q<sup>a</sup>. fines operariorum xvs.

*(Margin x<sup>a</sup> breue)* DE BURGO COLCEST'

CUM HAMELETTIS DE LEXEDEN', MILANDE,

GRYNSTED' ET WESTDONILAND'

xxvjli. ijs. ix<sup>d</sup>.

de finibus laboratorum eiusdem Burgi qui nichil de xv<sup>a</sup> et x<sup>a</sup> (vnde xiiijjs. pro bonis Iohannis fitz Wauter in Lexeden)<sup>c</sup>

Summa istius hundredi cli. viijs. xjd.

vnde de { xv<sup>a</sup> xijli. ixs. ix<sup>d</sup>. q<sup>a</sup>.  
finibus operariorum iiij vijli. xixs. jd. ob. q<sup>a</sup>. } compoti

## Hundredum de Wytham

*(Margin breue)* WYTHAMvijli. xvijs. vij<sup>d</sup>. ob.

vnde xv<sup>a</sup> vjs. viij<sup>d</sup>.—vnde de xv<sup>a</sup> bonorum Roberti de Marny in eadem villa iijs. iiij<sup>d</sup>.—fines operariorum vijli. xs. xjd. ob.



- (*Margin breue*) TERLYNGGE lxxs. iiij*d.* ob.  
 vnde xv<sup>a</sup> xjs.—vnde de xv<sup>a</sup> bonorum Roberti Marny in eadem villa  
 ijs. et pro Iohanne Ferner<sup>1</sup> in eadem villa viijs.—fines operariorum  
 lixs. iiij*d.* ob.
- RYWENHALE iiij*li.* xixs. j*d.* ob. q<sup>a</sup>.  
 vnde xv<sup>a</sup> xxiijs. j*d.* ob. q<sup>a</sup>. fines operariorum lxxvs.
- CRESSYNGGE lxiijs. vij*d.* q<sup>a</sup>.  
 vnde xv<sup>a</sup> v(ii)<sup>ij</sup>s. vij*d.* q<sup>a</sup>. fines operariorum lixs.
- NOTTELE ALBA lxvijs. vij*d.* ob. q<sup>a</sup>.  
 vnde xv<sup>a</sup> vijs. vij*d.* ob. q<sup>a</sup>. fines operariorum lxs.
- NOTTELE NIGRA iiij*li.* ijs. iiij*d.* ob.  
 vnde xv<sup>a</sup> xxiijs. iiij*d.* ob. fines laboratorum lxs.
- (*Margin breue*) FAIRSTEDE lxxvijs. ix*d.*  
 vnde xv<sup>a</sup> xiijs. ix*d.*—vnde de xv<sup>a</sup> bonorum Roberti de Marny in  
 eadem villa vs.—fines operariorum lxiijs.
- CHEDDELEYE liijs. j*d.* q<sup>a</sup>.  
 vnde xv<sup>a</sup> xs. j*d.* q<sup>a</sup>. fines operariorum xliijs.
- KELLEUEDEN' lxxvjs. x*d.*  
 de finibus operariorum eiusdem ville
- BRAXSTEDE MAGNA ls. iiij*d.*  
 vnde xv<sup>a</sup> iijs. iiij*d.* fines laboratorum xlvjs.
- BRAXSTEDE PARUA xiijs. iiij*d.* ob. q<sup>a</sup>.  
 vnde xv<sup>a</sup> ijs. iiij*d.* ob. q<sup>a</sup>. fines operariorum xijs.
- COGGESHALE PARUA xxjs. j*d.*  
 vnde xv<sup>a</sup> vs. j*d.* fines operariorum xvjs.
- BRADWELL' xlvs. vj*d.* ob.  
 vnde xv<sup>a</sup> vijs. vj*d.* ob. fines operariorum xxxviijs.
- (*Margin breue*) FALKEBURN' xxxijs. vij*d.* ob. q<sup>a</sup>  
 vnde xv<sup>a</sup> xs. vij*d.* ob. q<sup>a</sup>.—vnde de xv<sup>a</sup> bonorum Roberti de Marny in  
 eadem villa viijs.—fines operariorum xxijs.
- ULTYNGGE xijs. viij*d.*  
 vnde xv<sup>a</sup> vs. viij*d.* fines operariorum vijs.
- (*Margin breue*) HATEFELD PEUEREL cijs. vj*d.* ob. q<sup>a</sup>.  
 vnde xv<sup>a</sup> xxs. vj*d.* ob. q<sup>a</sup>.—vnde de xv<sup>a</sup> bonorum Roberti de Marny  
 in eadem villa xs.—fines operariorum iiij*li.* ijs.  
 Summa istius hundredi l*li.* vj*d.* q<sup>a</sup>.  
 vnde de { xv<sup>a</sup> vij*li.* xviijs. iiij*d.* q<sup>a</sup>.  
 { finibus operariorum xliij*li.* ijs. iij*d.* } compoti
- [m. 3*d.*] Hundredum de Dansey' xv<sup>a</sup>.  
 DANSEYE lxxvijs. ix*d.*  
 vnde xv<sup>a</sup> vijs. fines operariorum lxxs. ix*d.*
- (*Margin breue*) SOUTHMENSTR', MAILOND',  
 ALTHORNE ET CRICKESHETHE vj*li.* xvii*d.*  
 de finibus operariorum eiusdem ville vnde de xv<sup>a</sup> bonorum Iohannis  
 fitz Wauter [in eadem villa?] vjs. viij*d.*
- (*Margin breue*) BURNHAM lvs. iij*d.* ob. q<sup>a</sup>.  
 de finibus operariorum eiusdem ville vnde de xv<sup>a</sup> bonorum predicti  
 Iohannis fitz Wauter in eadem villa . . .<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Morant, vol. ii, p. 127.<sup>2</sup> Margin smudged.

- (*Margin breue*) WODHAM WAUTER xxxiijs. viij*d.*  
 vn*de* xv<sup>a</sup> xvs. viij*d.*—vn*de* de xv<sup>a</sup> Iohannis fitz Wauter in eadem villa  
 xvs.—fines operariorum xixs.
- MIDDELMAD xviijs. v*d.* q<sup>a</sup>.  
 vn*de* xv<sup>a</sup> ijs. v*d.* q<sup>a</sup>. fines operariorum xvjs.
- STEPLEE xlvs. v*d.* ob. q<sup>a</sup>.  
 vn*de* xv<sup>a</sup> vs. v*d.* ob. q<sup>a</sup>. fines laboratorum xls.
- PURLEE iiijl*i.* viijs.  
 vn*de* xv<sup>a</sup> viijs. fines laboratorum iiijl*i.*
- MUNDON' xxxs. j*d.* ob.  
 vn*de* xv<sup>a</sup> iiijs. j*d.* ob. fines operariorum xxvjs.
- LALLING', LACHINDON' CUM HAMELETTIO  
 DE DANWER[IS?]<sup>1</sup> ET HOO iiijl*i.* vijs. xj*d.*  
 vn*de* xv<sup>a</sup> vijs. xj*d.* fines operariorum iiijl*i.*
- BRADWELL' iiijl*i.* xvij*d.* ob. q<sup>a</sup>.  
 de finibus operariorum eiusdem ville
- TILLYNGHAM iiijl*i.* xixs. j*d.* ob.  
 de finibus operariorum eiusdem ville
- ASSHILDHAM xlvjs. j*d.*  
 vn*de* xv<sup>a</sup> iiijs. j*d.* fines laboratorum xliijs.
- SANCTO LAURENCIO lijs. iij*d.* q<sup>a</sup>.  
 vn*de* xv<sup>a</sup> ijs. iij*d.* q<sup>a</sup>. fines operariorum ls.
- STOWE xlvjs. iij*d.* ob.  
 vn*de* xv<sup>a</sup> vs. iij*d.* ob. fines operariorum xlijs.
- NOTTON' [sic<sup>2</sup>] xlvs. viij*d.* ob.  
 vn*de* xv<sup>a</sup> iijs. viij*d.* ob. fines operariorum xlijs.
- WODEHAM MORTIMER ls. viij*d.* ob. q<sup>a</sup>.  
 vn*de* xv<sup>a</sup> vjs. viij*d.* ob. q<sup>a</sup>. fines laboratorum xliijs.
- FAMBREGGE xxxixs. iij*d.*  
 vn*de* xv<sup>a</sup> ix*s.* iij*d.* fines operariorum xxxs.
- (*Margin x<sup>a</sup> breue*) MALDON' MAGNA ET  
 PARUA ixli. vjs. xj*d.* q<sup>a</sup>.  
 de finibus operariorum eiusdem ville vn*de* de xv<sup>a</sup> bonorum in manerio  
 in villa de Parua Maldon' existente in manu domini Regis ratione  
 minoris etatis heredis Edmundi Amory<sup>3</sup> xxs.  
 Summa istius hundredi lxli. xixs. j*d.* ob. q<sup>a</sup>.  
 vn*de* de { xv<sup>a</sup> iiijl*i.* ijs. j*d.* ob.  
 finibus operariorum lvjl*i.* xvjs. q<sup>a</sup>. } compoti

## Hundredum de Thurstaple

- (*Margin breue*) HEBREGGE xliijs. ix*d.*  
 de finibus operariorum eiusdem ville vn*de* de bonis Roberti de Marny<sup>4</sup>  
 in eadem villa iijs. iij*d.*
- WYKHAM xxviijs. viij*d.*  
 vn*de* xv<sup>a</sup> xs. fines operariorum xviijs. viij*d.*

<sup>1</sup> Doubtful reading. See *Place-Names*, pp. 217, 249, for forest of *Danegris*: 'partly in Danbury and Woodham and in the Christchurch manor of Lawling, a name at one time apparently used as an alternative for Runsell'.

<sup>2</sup> Though one would expect *Norton*; see *ibid.*, p. 221 for Cold Norton.

<sup>3</sup> See *C.I.p.m.*, vol. ix, no. 490: he died, 30 May 1349; also no. 544; and vol. viii, no. 306.

<sup>4</sup> *Morant*, vol. i, p. 384.



LANGFORD	xxixs.
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xs. fines operariorum xixs.	
(Margin breue) TOTHAM MAGNA	lxvs. vjd. ob.
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xviijs. vjd. ob.—vnde de xv <sup>a</sup> bonorum Roberti de Marny in eadem villa vijs. vjd.—fines operariorum xlvijs.	
TOLLESBURY	lxs. ijd. q <sup>a</sup> .
de finibus laboratorum eiusdem ville	
TOLLESHUNTE MAUGER	xxs. ix <i>d</i> .
de finibus operariorum eiusdem ville	
TOLLESHUNTE CH'ER <sup>1</sup>	xvjs. vijd. ob. q <sup>a</sup> .
de finibus operariorum eiusdem ville	
TOLLESHUNTE TREGOZ	xlvijs. xjd. ob. q <sup>a</sup> .
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> vjs. xjd. ob. q <sup>a</sup> . fines operariorum xls.	
TOTHAM PARUA	lixs. vd. ob.
de finibus operariorum eiusdem ville	
Summa istius hundredi xvii <i>li</i> . xs. xjd. ob. q <sup>a</sup> .	
vnde de { xv <sup>a</sup> xlvs. vjd. q <sup>a</sup> . finibus operariorum xv <i>li</i> . vs. vd. ob. }	compositi

## Hundredum de Rochford

WAKERYNG' MAGNA ET PARUA	vii <i>li</i> . xxi <i>d</i> . ob.
de finibus operariorum eiusdem ville	
ROCHEFORD	lxxvs. ijd.
de finibus operariorum eiusdem ville	
CANEWEDEN'	v <i>li</i> . xvs. vjd. ob.
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xxvijs. vjd. ob. fines operariorum cviijs.	
HAKEWELL', FANBREGGE ET ASSHYNDON'	lviijs. xd. ob.
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> iijs. xd. ob. fines operariorum lvs.	
HOKKELE	iii <i>li</i> . viijs. ijd. ob. q <sup>a</sup> .
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xxs. ijd. ob. q <sup>a</sup> . fines operariorum lxvijs.	
SHOPLONDE	lxvjs. vijd. q <sup>a</sup> .
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xs. vijd. q <sup>a</sup> . fines operariorum lvjs.	
BARKYNGGE	xls.
de finibus operariorum eiusdem ville	
PAKELESHAM	lvjs. vjd. ob.
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xs. vjd. ob. fines operariorum xlvijs.	
SUTCHERCHE ET THORP'	lxs. vjd. q <sup>a</sup> .
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xvii <i>d</i> . q <sup>a</sup> . fines operariorum lixs.	
SHOBERY PARUA	lxixs. ijd. ob. q <sup>a</sup> .
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> vijs. ijd. ob. q <sup>a</sup> . fines operariorum lxixs.	
SHOBERY MAGNA	lxvijs. xjd. ob. q <sup>a</sup> .
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> vs. iii <i>d</i> . fines operariorum lxixs. vijd. ob. q <sup>a</sup> .	
STANBREG' MAGNA	iii <i>li</i> . vijs. iii <i>d</i> .
vnde xv <sup>a</sup> xxs. fines operariorum lxvijs. iii <i>d</i> .	
PRITELWELL' ET MIDDELTON'	xli. xjs. ix <i>d</i> . ob. q <sup>a</sup> .
de finibus operariorum eiusdem ville	
SUTTON'	xlvijs. ix <i>d</i> . ob. q <sup>a</sup> .
vnde iiijs. ix <i>d</i> . ob. q <sup>a</sup> . fines laboratorum xls.	

<sup>1</sup> Tolleshunt Knights. Might be abbreviation for *Chiualer*, *Chyualer*, etc.: see *Place-Names*, p. 306.

(*Margin breue*) STANBREG' PARUA xxvjs. viij*d.* ob.  
 vnde xv<sup>a</sup> xiijs. iiij*d.* ob.—vnde de xv<sup>a</sup> bonorum Thome de Poley  
 xiijs. iiij*d.* in manerio ibidem existencium in manu Regis—fines  
 operariorum xiijs. iiij*d.*

REILEIGH' iiij*li.* xvijs. ix*d.*  
 vnde xv<sup>a</sup> xixs. ix*d.* fines operariorum lxxvijs.

(*Margin breue*) RAURETH' lxiijs. xj*d.* ob. q<sup>a</sup>.  
 vnde xv<sup>a</sup> xiijs. xj*d.* ob. q<sup>a</sup>.—vnde de xv<sup>a</sup> bonorum (Iohannis Fermer)<sup>et</sup>  
 in eadem villa xs.—fines operariorum ls.

ESTWODE ljs. j*d.* ob.  
 de finibus laboratorum eiusdem ville

LEYE xls. iij*d.* ob. q<sup>a</sup>.  
 de finibus operariorum eiusdem ville

HADLEYE CUM TERCIA PARTE DE  
 THUNDERLE xlviijs. j*d.*  
 de finibus operariorum eiusdem ville  
 Summa istius hundredi lxxvi*li.* xiijs. v*d.* ob. q<sup>a</sup>.  
 vnde de { xv<sup>a</sup> vi*li.* xviijs. ix*d.* ob.  
 finibus operariorum lxix*li.* xiijs. viij*d.* q<sup>a</sup>. } compoti

[m. 4]

Adhuc De hundredo de Aung<sup>r</sup>2

ALTA AUNGRE ET PASSEFELD liijs. vij*d.*  
 ROTHINGGE ABBATIS ET MOREL xxxvjs. x*d.* q<sup>a</sup>.  
 LAUFARE PARUA xlvijs. viij*d.* ob. q<sup>a</sup>.  
 STAUNDON' xvijs. iij*d.*  
 WELDE BASSET xlijs. vij*d.* q<sup>a</sup>.  
 MORTON' liijs. ix*d.*  
 SHENLEYE xvjs. x*d.* ob. q<sup>a</sup>.  
 FISSHIDE iiij*li.* vjs. j*d.* ob.  
 NORTON' MANDEUILL' ET PARUA NORTON' xxxijs. vj*d.*  
 KELLEWEDON' xxvijs. iiij*d.*  
 AUNGR AD CASTRUM ls. iij*d.* ob. q<sup>a</sup>.  
 Summa istius hundredi lxvj*li.* vjs. iij*d.*  
 vnde de { xv<sup>a</sup> lxii*li.* vjs. iij*d.*  
 finibus operariorum lxs. } compoti

De xv<sup>a</sup> bonorum Iohannis de Coggeshale nuper taxatoris eiusdem x<sup>o</sup> et  
 xv<sup>mo</sup> xls.

De xv<sup>a</sup> bonorum in terris et tenementis que fuerunt Roberti de Chedde-  
 worth' nuper taxatoris eiusdem xxvjs. viij*d.*  
 Summa lxxvjs. viij*d.* compoti

Summa tocius xv<sup>o</sup> et x<sup>o</sup> mcccxxxiiij*li.* xiijs. vij*d.* q<sup>a</sup>.3

Vnde { xv<sup>a</sup>4  
 x<sup>a</sup>

1 Name written in above cancellation illegible.

2 For the beginning of the account, for Ongar hundred, see m. 2*d.*, *supra*, p. 193.

3 See Putnam, *Statutes*, app. p. 316, figures from Enrolled Subsidies: total 1234*li.* 14*s.* 7½*d.*, of which 675*li.* 11*s.* were from labour penalties. See *supra*, App. to Introd. III.

4 Left thus incomplete.



## APPENDIX C

## CAPIAS AND FINES FOR MEN INDICTED IN CASES B53-B275

<i>Case</i>	<i>Capias<sup>1</sup> for</i>	<i>Fine<sup>2</sup></i>	<i>Remarks</i>
B53	R. Boyn		
B54	J. Rande		
	R. Dekene		
B55	P. Colman		
B56	J. Pete	40d.	<i>Pyte</i> in Fines
B57	N. Beste		
B58	G. Rougge	5s.	
B59	R. Druyer'		
B60	I., daughter of G. Rougge	18d.	
B62	N. Thressher'		
B63	J. Musket		
B64	J. Curteys		
B65	R. Cristemassee		
B66	A. Flemyng'		
B67	J. Boneyre		
B68	A. Shepherd	2s.	Pledges: Robt' Rikedon, Thos. Aylmar
B69	R. Boket		
B70	G. Potter'	10s. }	Pledges: John le Roo, Geoffrey Michel
B71	R. Spety	10s. }	
B72	J. Giffrey	20d.	<i>Geffrey</i> in Fines
B73	R. Gylot		
B74	A. Gylot		
B75	M. Longe	20d.	
B76	E. Shepherd		
B77	J. Taillour	20d.	
B78	W. Frary		
B79	W. Crakebon		
B80	T. Shepherd	20d.	
B81	J. Bolour		<i>Supra</i> , p. 160 note 3
B82	J. Norton'		
B83	W. Pipere	2s.	
B84	J. Ostiler	20d.	
B85	J. le Reue		
B86	J. Mory		
B87	T. Taillour	1 mark	
B88	R. Coppyng'		
B90	C., wife of T. Lanney	40d.	Fine from C. and T. jointly;
B91	S., wife of H. Lanney	40d.	Pledges: Hy. Helyoun, Nich. Potton'; fine from H. and S. jointly; pledges: Hy. Helyoun, Thos. Lanney
B92	W. Lakedyn	40d.	
B93	H. Bette		
B94-5	J. Underwod'		
B96	R., servant of J. Claydon'		

<sup>1</sup> K.B.27/476, Rex m. 9d.<sup>2</sup> K.B.27/478, Fines, mm. 1-2d.; 479, Fines, mm. 1-1d., 3.

Case	Capias for	Fine	Remarks
B97, 97a	J. Pycok'	2s.	J. Pecok, formerly servant, etc., in Fines
B98	S. Tailleur		
B99	T. Rede		
B100	W. Bette	2s.	
	W. Gardener	2s.	
B101	J. Trumpe	$\frac{1}{2}$ mark	
	W. Fair	40d.	Pledge: J. Trumpe. J. Wagge
B102	T. Lanney		<i>Supra</i> , B90
B103	H. Lanney		<i>Supra</i> , B91
B104	R. Lanney	40d.	
B105	J. Heries, servant Lanney		K.B. roll: <i>Herryesservant Lanney</i>
B106	R. Langham		
B107	J. Hare		
B109	J. Starlyng'	2s.	Pledges: Nich. Potton', Ric. Dicoun
B110	R. Chelestre	2s.	
B111	T. Waleys		
B112	A. Gardiner	18d.	
B113	J. atte Forde	2s.	
B114	J. Wynderell'	2s.	
B115	H. Wrigth'	2s.	
B116	J. Martyn	18d.	
B117	J. Cosmer	2s.	<i>Cosyner</i> in Fines
B118	M. Thetchere		
B119	R. Martyn	18d.	
B120	J. Fordhell'	5s.	
B121	W. Fyn		
B122	J. Maggesone		
B123	S. Roberd'		
B124	J. Bole	2s.	
B125	H. atte Watere		
B126	J. Cartere		
B127	W. Andreu	10s.	
B129	R. Frost	$\frac{1}{2}$ mark	
B130	J. Sweyn	$\frac{1}{2}$ mark	
B131	J., bailiff of Wendon'	$\frac{1}{2}$ mark	
B133	J. Cherchegate	2s.	
B134	J. Jakelot	2s.	
B135	J. Curthose	2s.	
B136	J. Yongeman		
B138	R. Pommfreyt	$\frac{1}{2}$ mark	
B139	J. Blount	2s.	
B140	T. Hierd		
B141	W. Barkere	2s.	<i>Baker'</i> in Fines
B142	S. Barkere	2s.	<i>Baker'</i> in Fines
B143	A. Barkere	1 mark	<i>de Thrillowe</i> in Fines
B147	S. Webbe		
B151	R., son of L. Brithrich'		
B153	I., dau. of R. Spendeloue		
B154	W. Piriton'	40d.	



<i>Case</i>	<i>Capias for</i>	<i>Fine</i>	<i>Remarks</i>
B155	J. Cartere	5s.	Pledges: W. Piryton <i>et al.</i>
B156	J. Gate	2s.	
B157	R. Hog'	2s.	
B158	J. Louecote	2s.	
B159	W. Bourstyn	2s.	
B160	T. Blisse	2s.	
B161	R. Blake	2s.	
B162	W. atte Wode	2s.	
B163	J. Anys	2s.	
B164	J. Dawe	2s.	
B165	R. Gygoun	$\frac{1}{2}$ mark	
B166	S. Shawe	40d.	
B167	M. Hochoun	40d.	
B168	J. Adam	40d.	
B169	R. Ram	40d.	
B170	J. Madle	40d.	
B171	J. Hygyn	20d.	
B172	J. Dierholý	20d.	
B173	J. Thake	20d.	
B174	R. Waterford	20d.	
B175	J. Vyly	20d.	K. B. rolls: <i>Virly, Vyle</i>
B176	J., son of N. Thake	20d.	
B177	R. Selond		
B178	R. Longe	20d.	
B179	W. atte Mad	20d.	
B180	W. Burre	$\frac{1}{2}$ mark	<i>of Manwedon in Fines;</i> pledges: J. Carter' <i>et al.</i>
B181	J. Alshey	20d.	
B182	W. Grotmad	2s.	
B183	W. Hurlebat	20d.	
B184	T. Fadelot	2 <i>s.</i> d.	
B185	J. Thommesson'		
B186	J. Waryn	$\frac{1}{2}$ mark	
B187	J. Hobbes		
B188	J. Treweman	20d.	
B191	H. Duch'		
B192	W. Beuerel		
B197	W., servant of S. Pousin		
B198	R. Craddok'		
B202	W. atte Steile		
B207	W., rector of Chignall St. Jas.		
B208	T. Walden'		
B209	W. Shergot	$\frac{1}{2}$ mark	
B212	W. Love	10s.	Pledges: R. Brisele, J. Phippe
	J. Phippe	10s.	
	B. Roger	5s.	
			jun.
	J. Welssch'	5s.	Pledges: R. Panyot, J. Alman,
	J. Osebern	5s.	Pledges: R. Panyot, J. Alman,
			jun.

<i>Case</i>	<i>Capias for</i>	<i>Fine</i>	<i>Remarks</i>
	R. Panyot'	5s.	Pledges: R. Panyot, J. Alman, jun.
	J. Alman (Haleman), jun.	5s.	Pledges: W. Hynd', J. Asshwell'
B211a	W. Hynde	5s.	Pledges: J. Godard of Thaxted, T. Bolter'
	J. Craw'	5s.	Pledges R. Panyot, J. Alman, jun.
B213	J., son of H. Ilcrde J. Heel		
B216	R. Man	40d.	
B218	J. Bonitton'	20d.	Pledges: J. Godard of Thaxted, T. Bolter'
B221	R. Broud'	20d.	
B223	N. Brewere	20d.	
B227	J. Frensshe	20d.	
B228	R. Wycher		K.B. roll: <i>Whyther</i>
B229	J. Frensshe, carpenter	20d.	
B230	T. Pyrye	20d.	
B234	W. Rogger	20d.	
B235	J. Heldere	20d.	
B236	J. atte Watere	20d.	
B237	J. Steleman	20d.	
B238	W. Branketre		
B239	J. Mellere	20d.	
B240	W. Peps	20d.	
B241	W. Plumme	20d.	
B242	W. Wodehewere	20d.	
B243	J. Wakedogge		
B245	T. Hobekyn	20d.	
B247	T. Ewayn	20d.	
B248	T. Coupere	20d.	
B250	J. Noreys	20d.	
B252	J. Parlebien, jun.	20d.	
B253	J. Proude	20d.	
B254	J. Astel	20d.	
B256	R. Carpenter		
B257	T. Ewayn	18d.	
B258	J. Coupere, sen.	20d.	
B259	J. Coupere, jun.	20d.	
B260	J. Coraunt	20d.	
B262	W. Gyle		
B264	R. Trobbok'	20d.	
B265	W. Paykyn	20d.	
B266	J. Aleyn	20d.	
B268	W. Aleyn	20d.	
B269	T., servant of J. Serlee		
B275	J. Sade	20d.	



## APPENDIX D

INDICTMENTS BEFORE THOMAS DE MANDEVILLE AND ROBERT RIKEDON ENROLLED ON GAOL DELIVERY ROLL<sup>1</sup>

B276 (*Margin Essex*). Iohannes atte Hil captus per indictamentum factum coram Thoma de Maundeuill' et Roberto Rykedoun nunc custodibus pacis comitatus predicti de eo quod ipse die Dominica proxima post festum Sancti Leonardi anno regni Regis Edwardi L<sup>o</sup> felonice fregit grangiam Iohannis Tauerner de Neuport et quatuor bussellos ordeï in eadem inuentos precij ijs. vijd. felonice cepit et asportauit.

J. atte H., 9 Nov. 1376, feloniously broke into the barn of J. T. of Newport and feloniously took and carried off 4 bus. of barley worth 2s. 6d.

B277. Iohannes Pouchemakere captus apud Maldon' per Iohannem Crakebon<sup>2</sup> ballium ville predictæ per suspensionem latrocinij quia indictatus coram Thoma Maundeuill' et socijs suis custodibus pacis de eo quod ipse die Iouis proxima post festum Sancte Trinitatis anno regni Ricardi secundi post conquestum primo vnum equum album Iuliane Merkes precij xs. apud Tolleshunte Mauger felonice cepit et abduxit.

J. P., 17 June 1378, feloniously took and abducted a white horse worth 10s. belonging to J. M. at Tolleshunt Major.

B278. Iohannes Moryce captus per indictamentum factum coram Thoma de Maundeuill' et Roberto Rykedon' de eo quod ipse et Thomas Bettesham die Mercurij proxima post festum Purificacionis Beate Marie Virginis anno regni Edwardi terciij a conquestu L<sup>o</sup> sex vlnas panni linei Henrici Flexhere precij vs. viijd. apud Branketre felonice furati fuerunt.

J. M. and T. B., 6 Feb. 1376, feloniously stole 6 yds. of linen cloth worth 5s. 8d. belonging to H. F. at Braintree.

B279. Thomas Isbroud' capellanus captus per indictamentum factum coram T. de Maundeuill' et R. Riketon' nunc custodibus pacis comitatus predicti de eo quod die Iouis in septimana Pentecoste anno regni Edwardi terciij a conquestu L<sup>o</sup> clausum Roberti Bowel<sup>3</sup> apud Shelwe felonice fregit et intrauit et Sarram uxorem predicti Roberti ibidem felonice rapuit et abduxit contra pacem domini Regis.

<sup>1</sup> J.I.3/168, roll of 2-4 Rich. II; indictments scattered over mm. 5 and 6d. All men indicted except Bettesham (B278), of whom there is no trace, were acquitted.

<sup>2</sup> Juror on Dengie jury of 1377, see *supra*, p. 35.

<sup>3</sup> See *Place-Names*, p. 496 for the name of Bowels from Lanmbert de *Buella* in Domesday Book.

T. I., chaplain, 5 June 1376, feloniously broke into and entered the close of R. B. at Shellow Bowells and feloniously ravished and abducted S., wife of R., against the king's peace.

B280. Iohannes Abraham de Thaxstede captus per indictamentum factum coram prefatis Thoma de Maundeuill' et Roberto Rikedon' nunc custodibus pacis comitatus predicti de eo quod die Lune proxima ante festum Translacionis Sancti Thome Martyris anno regni Edwardi terciij a conquestu L<sup>o</sup><sup>1</sup> apud Thaxstede felonice interfecit Simonem Mellere de Horham Melle<sup>2</sup> contra pacem.

J. A. of Thaxted, 30 June 1376?, feloniously killed S. M. of Horham Mill at Thaxted against the peace.

---

<sup>1</sup> But this feast (7 July) fell on Mon. in 1376.

<sup>2</sup> See *Place-Names*, p. 498 for Horham Hall in Thaxted.



# INDEX

Place-names in App. to Introduction I and in App. B have not been indexed.

- abduction, 40, 42, 43
- abuse of legal procedure, 42, 45, 46, 49
- accessory, 38, 39n., 41, 56, 67, 94n., 97n., 101n., 122n.
- acquittal, 57, 58, 59, 60, 65, 76, 77, 91n., 92n., 95n., 96n., 97n., 98n., 99n., 100n., 101n., 102n., 111n., 112n., 115n., 123n., 126n., 128n., 139n., 142n., 144n., 154n., 172n., 180n., 203n.; see *sine die*
- Adam, Simon, jur., 139
- , Thos. & Walt., jur., 149, 157
- advowson, 19n., 61, 82n.
- Aldham, 20
- ale, 78; see Assize
- Aleyn, John, jur., 149
- Alote, Wm., jur., 173
- Alphamstone, 96, 97, 98
- Althorne, 100; vicar, 101
- Ambersden 181n.
- ambush, 36, 62
- Andreu, Roger (of Chaureth), jur., 35n., 153
- Andrew, Wn., jur., 154, 155, 156
- approver, 59n., 153n.
- Archer, John, clerk Hinck., 48, 120
- Wm. (called Wymbyssh'), jur., 137, 138
- Arderne, John, vicar Easton, 154
- Ardleigh, 97
- Arkesden, 36, 163, 164n.
- arms (her.), 19n., 130
- Arnold, John, jur., 171
- Rich., jur., 144, 169
- Arnowy, Wm., jur., 137
- array, 15; see commissions
- arrest, 59, 71, 72, 203-4
- Ashdon, 63, 85, 86, 96
- Ashen, 159
- Asheldham, 99
- Ashington, 19n.
- assault, 21, 28, 31, 39, 42, 43, 46, 48, 58, 62n.
- Asshedon', Thos., jur., 148
- Assize of ale, 47, 49, 67, 161
- Asty, Hy. J.P., 7n., 15, 22, 29
- attachment, illegal, 44n., 53; see writs
- Aveley, 41, 114
- Aylmar (Almar), John, jur., 32, 178
- Aylmer, Thos., jur., 35, 139
- Aythorpe Roding, 172-4
- Baddow, Gt., 94; Little, 34, 35, 94
- , Hugh de, kt., 94
- bailiff, 26, 29n., 48, 55, 63, 88, 120n., 164, 203
- Bakere (Wakere), Hy. & Thos., jur., 154, 155, 156
- , Rich., jur. 152
- Ball, John, 8
- Baltrip, Wm., 46, 56, 62, 63, 65, 81 ff.
- Baltripp', John, jur., 144, 167
- Bampton John de, kt., J.P., 7, 9, 15, 17n., 20, 23n., 25, 29, 69, 181n.; juror?, 36, 140
- Barbour, Wm., 57, 102
- Bardfield, 54, 111n.; Gt., 55n., 165, 167n.; Little, 55n., 167
- Bare (Hare?), Wm., jur., 155
- Barintone, Edmund, Hugh, Peter & Thos., 56n., 91, 128
- , Ralph, s. of Alice de, 131
- Barking, 157; abbey, 17n., 128
- Barkway (Herts.), 102, 103n.
- barley, 78, 144, 154, 203
- Barn Hall, 25
- Barstable Hd., 24, 30n., 52n., 74-5, 94n., 101n.; Gt. Rev., 9; juries & presentments, 14n., 33 ff., 54, 71-2, 115, 154 ff.; lord, 50n.; mariners, 8n., 33
- Basildon, 34, 136n.
- Baud, Thos., jur., 139
- Bayly, Simon, jur., 152
- Bealknap, Robt., kt., J.P., 7, 9n., 15, 22, 24n., 29, 69n.
- Beauchamp Roding, 132n., 172n.,
- Beaumont cum Moze, 21n.
- Becontree Hd., 26n., 29, 30n., 50n., 52n., 74-5; juries & presentments, 32, 37, 53, 54, 73, 157, 178-80; lab. fines, 51
- bed, 97, 131-2; see worsteds
- Bedfordshire, sheriff, 82
- Belchamp Otton, 148, 160
- St. Paul's, 102, 104(?)
- Belhous, T. coroner, 155n.
- Belsteads (Little Waltham), 116n.
- bells, 92
- Berne, John, jur., 140

- Benfleet, 19*n.*, 135; South, 145, 155  
 Benhale, John, jur., 173  
 Benorthen, John, jur., 37, 157  
 Bentley, Gt., 92, 109, 110; Little, 92  
 Benyngton, Thos., jur., 35, 149;  
   coroner (the same?), 35*n.*, 160*n.*  
 Benytone, Thos. de, 45-6, 118, 129,  
   133 (same as above?)  
 Berdefeld', Steph., jur. 155  
*Berestake* (Colchester), 63  
 Bergholt, East, 17*n.*  
 Berners Roding, 132*n.*  
 Bertelemew, John, jur., 145  
*Berton'*, Little, 97  
 Bette, John, jur., 156  
   —, Wm., 59*n.*, 68, 162, 164  
 Bienge (Benge, Brenges), John, jur.,  
   144, 169, 174, 176*n.*, 177  
 bill, of attorney, 174*n.*; plea of tres.  
   by, 112*n.*, 180*n.*  
 Billericay, 9, 123  
 Birchangar, 94*n.*, 106, 166*n.*, 181*n.*;  
   parson, 59  
 Blaby, Wm., rector Alphamstone, 67,  
   97  
 Black Death, see plague  
 Black Friars, Chelmsford, 134 ff.  
 Black Notley 23, 34*n.*  
 Blackheath, 8  
 Blackmore, 129  
 blankets, 141, 173, 180  
 Bledelawe, Lewis, jur., 139  
 Blisse, Wm., jur., 142, 161  
 Bocking, 19, 34*n.*, 51*n.*, 160  
 Bohun, Humphrey de, Earl of Here-  
   ford, Essex & Northampton, 21, 23,  
   50*n.*; Eleanor, dau., 21  
 Bohun, Wm. de, Earl of Northampton,  
   24, 84*n.*, 106*n.*  
 Bole, John, sen., of Newport, 47, 68,  
   164  
 Bolthood, Robt., jur., 140  
 bond, 142  
 Bonenton' (Boneton'), Rich., 41, 59*n.*,  
   153*n.*, 165  
 boots, 141  
 Bordesle, Wm. de, Commissioner of  
   Bp. London, 134  
 Boreham, 94*n.*, 125; vicar, 103*n.*  
 Boteler, Rich., jur., 139  
 Botulf, John, jur., 151  
 Boulogne, honour, 124  
 Bowers Giffard, church, 17, 123  
 Boyn, John, jur., 34*n.*, 35*n.*, 145, 155  
 Boys, Thos., jur., 142  
 Boyton', Ralph, jur., 142, 161  
 Bracton, Hy de, 40*n.*, 43*n.*, 44*n.*  
 Bradenham, Leo de, subsidy collector,  
   52, 62*n.*, 181  
 Bradfield, 21*n.*, 141  
 Bradwell, 118*n.*; -juxta-Coggeshall, 36,  
   140, 147*n.*  
 Braintree, 2, 95, 106, 108, 110, 203;  
   qr. sessions at, 30, 31, 71-3, 140,  
   146, 147, 149-50, 157, 173  
 brassware, 94, 101*n.*, 116, 126*n.*, 128*n.*,  
   131, 144  
 Bregg', Wm. atte, jur., 144, 167  
 Brekespere, John, 55*n.*, 65, 86, 109,  
   110  
 Bremsonn, John, jur., 146  
 Brentwood, 3*n.*, 35, 41, 57*n.*, 99, 112,  
   114; qr. sessions at, 30*n.*, 71-3, 145,  
   151, 152, 154, 155, 156, 157; riots,  
   7, 22; tourn, 179; see K.B., inquis.  
   on labour  
 brewers, 49*n.*, 67, 161  
 bribe, 48  
 Brid, Thos., jur., 157  
 Bridgeman's Farm (Lawling), 147*n.*  
 Brite, Alan, chaplain, of Cambridge,  
   46, 55*n.*, 108, 122-3  
 Brittany, 62, 65  
 Britton, 39, 40  
*Brockeued*, 152  
 Brodhoke, Thos., jur., 139  
 Bromlee (Brumley), Rich. de, 67, 102,  
   103  
 Broomfield, 23*n.*  
 Brotewelle, Thos., jur., 146  
 Broxted, 23, 169  
 Buckinghamshire, subsidy, 69  
 Bulmer, 20  
 Bumpstead, 96*n.*, 104, 120; see Steeple  
   B. & Helion B.  
 burglary, 36, 37, 38, 39, 44  
 Burlee, John, 65, 84  
 Burnham, 62, 63, 86  
 Burre, Gilbert, jur., 149  
   —, John, jur., 154  
   —, Steph., jur., 33*n.*, 152  
 Bury St. Edmunds, 17; K.B., 59*n.*  
 Bush End (Hatfield), 143  
 Bussh' Rich., jur., 37, 146  
 buttery, 43 *n.*, 106  
 Buttsbury, 48, 132  
 Byberd' Thos., jur., 156  
 Bynorthern', Wm., jur., 149  
 Bysshop, John, canon Dunmow, 82  
 Calais, 1, 21*n.*, 61  
 Calwe, Hy., jur., 149  
 Calwell', Wm., jur., 148  
 Cambridge, 98*n.*, 108, 122  
 Canewdon, 147  
 Canfield, 103; rector, 171; vicar, 104  
 Canoun, John, jur., 144, 167  
 Canterbury, Christ Church, 156  
 Canvey marsh, 155  
 capias, see writs



- capitalis iusticiarius*, 26, 28  
 carpenter, 48, 67, 79, 158, 167, 170, 175*n.*, 176; see tools  
 carpets, 95, 145  
 carter, 79, 176  
 carts, 38*n.*, 44, 82, 89, 128  
 Castle Baynard, honour, 61  
 Castle Hedingham, 94, 160; chantry, 24*n.*  
 Catewy, T., 9*n.*  
 Cavendish, John de, J.P., 14, 16, 17, 27, 59, 66, 69, 140*n.*, 141*n.*, 150, 154*n.*, 178, 181*n.*  
 Chafford Hd., 30*n.*, 74-5, 94*n.*, 101*n.*; Gt. Rev., 7; juries & presentments, 54, 72, 114, 154; lab. fines, 51  
 champerty, 42*n.*, 43*n.*, 45  
 chantry, 24  
 charge, see juries  
 charter, 122-3, 130, 178  
 Chatham Hall (Gt. Waltham), 3*n.*  
 chattels of felons & fugitives, 27; inquisition on, 41-2, 57*n.*, 60, 64*n.*, 91*n.*, 93*n.*, 94*n.*, 96*n.*, 98*n.*, 100*n.*, 101*n.*, 102*n.*, 104*n.*, 113*n.*, 114*n.*, 115*n.*, 116*n.*, 117*n.*, 118*n.*, 126*n.*, 127*n.*  
 Chaureth (Broxted), 23*n.*, 153  
 cheese, 2, 9*n.*, 35*n.*, 49, 78, 114; -merchants, 67, 135  
 Chelmsford, 10, 51*n.*, 89, 112*n.*, 118, 127, 135; Black Friars, 134; chantry, 24; inquis. on chattels at, 57*n.*, 94*n.*, 101*n.*; K.B. at, 11, 12, 14, 53, 57*n.*, 59*n.*, 62, 81, 90, 120*n.*, 177; gr. sessions, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30*n.*, 53, 54, 71, 80, 105, 131, 146, 178  
 — Hd., 24, 30*n.*, 34*n.*, 37*n.*, 52*n.*, 53*n.*, 54, 74-5, 94*n.*, 101*n.*, 116*n.*, 118*n.*; court, 130; Gt. Rev., 9; lab. fines, 51  
 chest, 100, 126, 130, 131, 140, 142-3; coffer, 87; forcer, 95, 131  
 Chester, 155*n.*  
 Chesterford, Little, 148, 163  
 Chickney, 153, 173, 181*n.*  
 Chignall, 23*n.*  
 — St. James, rector, 171  
 Chigwell, 20  
 Chishall, Gt. & Little, 124, 166*n.*  
 Chrishall, 104*n.*, 125, 163, 166  
 church, fel. entry, 43, 108; living, 59; properties, 78*n.*, 127  
 Chyld, John, jur., 36, 37, 151, 172, 173, 174  
 Clacton, Little, 21*n.*  
 Clare, lords of, 61  
 clasps, 104, 126, 131  
 Clavering, 168  
 Clavering Half Hd., 30*n.*, 36*n.*, 74-5; juries & presentments, 31, 37, 50, 51, 54, 72, 160 ff., 167 ff.; lab. fines, 51; lord, 50*n.*  
 clergy, 6, 59, 62, 65, 67, 81, 84, 91, 96, 97-8, 101, 102, 104, 106-7, 108, 113, 115, 122-3, 126, 130, 142-3, 145, 146, 149, 154, 163, 166, 171, 203-4; see convictions.  
 clerk, 52, 120*n.*; K.B., 12, 39; peace, 11, 12, 13, 14, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30  
 Clerk', Geof., Dun. jur., 173; Lex. jur., 140  
 Clerke, Walter, jur., 137, 138  
 Clerke, John, jur., 137, 144, 169, 176, 177  
 —, John, of Kelvedon, jur., 149  
 —, John, of Woodham Walter (Little, or Petit, John Clerke or Smythe), 56*n.*, 58, 65, 86, 121  
 Cleydon', Robt. de, jur., 142  
 cloaks, 131  
 close, 36, 40, 43, 85, 87  
 cloth, linen, 78, 91, 92, 99-101, 105, 128, 131, 137, 145, 152, 155, 203; russet, 143; silk, 128; woollen, 2, 9*n.*, 67, 92, 99-101, 105, 128, 131, 137, 145, 152, 155; worsted, 2, 67, 78, 97*n.*, 131 and see bed  
 clothing, 4, 63, 78*n.*, 79, 127, 131  
 cobblers, 48, 171  
 Codham Hall, 18, 19  
 Coggeshall, 2, 8*n.*, 19*n.*, 72, 95*n.*, 140; abbey, 24*n.*, 120; Little, 18, 121; gr. sessions, 30, 72, 139, 140, 142, 146  
 — Hall, 18  
 —, John de, kt., J.P., 14, 18-20, 26, 27, 28, 36, 56*n.*, 94*n.*, 105, 178, 179  
 —, John, of Rivenhall, jur., 19, 36, 157  
 Coggle, Thos., jur., 155  
 coin, 36, 94-8, 100-1, 104-5, 115, 126-7, 128, 131-2, 137-8, 140-1, 143, 145, 146, 153-4, 155, 156, 173  
 Cok', John, jur., 145, 155  
 cokkets, 62  
 Coksolles (Elmdon), 124  
 Cokston, Wm., jur., 173  
 Colchester, 2, 24*n.*, 36, 51*n.*, 184*n.*, bailiffs, 29*n.*, 63; Berestake, 63; burgesses, 65*n.*; fines, 69; Gt. Rev., 7*n.*; inquis. on chattels, 57*n.*, 94*n.*, 98*n.*, 101*n.*; liberties, 46, 88-9; market, 63; gr. sessions, 30*n.*, 72, 139-40; St. John's, 62, 121*n.*  
 —, Castle, 59*n.*, 102, 120*n.*; G.D., 16, 56, 59, 94*n.*, 116, 140*n.*, 141, 150, 151, 154*n.*, 173; imprisonment, 38, 57; keeper, 153*n.*  
 Cold Norton, 146  
 Coleman, Robt., jur., 33*n.*, 154

- Colne Engaine, 95-6, 108  
 collusion, 52  
 Colvill', Roger, jur., 35, 155  
 commissions of the peace, 9*n.*, 14 ff., 61; delivery, 26; enrolment, 15*n.*; Essex (provisions & personnel), 5*n.*, 14 ff., 54, 178*n.*; forms, 5, 49; and for labourers, 4, 17, 18, 21; other counties, 15*n.*, 22  
 commissions (other), array, 17*n.*, 22; assize, 17; gaol delivery, 22; oyer & terminer, 9*n.*, 16, 88*n.*; poll taxes & subsidies, 7, 24, 34*n.*, 133*n.*, 181*n.*; purveyance, 20, 25; rebels & rioters, 9*n.*, 18*n.*, 35; sewers, 16, 24*n.*; special, 16, 17, 18, 19, 21, 22  
 common law, 5, 45  
 Commons, see Parliament  
 conspiracy, 32, 42*n.*, 43*n.*, 45, 47, 49  
 constables, 26, 30, 31*n.*, 37, 47, 48, 60, 105-6, 109, 122, 132*n.*, 141*n.*, 150, 158, 159, 161, 163, 165, 167-8, 169, 170  
 contempt of court, 46; of King, 45  
 convictions, 6, 42, 57, 59, 60, 65, 106*n.*, 107*n.*, 112*n.*, 117*n.*, 118*n.*, 133*n.*, 134*n.*, 139*n.*; *clericus conuictus*, 67, 76, 81, 103*n.*, 113; see fines, hanging  
 Cook', Alan, jur., 148  
 Cook, John, of Horndon, jur., 155  
 Copford, 88  
 copper vessel, 180  
*Coppydok'*, 149  
 Coptý (Sopty), Peter, jur., 142, 161  
 Cordwaner, Simon, jur., 144, 167  
 corn, 48, 78, 79, 103, 116, 129, 130, 164, 165, 174; -merchant, 135*n.*  
 coroner, 29, 31, 35, 46, 60, 77, 88, 133*n.*, 153*n.*, 155*n.*, 160*n.*  
 Corringham, 33  
 Court, Arches, 134; baron, 83*n.*; county, 31, 89*n.*; hd., 130; see K.B. q*r.*, sessions, tourn  
 Covele, John, jur., 144, 167  
 Coventry, 15*n.*  
 coverlet, 125, 145  
 cows, 44, 78, 84, 94*n.*, 98*n.*, 112, 113, 131, 137, 154  
 Crakebon, John, M.P., jur., 35, 140, 203  
 Credelings, John, rector, Canfie'd, 171  
 Cressing Temple, 8  
 Crondon park, 123  
 crops, 36, 83*n.*, 160*n.*  
*custos rotulorum*, 15*n.*, 26  
 cutler, cutlery, 2, 139  
 Dagworth's (Elmdon), 143  
 dairy, 125  
 Danbury, 94*n.*, 119, 125, 136*n.*  
 Daniel, Philip, jur., 32, 178  
 Davy, John, 45, 48, 134  
 —, John, jur., 36*n.*, 139  
 —, Wm., jur., 144, 169  
 Debden, 33, 181*n.*  
 debt, 129, 130, 153*n.*, 163*n.*  
 Dedham, 2, 18*n.*  
 deeds, 95*n.*, 118, 130, 143, 178*n.*; see bond, charter  
 Dekene, John, jur., 148  
 deodands, 60, 77, 155*n.*  
 Dengie Hd., 21*n.*, 30*n.*, 52*n.*, 74-5, 94*n.*, 101*n.*, 113*n.*; juries & presentments, 34*n.*, 35, 37, 54, 71, 203*n.*; lab. fines, 51  
 Dependen, John de, subsidy coll., 9*n.*, 181  
 Derby, Simon, jur., 142  
 Dersham, Geof. de, J.P., 9, 15, 24-5, 69, 72, 73, 95*n.*, 154; Wm., father, 21*n.*, 24, 95  
 Dewe, Wm., jur., 147  
 Deyere, Wm., jur., 157  
 distraint, illegal, 42, 46, 62; see writs  
 Doddinghurst, 107*n.*, 129  
 Dominicans, 134  
 Donne, Edw. de, jur., 35*n.*, 146  
 Doreward, John, of Bocking, 19; of Rivenhall, 20*n.*  
 Dover, 63  
 Dovercourt, 97, 98, 99  
 Downham, 125  
 Draper, John, jur., 31, 37, 43, 142, 161  
 Drokensford, Anne de, 22  
 Duke (Duck, Duk'), John, jur., 33, 36, 37, 151, 171; Wm., jur., 33, 173  
 Dukes & Dreams (Shellow Bowells), 33  
 Duke's Farm (Willingale Doe), 33  
 Dunmow, constables, 48, 59*n.*, 60; Gt., 151-2, 154*n.*; honour, 61; Little, 83, 84, 154; priory, 43*n.*, 44, 45, 46, 58, 78*n.*, 82 ff.; q*r.* sessions, 30*n.*, 71-3, 144, 145, 150, 152, 153  
 —, Hd., 23, 30*n.*, 74-5; juries & presentments, 33 ff., 51, 53, 54, 71-3, 169 ff.; lab. fines, 51; p. tax ret., 174*n.*, 175*n.*, 176*n.*, 177*n.*  
 Dunton, 91  
 Earls Colne, 95-6; priory, 92  
 Easterford, 135  
 Easton, Little, 37, 144, 166; vicar, 154  
 Edward I, 15, 45; see Statutes  
 —, III, 1, 2, 15, 16, 35, 57, 61, 64-5; protection to Dunmow priory, 45; see Statutes  
 —, Black Prince, 19*n.*, 61*n.*, 92*n.*  
 —, John, jur., 151  
 Edwyne, Walter, jur., 140



- eels, 78, 122  
 Eldehalle, John, jur., 140  
 Elmdon, 24, 36, 51n., 68, 124, 142-3, 162, 163n., 164  
 Elmes (Nelmes), Wm. atte, jur., 32, 178  
 Elmstead, 21n., 23n., 34  
 Ely, gaol of bp., 172, 174; priory, 162  
 Elyot, Adam, jur., 173  
 Elyot, John, jur., 148  
 Engayne, John d', kt., 82, 95n.  
 Ensynge, Thos. de, 56, 105, 114  
 escape, 31, 41, 42, 57, 59n., 60, 76, 77, 153n.  
 escheators, 8n., 19, 36  
 estreat roll (1351), 13, 27, 28, 29, 50 ff., 59, 60, 66, 68-9, 74, 76n.  
 Ewell J., escheator, 8n.  
 Exchequer, 22, 24, 27-8, 65n., 174n.; see Pipe Rolls  
 exigend, see chattels, forfeiture, process, writs  
 extortion, 42, 44-5, 62  
 false weights, 47  
 Farnbridge, North, 100; South, 91  
 Fanne, John atte, jur., 137  
 —, Walter atte, jur., 144, 169  
 Fanwright (Vanwright), John, 58n., 112, 128, 136  
 Farnham, 167-8, 181n.  
 Faulkbourne, 17n., 93n., 118n.  
 Feering, 19n., 121  
 Felix Hall (*Filiolshale*, Kelvedon), 34  
 felony, 4, 11, 12, 13n., 15, 36, 42, 60, 65, 71-3, 76-7; analysis, 38 ff.; determined in qr. sessions, 5, 28, 29, 49, 50, 53, 54, 60; Fitzwalter, 62 ff.; process, 30; reduced to trespass, 57-8, 76, 194n.; results of indictments, 55 ff.; see burglary, larcency, etc.  
 Felstead, 7n., 34, 51n., 90, 101n., 141  
 Fen, John atte, jur., 147  
 Fencer, Hy., jur., 155  
 Fereby, Robt. de, rector Littlebury, 164n.  
 fesser, 173  
 Fillol, John jur., 34, 149  
 Finchingfield, 10n., 13-14, 37, 92, 111, 119, 120, 122-3, 153-4, 157-8; chaplain, 108, 122  
 Fingreth, 130  
 fines, 66, 72-3, 74, 76, 77; K.B., 58, 59n., 60, 92n., 93n., 106n., 107n., 109n., 110n., 111n., 112n., 117n., 118n., 119n., 124n., 126n., 133n., 134n., 136n., 139n., 155n., 158n., 199-200; qr. sessions, 13-14, 31-2, 53, 60, 76, 77; labour, 47 ff., 51 ff., 68; see estreat roll  
 fish, 63, 78, 88n., 143, 165; -pond, 143; -stews, 88n.; stockfish, 99  
 fishermen, 48, 165  
 fishmonger, 91n.  
 Fitz Andrew, Roger, jur., 34, 152  
 — Richard, Wm., jur., 144, 167  
 — Simon, Hugh, kt., sheriff Essex, 119  
 — Symond, John, sheriff Essex, 31n., 174n.  
 — Walter, Robt., 61  
 — William, Robt., sheriff Essex, 31n., 151, 152, 154n.  
 Fitzwalter, Lord John, 11-12, 43, 44, 45, 46, 56, 57, 60, 61 ff., 66-7, 76n., 82 ff., 121n., 126n., 181n.; family tree & holdings, 20n., 61, 61n., 82n.; son Walter, J.P., 7n., 9n., 10, 61  
 Flemings, 6, 7n., 8, 9, 62  
 flight, see escape  
 Fobbing, 2, 7, 8n., 36, 136, 156  
 Folvill, Hy., jur., 144, 169  
 Fordham, 140  
 —, John de, bailiff Colchester, 88  
 Fore Riders (Nevedon), 34  
 forestalling, 5, 9n., 15, 47, 48, 49, 164, 165  
 forfeiture, 57, 64, 65, 92n., 94n., 95n., 96n., 98n., 101n., 103n., 109n., 111n., 115n., 126n., 128n., 142n.; see chattels, deodands  
 Forider, John, jur., 34, 145  
 Foukes, Hy. & Wm., jur., 142  
 Foulness (Rugwood), 19n.  
 France, 1, 19, 98n., 114n., 115n.  
 Frating, 19n., 21n.  
 freestone, 78n., 108  
 Freman, John, jur., 148  
 Freshwell Half Hd., 30n., 50n., 51, 52n., 54, 74-5  
 Froissart, Jean, 1  
 Fryerning, 117-8  
 Fullere, Hugh, jur., 140  
 fur, 127, 131  
 Gaal, Wm., jur., 142, 161  
 Gaol delivery, 14, 16, 17, 31, 38, 40, 50, 56, 59, 60, 72n., 73n., 75, 76-7, 94n., 116, 140n., 141, 150, 151, 173, 203-4  
 Garderober, Thos., 65, 82, 85  
 Gardevill, John, jur., 151  
 Gascony, 62, 91n., 92n.  
 Gauge, Thos., jur., 142  
 geese, 126  
 Genec (Gone?), Robt., jur., 149, 157  
 Gerland, John, jur., 169, 171  
 Gibbe, Wm., jur., 169, 171  
 Gibcrack, Gt. & Little, 94n.  
 Gildesbourne, Wm., jur., 155; hanged?, 36, 69  
 Gildesburgh, John de, J.P., 7, 9

- girdle, 126, 141  
 Glascock, John, jur., 151, 171  
 Gobyoun, Thos., jur., 34, 36n., 37, 155, 156  
 Goldyngham, John de, J.P., 14, 20, 27, 178; son, Alex., M.P., 20n.  
 Good Easter, 170  
 Goodhawe, Thos., jur., 148  
 goods, see chattels  
 Gore, Geof., jur., 154  
 Goseforde, Thos., jur., 140  
 Goseprest, Ralph, jur., 137  
 Grace, Chapel of (Little Baddow), 94  
 grain, 67, 78, 79, 83, 87, 114, 160n.  
 Grame, Thos., jur., 142  
 granaries, 40, 87, 126n.  
 Granger, Robt., jur., 140  
 —, Thos., canon St. Osyth's, 109  
 Grave (atte Grave), John de la, J.P., 14, 21, 28, 178  
 Gray, Andrew, jur., 149  
 Great Gubbins Farm (Laindon), 34  
 — Revolt, 1, 2, 5 ff., 14, 18, 22, 25, 33, 35-6, 55, 59n., 66, 69  
 Grene, Hy. de, kt., J.P., 14, 16, 27, 28, 56, 94n., 178, 181n.  
 —, Peter atte, jur., 152, 170, 171  
 Gristed, Wm., jur., 7n., 23n., 154, 155, 156  
 Groom, Roger le, 56, 61, 93, 94, 97, 104-5, 114  
 Grove, John atte, J.P., see Grave  
  
 Hache, John atte, jur., 32, 178  
 Hadleigh, 154; castle, 67, 78n., 79n.  
 Hales, Robt., kt., treas. of Eng., 6, 8  
 Halstead, 87, 148, 158, 159n.  
 hanging, 56, 58, 65, 66, 76, 77, 93n., 94n., 102n., 103n., 109n., 140n.; rebels, 36, 69  
 Hanningfield, 105, 107n.; East, 105, 128; West, 123  
 Harleston, John, kt., 8n., 10  
 Harlow, 63  
 Harlow Half Hd., 30n., 35n., 51, 52, 54, 74-5  
 Harpedene, Rich. de, coll. subsidy, 132  
 Harwich, 2, 9, 21n., 97n.  
 Hatfield, 143  
 Haverhill, 158  
 Havering, 178, 179, 180  
 Havering-atte-Bower, 10n., 25, 32, 180; royal liberty, 26n., 32n., 50n.; royal park, 20  
 Hawkwell, 19n.  
 Hawkwood, John, kt., 19, 24; dau., Antiochia, 19, 20n.  
 hav, 78n., 87  
 Hel (Helle), John atte, parson Little Easton, 166  
  
 Helion Bumpstead, 21, 107, 162n.; constable, 37n., 161; see Bumpstead  
 Helyoun, Hy., 7n., 163n., 199  
 Hende, John, London draper, 36  
 Henham, 163  
 Henry II, 17, 20, 61n.  
 —, John, indicted, 56, 103, 104; pledge (the same?), 171  
 —, Wm., vicar Canfield, 56, 57, 104  
 Hereward, Wm., jur., 142  
 Herkstead Green (Steeple Bumpstead), 121  
 Hernest, Adam, jur., 146  
 Hert, John, jur., 144, 169  
 Hertford, 151  
 Heybridge, 35n.  
 Heydon, 166n.  
 Heye, Thos. le, of Aveley, 41-2, 56n., 99n., 114  
 High Easter, 170  
 — Roding, 171  
 highway, royal, 39, 63, 128  
 Hinckford Hd., 30, 52n., 74-5, 118n.; bailiff & clerk, 120n.; juries & presentments, 14n., 19, 34 ff., 54, 71, 72, 73n., 157; lab. fines, 51; p. tax ret., 7n., 151n., 158n., 159n.  
 Hobekyn, John, jur., 35, 154, 155, 156  
 Hodestre, Steph., jur., 157  
 Hog, Robt., jur., 142, 161  
 Holdernisse, Simon, constable Manuden, 168  
 Holford, Roger, jur., 155  
 Holte, Edw. atte, jur., 140  
 homicide, 37, 38, 40, 46, 60, 91n.  
 honour, 25, 61n., 124  
 Horham, 23n.  
 — Hall & Mill (Thaxted), 204  
 Hornchurch, 32n.  
 Horndon, 155; East, 19  
 Horndon-on-Hill, 23n.  
 horse, 38n., 43, 44, 78, 81, 82, 84, 85, 89, 90, 91, 93, 96, 102-5, 113-6, 118, 119, 120, 125, 128, 131, 140, 146, 147, 157, 172, 179, 203; -collars, 96; -thief, 39  
 Horselee (Horkesleye), Thos., jur., 32, 178  
 Hospitallers, 8  
 Houberd, Wm., jur., 155  
 household utensils, 78, 101n., 131; burroke, 122; cups, 113, 131; ewer, 128n.; see brassware  
 Hundon, 119  
 Hundred Years War, 1, 4, 6, 61, 65, 66  
 Hundreds, Essex, 13; courts, 29-30; geog. distrib. indictments, 50 ff., 74-5; juries, 33 ff., 71-3; lords, 50; see under names of



- Hunte, Wm., Hinck. jur., 147; Ten. jur., 149  
 Huntingdon, 10  
 Hurtlyng', John, jur., 147  
 Hutton, 3n., 95  
 Hynde, Nich., jur., 155  
 Ilford, 32n.  
 imprisonment, 3, 57, 59, 64, 65, 76, 77;  
 illegal, 31, 37, 42, 44; see Colchester  
 Castle. G.D., Marshalsea, Tower  
 Inchehalle, Rich., jur., 153  
 indictments, K.B., 41, 50, 53, 55, 56n.,  
 58, 62 ff., 91n., 92n., 93n., 94n., 96n.,  
 98n., 101n., 102n., 103n., 105n.,  
 107n., 108n., 109n., 120n., 121n.,  
 122n., 123n., 126n., 132n., 133n.,  
 134n., 136n., 180  
 —, (peace sessions), 81 ff., 203-4;  
 classification, 38 ff.; distribution by  
 hundreds, 49 ff., 74-5; jurors' langu-  
 age, 44; results, 55 ff., 76-7; validity,  
 39, 41, 46-7, 57, 124n., 139n.  
 Ingatestone, 117, 129; church, 127  
 inquisition, see chattels, K.B.  
 Ipswich, 2  
 Isabel, Queen, 67, 98n.  
 James, Wm. jur., 33, 145  
 Jenges (Gyng), Roger, jur., 32, 178  
 jewels, 131  
 Jon', John, jur., 147  
 juries, 13, 15, 19, 25, 27, 30, 31, 71-3;  
 charge, 26; composition, 32-7; see  
 indictments, mainpernors  
 justices of peace, 55, 59, 63, 65, 71-3,  
 81, 105, 131, 149, 150, 178, 203;  
 economic activities, 49 ff.; outbreaks  
 against, 5, 6, 7, 69; payment, 26n.,  
 27, 29, 52; powers, 3, 4, 5; see com-  
 missions, estreats, fines, indictments,  
 keepers, qr. sessions  
 —, (other), Assize, 15, 17; Common  
 Pleas, 7, 16, 17, 22; K.B., 16, 17;  
 labourers, 4, 5, 34; to suppress  
 rebels, 9-10, 22; see G.D., Shares-hull  
 keepers of peace, 4n.  
 Kelvedon, 34, 149  
 Kent, 1, 4n., 8, 14n., 15n., 22; Earl of,  
 50n.  
 —, John, jur., 157  
 Kentvssh', John, jur., 140  
 —, Wm., constable Stisted, 31, 141,  
 150  
 Kere, Walter, jur., 137, 151  
 king's bench, action on J.P. indict-  
 ments, 49, 50, 55 ff., 64-5, 76-7; at  
 Chelmsford, 11, 12, 14, 66, 81, 90,  
 120n., 177; inquisition on labour  
 (1389), 3n., 53-5, 67-8, 136n.; move-  
 ments, 11, 56, 59n., 69; see clerk,  
 fines, indictments, inquisitions,  
 justices, mainprise, writs, Shares-  
 hull  
 king's bench rolls, J.P. indictments on,  
 12-13, 26-7, 38, 74, 178-80; labour  
 offences on, 53; results of J.P. in-  
 dictments, 76-7; see writs  
 Knyght, John, jur., 33, 145  
 Koot, John, jur., 145  
 Kyng, Walter, jur., 35n., 146  
 labour fines, 5n., 13, 14n., 27, 50 ff.,  
 72-3, 74, 199-202; to aid subsidy 48,  
 181 ff.; on Pipe Roll, 53; totals, 53,  
 68-9; see estreats  
 — legislation, 3-6, 15, 20, 31n., 43,  
 51, 66, 67-8, 69, 79; violations, 13,  
 47 ff., 68-9; see Statutes  
 Lacy, John, jur., 144, 169, 171  
 —, Thos. de, sheriff Essex, 27  
 Landon, 34, 35n.; parson, 146  
 — Hills, 8n.  
 Lancaster, John of Gaunt, Duke of, 2,  
 8  
 Lane, Rich. atte, parson Osemondiston,  
 65, 84  
 Langenhoe, manor, 181n.  
 Langhales, Wm., jur., 142, 161  
 Lanney, Hy. John *Heriesservant*, Rich.  
 & Thos., 36, 162, 163, 200; Cecilia,  
 w. of Thos., & Sara, w. of Hy., 161  
 larceny, appeal, 44; grand, 36, 37, 38,  
 39, 41, 44; petty, 42  
 Lashley Hall (Lindsell), 173  
 Latchingdon, rector, 100  
 — & Snoreham, 147n.  
 Launess (Mountnessing), 132n.  
 Lavenham, Wm., de, J.P., of Cam-  
 bridge?, or of Helion Bumpstead?,  
 14, 16, 18n., 21, 27, 28, 33n., 107  
 Lawency, Joanna de, 43, 45, 131, 133  
 —, Thos. de, 131  
 lawehundred (Colchester), 63n.  
 Lawling 94n., 147  
 lawyer, 8, 15, 16, 21, 22, 28, 29, 39n.  
 lead, 125  
 lease, demesne, 3, 54; -holders, 47, 68  
 leather, 2n., 48, 165  
 Lee Chapel, 33n.  
 Leighs, Gt., 23n., 111, 154; Little, 108;  
 priory of Little, 125  
 Lementon', 149  
 Lesse, Wm., 56, 115  
 Letherell', John, jur., 144, 167  
 Lexden, 62n., 63, 88-9, 181n.  
 —, Hd., 18n., 30n., 52n., 74-5; juries  
 & presentments, 25, 36, 54, 72; lab.  
 fines, 51

- Leynham, Robt., jur., 149, 157  
 liberties, 46, 50, 54  
 Lindsell, 119, 173*n*.  
 Littlebury, 119, 139, 161, 162, 164;  
     rector, 47, 164  
 livestock, 36, 38*n*., 62, 67, 78, 84-5,  
     113, 117; imparking, 43; pasturing,  
     42, 44, 63; see cow, horse, pig, sheep  
 locks, 126  
 Lomb, Walter, jur., 147  
 London, 2, 16, 69, 91*n*., 128; bp.,  
     103*n*., 134; citizen, 36, 115, 135*n*.;  
     Gt. Rev., 8 ff.; St. Bartholomew's  
     Hospital, 125; Tower, 62*n*., 64  
 Lytegrom, John, jur., 33, 154  
  
 Maheu, Thos., rector Nevendon, 130  
 mainpernors (mainprise), 13-14, 30, 57,  
     60, 71, 76, 147*n*., 166 ff.; jurors, 31,  
     33*n*., 36*n*., 60; in K.B., 98, 104*n*.,  
     107*n*., 117*n*., 118*n*., 134*n*., 199-200;  
     masters, 47  
 maintenance, 42*n*., 45-6, 62, 66-7  
 Maldon, 2, 35, 51*n*., 57*n*., 86, 100, 102,  
     106, 135; bailiff, 203; rebels, 10  
 —, Thos., jur., 10*n*., 24*n*., 34*n*., 35,  
     146  
 Male, Wm., jur., 139  
 malt, 78*n*., 79, 131, 164  
 maltreating, see assault  
 Mandeville, Thos. de, J.P. (sen. or  
     jun.), 8*n*., 9*n*., 15, 22-3, 24*n*., 55, 71,  
     72, 149, 154*n*., 203-4; Anne de  
     Drokensford, w. of Thos. jun., 22;  
     Eliz. de Wauton, w. of Thos., sen.,  
     22  
 Manningtree, 2, 21*n*., 109, 110; Gt.  
     Rev., 9, 10*n*.; qr. sessions, 30, 71,  
     148, 151, 152, 153  
 Manuden, 168  
 Maplestead, Gt., 142; Little, 35, 160*n*.  
 Marchal, John, jur., 144, 167  
 Mare, Admiral Edmund de la, 8  
 Margaretting, 9*n*., 126, 153  
 Marhach', Wm., jur., 36, 45, 153, 172,  
     173  
 mariners, 8*n*., 33, 37  
 markets, 29; Colchester, 62, 63; New-  
     port, 124  
 Marks, Tey, 20  
 Marleberwe, John (alias Steer), 56*n*.,  
     113, 119, 125  
 Marler', John, sen., jur., 171  
 Marowe, Thos., 40*n*.  
 Marshalsea, 35*n*., 58, 64, 94*n*., 123*n*.,  
     138*n*., 151*n*.  
 maslin, 103  
 masons, 68  
 Massager, Wm., jur., 148  
 May, Thos., jur., 137, 138  
 mayhem, 43  
 Mayland, 21*n*., 101  
 memoranda rolls, 27  
 merchants, cheese & wool, 135; Lon-  
     don, 128  
 Merild, Robt., jur., 140  
 Meriwedir, John, jur., 144, 167  
 Mersea, 110  
 Michel, John, jur., 145  
 —, Wm., jur., 144, 169  
 Mile End Green (near Colchester), 97  
 mill, 63; hand-, 78, 179; -stones, 180*n*.  
 miller, 169, 171  
 Mimms, South (Middlesex), 59, 107*n*.  
 misdemeanour, 44  
 Mistley, 21*n*., 109*n*., 149  
 money, see coin  
 Monpellers (Mountpellers, Mumpellers),  
     John, 112, 118, 134*n*.  
 More, Michael atte, 131  
 —, Ralph atte, 43, 45, 131, 133  
 —, Rich. atte, jur., 156  
 Morers, Wm., 9*n*.  
 Morice, Rich., jur., 32, 178  
 Mot, John, jur., 140  
 Mounteney, John de, J.P., 15, 24, 32,  
     72, 73, 154, 180; Cecily, w., 24  
 Mountnessing, 24, 127, 131, 133  
 mower, 79  
 Mucking, vicar, 146  
 —, Walter of, 63  
 Mulsham, 130, 134*n*.  
 Muncham, John, jur., 157  
 muniments, 122-3, 143, 180  
  
 Navestock, 53  
 Neel, John, jur., 152  
 Nevendon, 34, 130; parson, 145  
 Newland, 118*n*., 137*n*.  
 Newport, 47, 68, 124, 144, 164, 181*n*.,  
     203  
 Noke, Robt. atte, jur., 157  
 Nook Hill, 32*n*.  
 Northfolk, John, jur., 154  
 Notton, Wm. de, kt., J.P., 14, 16, 17,  
     27, 28, 178  
  
 Oakley, Gt., 21; Little, 34*n*.  
 oath, J.P., 26*n*.; refusal by labourers,  
     48  
 oats, 44, 131, 174  
 Ockendon, South, 115  
 Okelee, John, jur., 142, 161  
 Oliphants (Basildon), 34  
 Olyver, Thos., jur., 140  
 Ongar Hd., 9*n*., 30*n*., 54, 74-5; lords,  
     18*n*., 50*n*.; lab. fines, 51; present-  
     ments, 53  
 Onywauid, John, jur., 34, 35, 145, 156  
 —, Wm., jur., 34, 155



- Ordinacio de Conspiratoribus*, 45n.  
 Ordinance of Labourers, 3, 4, 15, 49n., 67n., 106, 120, 122, 132-3, 181n.  
 Osekyn (Esekyn), Hy., 85, 86, 87  
 —, John, 88  
 Osemondiston (Scole, Norf.), 65, 84  
 outlawry, 29, 31, 35n., 56, 65, 76, 94n., 96n., 98n., 104n., 114n., 116n., 117n., 128n., 163n.  
 Oveseye (Osea (Island)), Wm. de, 67, 81, 113, 119, 125  
 ox tallow, 78, 127  
 oxen, 78, 84-5, 149  
 Oxenhey, Walter, jur., 34, 140  
 Oxford, Earl of, see Vere  
 Oxney's Farm (Felstead), 34
- Page, John, jur., 157  
 Paglesham, 19n.  
 Palmere, John, jur., 153  
 Pamphilions (Debden), 33  
 Pamphiloun Thos., jur., 33, 34n., 137, 138  
 Panfield, 34n., 99, 112, 160  
 pardon, 56, 57, 60, 64, 65, 67, 76, 91n., 92n., 94n., 98n., 101n., 104n., 114n., 115n., 123n., 138n., 153n., 163n., 166n., 180n., 181n.  
 Parker, John, jur., 173  
 —, Rich., jur., 147  
 —, Steph. le, vicar Topsfield, 104  
 Parliament, 1n., 2, 3, 5, 20, 25, 45; Commons, 5, 19; members, 17, 18, 19, 20, 23, 25, 34, 35  
 pastures, 38n., 43, 44, 63, 105, 128-30, 131, 135n.  
 patent rolls, 14, 56, 76  
 Paych, Gilbert, jur., 142, 161  
 —, Ralph, jur., 149  
 Payn, John, jur., 154  
 Pebmarsh, 109n., 122, 142, 160  
 Pecok, John, jur., 144, 167  
 Peet, Robt., jur., 157  
 Peldon, 8  
 Pembroke, Mary de St. Paul, Countess of, 128-9  
 Pendok, Robt., parson, Birchangar, 59, 106  
 Penyfader, Adam, jur., 33n., 153  
 Percv. Eleanor, 61  
 —, Thos., kt., 9  
 Peres, Jordan, jur., 155  
 Peyntour, John, jur., 153  
 Philippa, Queen, 1, 179-80  
*Piers Plowman*, 1, 4n.  
 pigs, 83  
 pipe rolls, 27n., 54, 55, 64-5, 94n., 109n.  
 plague, of 1349, 1, 2, 3, 66, 68; of 1361 & 1369, 3, 68
- Plescys, Rich. de, prior Dunmow, 58, 82n.  
 Pleshey, 23n., 169, 171; castle, 22  
 ploughman, 48, 68, 79, 160, 162, 164, 166, 168, 176  
 poll tax, 6, 24n., 35; returns, 151n., 158n., 159n., 162n., 174n., 175n., 176n., 177n.  
 Ponde, Adam atte, 7n., 34n., 135  
 population, 2-3; Essex, 7, 53, 68  
 Porter, John, of Chicknev jur., 153  
 potter, 48, 159  
 Pottere, John, iur., 153  
 Potton (Petton), Nich., parson Wendon Lofts, 142-3  
 poultry, 78n., 112, 116, 180n.  
 Prentys, Rich., jur., 154  
 presentments, see indictments  
 Presthey, Wm., jur., 157  
 prices, 3, 6, 9, 47, 48, 67, 78  
 primer, 131  
 Prittlewell, convent, 25n.  
 process, 29, 30, 56, 60, 66, 71-3  
 Proudfof, Wm., jur., 153  
 Purleigh, 113  
 purse, 156  
 Pybaud, Rich., jur., 142  
 Pycard, John, jur., 34, 149  
 Pyecat's Farm (Elmstead), 34  
 Pyrie, Thos., chaplain Aythorpe Rod-ing, 172, 173
- quarter sessions, 25 ff., 71-3; action on indictments, 59 ff.; dates, 4, 15, 26n., 28, 29, 66, 71n.; places, 26, 29, 66; process, 30 ff.; styles, 26n.; see indictments, justices, quorum and under names of towns  
 Quilter, Joh, jur., 153  
 quorum, 15, 28
- Rainham, 7; church, 41, 99  
 Ram, Thos., jur., 173  
 Ramsden Bellhouse, 156  
 Ramsey, 97n., 98  
 ransom, 42, 43n., 44  
 rape, 38, 40, 44, 98n.  
 Raven, John, jur., 137, 152, 170, 171  
 Rawreth, 51n.; rector, 126  
 Rayleigh, honour, 25  
 Rayne, 34, 37, 152  
 reaper, 47, 106, 167, 170; stubble, 79, 159  
 Rede, Thos., jur., 157  
 Redenhale, John, jur., 149  
 Redesdale, John, jur., 152  
 Redyng (Rodyng), John de, jur., 32, 178  
 regrating, 5, 15, 49

- rescue, 42, 46, 63  
 Rettendon, 105, 131  
 Revessone, John, jur., 148  
 Reyman (Rayman), John, jur., 33, 145, 155; Ralph, jur., 33n., 155  
 Reyne, Wm., jur., 140  
 Richard II, 2 8 ff.  
 —, prior Dunmow, see Plescys  
 Richmond, John (jun. & sen.), jur., 33, 37, 144, 166, 169, 170, 171, 174, 175, 176, 177; Nich., jur., 33, 144, 169, 170, 173  
 Richmond's in the Wood, 33  
 Ridgewell, 141, 160  
 Riketon, Robt., J.P. (sen. or jun.), 8n., 24, 71, 72, 154n., 203, 204  
 rings, 78n., 104, 126, 131, 137  
 Rivenhall, 19, 36, 118n., 157  
 robbery, 38, 39, 58  
 Rochford, church, 84n.  
 —, Hd., 9, 18n., 24, 30n., 52n., 74-5; bailiff accts., 55; lab. fines, 51; lord, 50n.; presentments, 54  
 Roding, 131, 133  
 Rogger, Wm., jur., 37, 149  
 Rok, John, jur., 144, 167  
 Rolf, John, jur., 173  
 Rolfe, Geof., 56, 61, 67, 94n., 95-6, 104, 114  
 Roo, John le, sen., bailiff Hinck., 48, 120  
 —, Roger, jur., 146  
 roofer, 159  
 rosary, 18, 173  
 Rouchestre, Robt., jur., 157  
 Rous, John, jur., 142, 161  
 Rouwe, Thos., jur., 149  
 Roydon, 63, 84, 90  
 rye, 78, 114  
  
 Sabarn (Sabern), John, jur., 32, 178  
 Sadelere, Hy., jur., 140  
 Saffron Walden, 98, 108, 122, 163, 165; qr. sessions at, 30n., 71, 72, 139, 142, 148, 160  
 Safoul, John, jur., 152, 169  
 St. Andrew's, London, 61  
 St. Bartholomew's Hospital, London, 125  
 St. John's, Clerkenwell, priory, 8  
 —, Colchester, abbey, 62  
 St. Lawrence, 101n., 147n; vicar, 113  
 St. Osyth, 110; priory, 109  
 St. Paul's, London, 21n.  
 Salman, John, jur., 146  
 Saltprest, John, jur., 146  
 Sampford, Gt., 165  
 Sandre, Thos., chaplain (Manning-tree?), 109  
 Sauser, Thos., jur., 151, 170, 175, 176  
 Saward, Wm., jur., 170, 173  
 sawyer, 79, 167, 176  
 Saykin, Wm., 65, 86, 87  
 Scheep (Sheep), Roger, 56, 65, 85, 86, 87  
 Schortwade, John, jur., 148  
 Scot, John, Bec. jur., 157; Utt. jur., 148  
 Seerle, John, jur., 144, 169, 177  
 Segyn, John, jur., 139  
 Sergeaunt, Steph., jur., 140  
 Sessions of peace, see quarter s.  
 Sewall, J., sheriff, 8n.  
 Shakespeare, *Richard II*, 61n.  
 Shalford, 19n.  
 Shardelowe John de, kt., 94 n., 97  
 Shareshull, Wm. de, C.J.K.B., 11, 12, 26, 53, 69, 81  
 sheep, 2, 78, 85, 95, 96, 101, 113, 115, 117, 126, 139, 141, 148, 149, 151, 156; -fold, 38n., 146  
 Sheering, 63  
 — Hall (Shalford), chapel, 19n.  
 sheets, 78, 95, 127, 141, 145, 150, 173, 180  
 Shelley, 107  
 Shellow Bowells, 33, 171, 203  
 shepherd, 95, 108n., 162  
 sheriff, 8n., 15, 19, 23, 25, 26, 27, 30, 31, 35, 41, 57, 59, 71-3, 77, 92n., 94n., 96n., 109n., 130, 150, 151, 152, 154n., 179; accounts, 55, 56, 76, 92n., 94n., 109n.; dates, 31n.; tourn, 179  
 Shortgrave, 164n.  
 Sible Hedingham, 24, 93, 97, 104-5; p. tax ret., 159n.  
 silver, 91, 92  
 Simond, Walter, jur., 140  
*sine die*, 30n., 56, 57, 58, 65, 76, 98n., 139n.  
 Skilman, Rich., jur., 171  
 Skynnere, Thos., jur., 147  
 Smithfield, 9, 69  
 —, jur., 142  
 —, John, of Canfield, jur., 152  
 —, Robt., jur., 140  
 —, Wm., jur., 145  
 Southminster, 21n., 62  
 Spayne's Hall (Gt. Yeldham), 103n.  
 Speneye, John [of Wykes], jur., 149;  
 —, John, of Thorpe-le-Soken, jur., 149  
 Spoon, John, jur., 157  
 spoons, 78, 126, 140, 145, 153, 173  
 Stacy, John, 65, 88  
 Stambourne, 141  
 Stanford, 156  
 Stanford-le-Hope, 33, 115  
 Stansted, 143  
 Smyth, John, Dun. jur., 151; Hinck.



- Stansted Mountfichet, 119 166, 181n.  
 Stapleford Tawney, 23n.  
 Statutes, 13 Edw. I (Winchester), 15,  
 69; 2 Edw. III (Northampton), 15;  
 25 Edw. III (Labourers), 3, 4, 14,  
 46, 67, 79, 105, 112n., 162, 163, 164,  
 169, 170, 171, 176, 181n.; 34-5 Edw.  
 III (Westminster), 4, 15, 67, 79; 36  
 Edw. III, 4; 42 Edw. III, 5; 12 Rich.  
 II (Cambridge), 15, 47, 54, 68, 79,  
 161n.; see Assize  
 Staunford, John, jur., 21n. 146  
 Stebbing, 37, 144, 151  
 Steeple, 101, 147  
 — Bumpstead, 68, 121, 162  
 Stephen, Firmin (fitz?), jur., 140  
 Stephene, John, jur., 149  
 Stisted, 118n., 141; constable, 150  
 stocks, 41-2, 46, 105, 122  
 Stoke (Suffolk), prior of, 147  
 Stotfold, Rich., jur., 157  
 Stortford, 92n., 103  
 Strang', John, jur., 147  
 Strethall, 124, 143, 161  
 Sturmer, 51n., 120; p. tax ret., 158n.  
 subsidy, 2, 3, 5n., 15, 18, 24, 34n.,  
 35n., 48, 51, 63, 69, 133, 159, 181;  
 collectors, 18, 48, 112n., 138, 181;  
 irregularities, 47, 52, 181n.; roll,  
 50 ff., 63, 66, 74, 181 ff.  
 Sudbury (Suffolk), 9  
 —, Archbp., Chancellor of Eng., 6, 8  
 Sutton, John de, J.P. (sen. or jun.),  
 9n., 11, 12, 14, 17-18, 19, 26, 27, 28,  
 32, 50, 52, 53, 63, 65, 81, 90, 105,  
 122n., 131, 178; Margaret, w., 18  
 —, Rich. de, J.P., 15, 17-18, 22, 69,  
 71, 149  
 Swalwe, Rich., jur., 140  
 Sybyly, John, jur., 152, 171  
 Sygor, John, jur., 145, 155  
  
 table cloths, 127  
 Taillour, John, Bec. jur., 157; Hinck.  
 jur., 140  
 Takeley, 163; alien priory, 119n.  
 —, ('Takelegh'), John de, 56n., 91, 128  
 Tanner', John, jur., 153; John, of  
 Margaretting, jur., 153  
 tanners, 53  
 T aylour, Hugh, jur., 149  
 Tendingr Hd., 18n., 20n., 21, 23n., 24,  
 30n., 52n., 74-5, 94n., 98n., 101n.,  
 149n.; juries & presentments, 34, 37,  
 54, 71, 148; lab. fines, 51  
 Tey, 63  
 Teye, Robt. de, J.P., 14, 20-1, 24n.,  
 27, 178; Katharine, w., 20; Walter,  
 78n., 93 (related?)  
 thatcher, 163  
  
 Thaxted, 2, 23n., 33n., 34, 54, 55n.,  
 99, 122n., 137-9, 161, 165, 166n.,  
 169, 170, 204; p. tax ret., 175n.,  
 176n., 177n.; qr. sessions?, 30n., 73  
 Thorney, John, jur., 155  
 Thetford (Norf.), 59n.  
 Thornton', Wm., jur., 155  
 Thorpe-le-Soken, 34n., 149  
 Thorrington, 109, 110  
 threats, 32, 42, 43n., 45  
 thresher, 79, 160  
 Thrillawe, 165  
 Thundersley, 135  
 Thurrocks, 23  
 Thurstable Hd., 30n., 35n., 52n., 74-5;  
 juries & presentments, 50, 54, 73n.,  
 101n.; lab. fines, 51  
 Tilbury, East, 155  
 tilers, tiles, 2, 8, 48, 67, 78, 79, 159,  
 176  
 Tillingham, 21n., 81, 113, 122  
 Tolleshunt d'Arcy, 102n.  
 — Major, 203  
 Tonge, Wm., alderman London, 8  
 tools, 78n., 126, 150, 155n., plough, 43,  
 79; ploughshares, 126  
 Topsfield, 103, 110, 114; vicar, 104  
 towels, 127  
 tourn, 179  
 trade, restraint of, 47  
 Tresilian, Robt., C.J. K.B., 7n., 9n.,  
 10, 36  
 trespass, 11, 12, 65, 72-3 76-7; classi-  
 fication, 38 ff.; Fitzwalter, 62 ff.;  
 plea, 58, 108n., 112n., 138n., 174n.;  
 process, 31; results indictments,  
 55 ff.; see felony  
 Trewwman, Thos., sub-coll., subsidy,  
 132  
 Trumpe, Joh., 68, 162  
 Tryne, Walter, 45, 129  
 tunic, 127, 142, 143, 162, 164  
 Turk, Walter (London fishmonger?),  
 91  
 Tyler, Wat., 8, 69  
 Tyles, Roger, jur., 147  
  
 Ulting, 34n.  
 Uttlesford Hd., 30n., 33, 52n., 74-5;  
 juries & presentments, 31, 35 ff., 54,  
 71-2, 73n., 124, 160; lord, 50n.; p.  
 tax ret., 162n.  
  
 Vanne, Wm. atte, jur., 152  
 Vanwryghte, John, jur., 173  
 Vere, John de, Earl of Oxford, 18n.,  
 103, 104; Matilda, Ctess, of O., 18  
 Vinour, Wm., jur., 153

- wages, 3, 6, 32, 47 ff., 51, 59, 67-8, 79, 158n.  
Walden, see Saffron Walden  
Waleys, John, sub. coll., 48, 82, 93, 133; the same?, 171  
Walkelyn, John & Walter, 13, 37, 45, 57n., 77n., 137-9, 170, 177n.  
—, Wm., jur., 142, 161  
Walshe, Thos. le, 46, 107, 129-30  
Waltham, 30n., 62; Gt., 3n., 9n., 33n., 51n., 82, 83n., 93; Little, 37n., 54, 116, 151  
—, Half Hd., 30n., 50, 51, 54, 74-5  
— Holy Cross, abbey, 50n., 62, 122  
Wardrobe, Margaret & Thos., 131, 133  
Wardroper's Farm (Mountnessing), 132n.  
Warner, John, jur., 149, 157  
—, Robt., jur., 142, 147  
Waryn, John, jur., 156  
—, Wm., jur., 142, 161  
Watelere, Thos., jur., 140  
Wauton, Eliz. de, see Mandeville  
—, John de, kt., M.P., sheriff of Essex, 23  
—, Wm. de, kt., J.P., 7n., 17n., 23-4, 55, 71, 73, 151, 171  
Weald, South, 114  
weapons, 121, 141  
Webbe, John, jur., 139  
weights & measures, 4, 15, 49, 135  
Welewys, Geof., jur., 139  
Wendens Ambo, 124; bailiff, 164  
Wendon Lofts, 47, 164; parson, 142  
West, Thos., jur., 147  
—, Bro. Thos., 133  
— Ham, 157  
Westminster, 11, 16, 27, 59n., 81; see Statutes  
Wethersfield, 18, 51, 93, 99, 105, 159  
wheelwright, wheels, 48, 78, 170  
Whelere, Thos., jur., 144, 167  
whipping, 42  
White Colne, 96  
Whytheued, John, jur., 148  
Wickham, 118n.  
— Bishops, 24  
Widdington, 181n.  
Willingale Doe, 23, 33, 35  
— Spain, 34  
wills, 18, 19n., 20n., 45, 58, 123, 131, 133; nuncupative, 134  
Winchebaud, John, jur., 151  
wine, 179; -casks, 78, 94  
Winstree Hd., 20n., 30n., 50, 51, 52n., 54, 74-5, 94n.  
Witham, 2, 8n., 17n., 20n., 24, 93n., 102n., 118n., 139, 145, 149, 152; qr. sessions, 31, 72, 73  
—, Half Hd., 23, 30, 35n., 50n., 52n., 74-5; juries & presentments, 34, 36, 54, 72, 118n.  
Wivenhoe, 17, 18  
Wode, Walter atte, jur., 151  
Wold, Adam le, 94, 113, 125  
Wolnet, Wm., jur., 157  
Wolsy, Walter, 56n., 96  
Woodham Ferrers, 94  
— Mortimer, 147n.  
— Walter, 17n., 34, 35n., 58, 63, 84, 86, 90, 126, 127, 131  
Woodstock Thos. de, Constable of Eng., J.P., 7n., 9, 15, 21-2, 29  
wool, 2, 49, 62, 78, 93, 131, 135, 173; -merchants, 67, 135  
woollens & worsteds, see cloth  
Wotton, Wm. de, J.G.D., 56, 94n.  
wounding, see assault  
Wrabness, 98  
writs, attachies, 29n., 63, 71-3, 112n.; capias and/or exigend (K.B.), 41, 42n., 56, 56n., 57, 58, 60, 64, 65, 76-7, 199-202; capias and/or exigend (qr. sessions), 60, 71-3, 139 ff.; cerciorari (K.B.), 11, 12, 26 ff., 63, 81; certifies, 73; distringas, 27, 60, 63, 77, 169n.; for inquiry on chattels (K.B.), 41, 57n., 58n., 103n.; payment of J.P.'s, 27; returnable at Exch., 27-8; supersedeas, 26, 29, 56; venire facias, 31; see process  
Writtle, 24, 57n., 107n., 112, 118, 126, 128, 131, 134  
Wyborne, Wm. de, 55n., 65, 84, 85-7, 89  
Wylughby, Rich. de, kt., J.P., 14, 16, 27n., 28, 178  
Wynd, Simon, jur., 157  
Wysman, Wm., jur., 36, 152  
Wystok, Geof., jur., 151  
Year Books, 43n., 46n.  
Yeldham, 122; Gt., 103, 105  
Yerdelee, Hy., 166, 174, 176, 177  
Yonge, Thos., jur., 149





